Carelinks [www.carelinks.net](http://www.carelinks.net) email: info@carelinks.net

Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;twGufor®musrf;pmtajccHrsm;

þpmtkyfi,frsm;udkjrefrmbmom? w½kwfbmom? \*syefbmom? udk;&D;,m;bmom? rGef\*dk;vD;,m;bmom? eDaygbmom? xdkif;bmom? AD,uferfbmom ESifhtjcm;bmompum;rsm;jzifh&&SdEdkifygonf/

1/ or®musrf;pm\owif;pmvTmtusOf;csKyf

2/ c&pf,efbmom ESifh Ak'¨bmomtcsdKUaomwlnDcsufrsm;

3/ Ak'¨bmom\tcuftcJrsm;

 3.1 tcGifhtmPmvkyfaqmifEdkifrIqdkif&mar;jref;csufrsm;

 3.2 trSefw&m;\oabmw&m;

 3.3 Ak'¨ ESifh a,½ItMum;EIdif;,SOfcsuf

 3.4 xm0&bk&m;\obm0

 3.5 aoNyD;aemufb0

 3.6 BudKwifpDrHrIjyKxm;jcif;

 3.7 tjypfw&m;\jyóem

 3.8 'ku©a0'emcHpm;&jcif;\jyóem

4/ ed\*Hk;

**1/ or®musrf;pm pmvTmtusOf;**

 or®musrf;pmukd"r®opfusrf;ESifh"r®a[mif;usrf;[lít"dutydkif;ESpfydkif;

cGJjcm;xm;onf/ þpmtkyfi,f twdkif;vdkufemEkdif&ef twGufoifhtaejzifh or®musrf;pmESpfydkif;pvHk;jynfhjynfhpHkpHkod½Sd&efvdktyfrnfjzpfonf/oif\ "r®owfopfusrf;yxrpmtkyfudkzGifhvdkufyg/ **'Gospel'** onfaumif;csD; owif;[k t"dyÜg,f&ygonf/ ½SifroJonftpdk;& t&m½SdwpfOD;jzpfcJhjyD; aemufydkif;wGifa,½SK\ aemufvdkufwpfOD;jzpfvmcJhum a,½SK\ c&D;pOfrsm;wGif vdkufyg&olwpfOD; jzpfvmcJhygonf/ yxrtcef;BuD; ESifhyxrtydk'fonf½SifróJJom;jzpfonf(oifhtaejzifh,if;udef;\*Pef;wGJudk Munfh&m wGifyxrudef;\*Pef;onftcef;BuD;udknTef;NyD;'kwd, udef;\*Pef; onftydk'fudknTef;ygonf/) ,if;rSm½SifróJJaumif;csD; owif;½Sif;vif;csuf tpjzpfygonf/ **'' The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham''** pmtkyfudk uREkfyfwdkU zwfzl;Murnf/ xdkpmtkyfrSm uREkfyfwdkU arQmfrSef;xm;onfh twdkif;r[kwfyg/ a,½SKonf 'g0d'fESifhtmNA[HwdkUrSoufqif;vmoljzpfonf[k ½SifróJu qdkygonf/ 'g0d'fonf vGefchJaomESpfaygif; 3000 utpöa&; EdkifiH\ xif½Sm;aombk&ifwpfyg;jzpfcJhygonf/ tmjA[HonfvGefcJhaom ESpfaygif; 4000 uouf½Sdxif½Sm;aexdkifcJholjzpfjyD; \*sL;ESifhtm&yfrsdK;EG,f ESpfrsdK;p vHk;rSaygufzGm;qif;oufvmoljzpfygonf/ ½SifróJuuREkfyfwdkUtm; ajymqdkNrGuf[cJh aomtcsufrSma,½SKonf 'g0d'fESifhtmjA[HESpfOD;pvHk;rS qif;oufvmol jzpfonf[kaomtcsufjzpfygonf/

 aygvkonfa,½SK\tjcm;aemufvdkufjzpfygonf/tpueOD;u olonf c&pf,meftoif;awmf\&efol wpfOD;jzpfcJhJNyD; a,½SKudk ,HkMunf olrsm;tm; ñSif;yrf;ESdyfpufcJhonf/ odkU&mwGif a,½SKu oltm;tjrifrSef &apumc&pf,mef bmom0ifwpfOD;jzpfvmapcJhygonf/oltaejzifh aumif;csD;owif;u½SifróJenf;wl wlnDaomvrf;aMumif; twdkif; jrifvmcJhygonf/ aus;Zl;jyKí (\*vm 3;8)udkMunfhyg ]]bk&m;ocifonf ,HkMunfjcif;udkaxmufíwyg;trsKd;om;wdkUudk ajzmifhrwf&mü wnfapawmfrlrnf[kusrf;pmonf ajr§mfjrifvsuftmjA[Htm; trdeYf½Sdí oifhtm;jzifh vlrsdK;taygif;wdkUonf aumif;csD; r\*Fvmudk cHMu&vdrfhrnf[k {0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mESifhav\/ {0Ha\*vdonf tmjA[Htm; uwdjyK xm;onfhtwdkif; jzpfygonf tu,fíuREkfyfwdkU taejzifh bk&m;ocifu tmjA[Htm;rnfonfhtcsufudk uwdu0wf jyKxm;onfudk em;vnf EdkifvQif {0Ha\*vdudkuREkfyfwdkU em;vnfEdkifrnf jzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh "r®owf a[mif;udk jyefMunfhNyD; bk&m;ocifu tmjA[H tm; rnfhonfh taMumif; t&mrsm; ajymcJhonfudk avhvm oHk;oyf&ef vdkayonf/or®musrf;pmyxrpmtkyf (u 17 ;8) wGif] oifonf ,ck{nfhonfjzpfí aeaomcgeefjynf wpfavQmufvHk;udk oifhtm; vnf;aumif;? oifhaemufü oifh\ trsKd;tEG,ftm;vnf;aumif; tpOftNrJJ tydkifay;rnf/ vlwdkU\ bk&m;vnf;igjzpfrnf[k rdefU>rufawmf rl\/

 olESifhol\uav;i,frsm;tm;þurÇmajray:wGiftpOfxm0&aexdkif

Mu& vdrfhrnf[k bk&m;ocifu tmjA[Htm; uwday;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xm0& toufonf "r®a[mif;usrf;rS ay:xGufvmaomta&;ygonfh tawG; pdwful;wpfckjzpfonf/or®musrf;pm\ t"duusaompmvTmonf tNrJawmufavQmufwlnDaeonfhtwGuf þtcsufudkrSwfom;xm;&rnf/tmjA[HonfrnfuJhodkUtjrJtouf½SifaeEkdifygrnfvJ? (u 22;17? 18) udkMunfhyg/ ]]igonfoifhtm; tpOftjrJaumif;csD;ay;rnf? oif\trsdK;tEG,fudkvnf;aumif;uifMu,fuJhodkUvnf;aumif;? ork'´&moJvHk; uhJokdUvnf;aumif;? tpOftjrJyGm;rsm;aprnf/ oif\trsKd;tEG,fonf &efolwdkU\NrdKwHcg;rsm;udk tpdk;&vdrfhrnf? oif\trsKd;tEG,ftm;jzifhvlrsdK;taygif;wdkUonf aumif;csD;r\*Fvmudk cHMu&vdrfhrnf[kig\pum;udkoifem;axmif aomaMumifhigonf udk,fudkudk,fwdkifwnfíusdefqdk\[k xm0&bk&m;ocif\trdefUawmfudk qifhqdkav\/ bk&m;ocifu tmjA[Htm;ol taejzifhurÇmavmuMuD; wpfckvHk;twGufaumif;csD;ay;rI\rlvtpjzpfvmrnfh om;wpfa,muf &vdrfhrnf[k uwday;cJhonf/ or®musrf;pmudk em;vnfEdkifrnfhenf;vrf;rSm or®musrf;pm\t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkrIrsm;udkem;vnfatmif Munhfjrifwwf &efjzpfonf/ uREkkfyfwdkU ,ckzwf½SKcJhNyD;aompum;vHk;rsm;onf "r®opfusrf; (w 3;25? 26) azmfjyxm;NyD;jzpfonf/ oifwdkUonf ya&mzwf trsdK;tEG,fjzpfMu\? bk&m;ocifonf tmjA[Hudk oif\ trsKd; tEG,ftm;jzifh vlrsdK;taygif;wdkUonf aumif;csD;r\*Fvmudk cHMu&vdrfhrnf[k Asm'dwfxm;awmfrIí igwdkU bdk;ab;rsm;wdkU tm;ay;awmfrlawmf y#dnmOf w&m;awmfESifhoifwdkUonfqkdifMu\? oifwdkUwGif rdrd'kp½kdufwkdUudk Muifa½Smif z,f½Sm;aom ol ½SdorQwkdUtm; aumif;csD;r\*Fvmudk ay;apcsifiSm bk&m; ocifonf rdrdom;awmfa,½SKudkxajrmufapawmfrljyD;vQif oifhwdkU½Sd&mwkdU a½S;OD;pGmapvTwfawmfrIonf[kvlrsm;wdkUtm;ayw½ka[majym\/xdkUaMumifh rnfolwdkUonftmjA[H\rsdK;EG,fjzpfygovJ(w3;25) wGifazmfjyxm;onfh rsdK;EG,fqufrSm a,½SKjzpfonf urÇmavmuBuD; wpfckvHk;½Sd trsKd;om; trsKd;orD;rsm;twGuf ol,laqmif vmrnfht&monf rnfonfh aumif;csD; ay;rIrsm;jzpfygovJ/ 'ku©rsm;ESifh u,fwifjcif;\cGifhvTwfrl aumif;csD; ay;jcif;rsm; jzpfonf/ qufí avhvmMunfh&atmif ? (\*vm 3;16) wGifuwdawmfwdkUudk tmjA[H ESifhol\trsKd;tEG,füxm;awmfrl\/ trsdK;tEG,fwdkU[k trsm;aomolwdkUudk &nfrSwfírdefUawmfrlonfr[kwf oif\trsKd;tEG,f[k wpfa,mufaomoludk &nfrSwfírdefYawmfrl\/ xdkwpfa,mufaomoltm; c&pfawmfjzpfownf;/ odkUjzpf&m tmjA[H\rsKd;EG,fqufrsm;wpfOD;wnf;aom yk\*¾dKvfjzpfaom a,½SKyifjzpf onf/ odkU&mwGif aumif;uifwGif½Sdaom Mu,frsm;uJhodkU xkdUvlwpfOD;wnf; rS rnfuJodkU vlom;rsm;pGm jzpfvm Ekdifygrnfenf;/(\*vm 3;27 -29 ) Munfhygc&pfawmfü AwÅdZHudkcHaomol½Sd orQwdkU onfc&pfawmfudk ,liifo,f qmifoljzpfMu\/ a,½SKc&pfü ,l'vlr½Sd? a[vovlr½Sd? uRefr½Sd? vlvTwfr½Sd? a,musfm;r½Sd? xdkocifü oifhwdkUtaygif;onf wpfvHk;wpf0wnf;jzpfMu\/ c&pfawmfESifh pyfqdkifvQiftmjA[H\ trsKd;tEG,fyifjzpfí uwdawmftwdkif;tarGcH\ t&müwnfMu\/xdkaMumifhyif aygvku(\*vm 3;29)wGif c&pfawmfü AwdåZHudkcHaom ol½SdorQwdkU onfbk&m;ocif utmjA[Htm; ay;xm;aom\*wdawmf twdkif; tydkif;u@tjzpf yg0ifEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ AwdÅZHjyKvkyfjcif;rSm a,½SK c&pfawmftm;,HkMunf Muaomolrsm;tm; jrpfwpfck? a&csdK;uefodkUr[kwfa&ul;uef\ a&rsufESmjyifatmufodkU c&pfawmf\a&ESpfjcif;rS jyefvnfay:xGufvmonfh yGJawmfwpfckwGif yg0if qifEGJjcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;odkUaqmif½Gufjcif;jzifh ,HkMunfolrsm;u c&pfawmfuJodkU jzpf&efqE´½SdaMumif; jyovdkufjcif;jzifh a&xJrSjyefxGuf vmaom tcg oltaejzifhc&pf,mefbmom0ifwpfOD; tjzpf az:nTef; vdkufjcif;jzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkUtaejzifh AwdÅZHjyKvkyfNyD;onfh tcgrSom bk&m;ocifuwdjyKawmfrlonfhtwdkif; rsKd;EG,fqufrsm;taejzifh aumif; uifrSMu,fyGifhrsm;uJhodkUrsm;jym;vmumurÇmajray:wGif xm0& touf ½SifrSKudk &½Sdrnfjzpfrnf/ odkUjzpf&m uREfkyfwdkUtaejzifh u,fwifrSKudktvdk ½Sdygu ywdÅZH jyKMu&rnf jzpfonf/ ol\arQmfvifhcsufrSm £o a&v\ arQmfvifh csufjzpfonf[k aygvkuajymcJhonf/ (w 28;20)oltaeESifh aojcif;w&m;ESifh&ifqdkif &onfESifh trQ,if;rSmol\ arQmfrSef; csufjzpfNyD; ,if;arQmfrSef;csufrSm £a&v\arQmfvifhcsufjzpfonf/ AwdÅZHqdkonfrSm tb,fenf;? AwdÅZHrSmjzef;jcif;r[kwfay/ "r®opfusrf;udk \*&dbmom pum;jzifha&;om;xm;&mAwdÅZHrSmESpfjcif;[k t"dyÜg,f&onf/oabFmepfjcif;? tESpfcH&jcif;odkUr[kwf t0wfpwpfckudk ESpfvdkufjcif;jzifh wpfa&mifrStjcm; wpfa&mifodkU ajymif;&mwGif toHk;jyK Muonf/ (r 3;13-16) udkMunfh vdkufyg/ xdktcga,½SKonf AwdÅZHudkcHtHhaomiSm \*gvdvJjynfrS a,mf'ef jrpfem;a,m[efxHodkU <uawmfrl\/ a,m[efuvnf; tuREkfyfonf udk,fawmfxHü AwdÅZHudkcH&rnf taMumif;yg½Sdonfjzpfí udk,fawmfonf tuREkfyfxHodkU <uvmawmfrloavm[k a,½SKudkqD;wm;av\/ a,½SKuvnf; tvHk;pHk aomw&m;wdkUudk tukeftpifusifhoifhonfjzpfí ,cktcGifhay;yg[k jyefajymawmfrl\/ xdktcga,m[efonf0efcHav\/ a,½SKonf AwdÅZHudk cHawmfrlNyD;vQifa&rSay:xpOfwGif aumif;uifzGifhvSpf ojzifh bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonfcsdK;iSufuJhodkUqif;oufí udk,fawmftay:ü em;awmfrlonfudkjrif&onf/ a,½SKonf a&xJodkU AwdÅZHNyD;a&xJrS jyefvnfay:xGufvmonf/ jzef;jcif;r[kwfbJESpfjcif;jzifh uav;i,f wpfa,muftjzpfESifh r[kwfbJ vlMuD;wpfa,muftoGifjzifh AwdÅZ HcH& jcif; jzpfonf/ xkdUaMumifh AwdÅZjHyKjcif;udk jrpftwGif; jyKvkyf jcif;jzpfonf/ odkUjzpf&m a,½SKtaejzifh AwdÅZHcH&ygu uREkfyfwkdUvnf; AwdÅZHcHMu&rnf jzpfonf/ ,if;ESpfjcif;jyefvnfay:xGufvmjcif;rSm a,½SK\ aojcif;ESifhjyefvnf½Sifoefjcif;udk az:nTef;jyD; a,½SK\ aojcif;ESifh jyefvnf½Sifoefjcif;udk uREkfyfwdkU\udk,fydkiftjzpfjyKvkyf&ef qHk;jzwfxm;NyD;jzpfonf/ xkdUaMumifhyifjzef;jcif;jzifh r[kwfbJESpfjcif;jzifh jyKvkyfMu&rnfjzpfonf/ (a&m 6;3-5 )udkMunhfyg/ a,½SKc&pfü AwdÅZHudkcHaomol½SdorQwkdUonft aocHawmfrljcif;ü AwdÅZHudk cHMuonf[koifwdkUrodoavm/xdkUaMumifhtaocHawmfrljcif;ü AwdÅZHudcHawmftm;jzifhxdkocifESifhtwl oN\*dKvfjcif;udk cHMu\ taMumif;rlum; c&pfawmfonf crnf;awmf\bkef;wef;cdk;tm;jzifh aojcif;rSxajrmufawmfrlonf enf;wligwdkUonfvnf; topfaom toufü usifvnfMu&ownf;/ wpfenf;um; taocH awmfrljcif;\ yHko@mefudk aqmifíxkdocifESifhtwligwdkUonf pdkufysKd;vsuf½Sdonf rSefvQifxajrmufawmfrljcif;\ yHko@mefudk aqmifí pdkufysKd;vQuf ½SdMuvdrfhrnf/ xdkaMumifhyifuREkfyfwdkUu oifhtm;AwdÅZHjyKcH&ef awmif;qdkjcif;jzifh oifh\&nfrSef;csufudk a,½SKc&pftm; vufcH&ef jyKvkyfrnf jzpfonf/

 a,½SKtjzpfAwdÅZHcHjcif;tm;jzifh uREkfyfwdkUonf vnf;a,½SK\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfum uwdjyKcsufrsm; udkvnf; uREkfyfwdkUudk toHk;jyKEdkif aprnfjzpfonf/ xdkUaMumifh uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmftwdkif; opöm½Sd½Sdaexkdifrnfqdkygua,½SKwGif,ck½Sdaeonfh twdkif;xm0&touf½SifrSKudkay;oem;jcif;cHMu&rnfjzpfonf/ xdkUaemufwGif uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh bk&m;ocif\ bHkAdrmefurÇmMuD;twGif; tpOfxm0&aexdkifEkdifMurnfjzpfonf/ tu,fíþtcsufudkoif,HkMunf ygu xm0&touf½SifaexdkifEdkifMurnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh ½kyf0wÅKypönf;rsm; ESifhjyóemMuHKawGU&onfh tcgwdkif;,if;½kyf0wÅK ypönf;rsm;onf wcPwmomjzpfaMumif; uREkfyfwkdYem;vnf vmrnf jzpfonf/ NyD;vQifc&pfawmfjyef vnf Edk;xvmaomtcgwGif opfqef;aom b0wpfckudk uREkfyfwdkUtm; ay;tyfvdrfhrnfhjzpfonf/ xdkUaMumifh or®musrf;pm ESifhc&pfawmfwGif wu,farQmfrSef;csufrSm tvGefMuD; rm;onfh twGufuREkfyfwdkU

\ vuf½Sdjyóemrsm;udk tvGefMuD;rm;onf[k rxifrSwf jcif;jzpfonf/

 odkUaomf,if;rSmrnfhodkYjzpfEkdifygovJ? a,½SKuuREkfyfwdkYukd u,fwifEkdifygovm;/ olonfuREkfyfwdkU\ udk,fpm;vS,fawmfjzpfjyD; olonf uREkfyfwdkUESifwlnDojzifhaojcif;ESifh½Sifoefjcif;twGuf AwdÅZHjyKcH Mu&jcif; jzpfayonf/ (,m2;14-18) udkMunfhyg/ xdkoli,fwdkYonf taoG;tom;ESihfqufqHMuaomaMumifhc&pfawmfonf taocH awmfrlaomtm;jzifh aojcif;w&m;udktpdk;aomolwnf;[laom rm&fewf\ wefcdk;udk csKd;zJhzsufqD;jcif;iSmvnf;aumif;? xdkoli,fwdkU\enf;wl taoG;tom;udkaqmif,lawmfrl\/ taMumif;rlum; c&pfawmfonf aumif;uifwrefwdkUudk rpawmfrlonfr[kwf/ tmjA[HtrsKd;udk rpawmfrl \? xdkUaMumifhc&pfawmfonfvlwdk\ tjypfajzp&mtaMumif;udk pD&if í bk&m;ocifESifh pyfqkdifaomt&mwdkUü \*½kPmESifhvnf;aumif;? opömESifh vnf;aumif;? jynfpHkaom ,pfyka&m[dwf tMuD;jzpftHhaomiSm rdrdnD tudk wdkU ESifhvHk;vHk;wl&aomtaMumif;½Sd\/ xkdUodkUpHkprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udk udk,fawmfwdkifcHí 'ku©qif;&Jjcif;ü usifvnfaomaMumifh pHkprf;aESmuf,Suf jcif; trSKESifhawGUMuHKaomolwdkUudk rpjcif;iSmwwfEdkifawmfrl\/ avhvmrSKjyKvkyf&mwGif raumif;qdk;0g;onfwd&pämefwpfaumif odkUr[kwf e\*g;wpfaumifr[kwfay/ ‘'ku©qif;&JrSKtwGuf udk,fpm;jyKtoHk;jyKxm;jcif; jzpfonf/ tjypfw&m;\ tcum;aojcif;aywnf;/ (a&m 6;23 ) odkU&mwGifþae&mü raumif;qkd;0g;wGifaojcif;pGrf;tm;½Sdonf[k zwf½SKrnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifhuREkfyfwdkUjyify½Sdrjrif&aom t&mwpfckr[kwfbJ uREkfyfwdkU\udk,fydkifobm0jzpf&yfrsm;ESifhom ½kef;uef vSKyf½Sm; aqmif½Guf&efvdktyfonf/ tydk'f14wGif xdktcsufudk xyfumwvJvJqdkxm;onf/ oludk,fwdkifvnf; uREkfyfwdkuJhodkU yif obm0udk vdkufemoljzpfonf/ c&pf,efbmom0iftrsm;pkwdkYu oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfwpfcktwGif; bk&m;oHk;ql½SdNyD; ¤if;wdkU teuf wpfOD;rSm a,½SKjzpfonf/ odkU&mwGif,if;rSm or®musrf;pmuajymonfh twdkif; r[kwfay/ a[NAJMo0g'pmt& uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh a,½SKESifh ywfoufí rSefuefpGmod½Sdem;vnfoabmayguf&ef ta&;MuD;ayonf/ olonfuREkfyfwdkU\obm0w&m; twdtusjzpfonf/ pma&;olu þtcsufudk av;Mudrfwdkiftav;teufxm;ajymxm;onf/ olonfvnf; uREkfyfwdkUuJodkU jzm;a,mif;odrf;oGif;jcif;cH&onf/

 uREkfyfwdkUrnfuJhodkUjzm;a,mif;odrf;oGif;cH&ovJ? uREkfyfwdkU udk,fydkifvYlobm0tm;jzifhjzpfonf/(,m 1;13-15 )udk Munfhyg/ tjypfaoG;aqmifjcif;udkcH&aomolrnfonfum; bk&m;ocifonf ighudk aoG;aqmifawmfrlonf[krajymapESifh? raumif;aomt&monf bk&m; ocifudkaoG;raqmifEdkif&m/ udk,fawmfonfvnf; tb,foludk rQtjypfodkU aoG;aqmifawmfrrl rdrdwyfrufaom pdwfqGJiifjzm; a,mif;jcif; udk cHaomolrnfonfum; tjypf aoG;aqmif;jcif; okdY a&mufwwf\/ wyfrufaompdwfonf y#doaE¨,lí 'kp½dkufudkzGm;wwf\ 'kp½dkufonf vnf; jynhfpHkvQifaojcif;udkzGm;wwf\/ ,if;rSma,½SKonf uREkfyfwdkUuYJ odkU vlom;obm0&dSdonf/ bk&m;ocifudktjypfaoG;aqmifjcif;rjyKEdkif/ odk&mwGifa,½SKudkum; tjypfaoG;aqmif;jcif; jyKEdkifonf[k tmNAJ Mo0g'pmuqdkonf xdkUaMumifh a,½SKonfbk&m;ocif udk,fwkdifr[kwfay/ a,½SKonf rm&d,mrS arG;zGm;aom a';ApfESifh tmjA[HwdkU\ rsKd;EG,fquf bk&m;ocif\om;awmf vlom;wpfOD;jzpfonf/ xdkUtwl bk&m;ocifudk rarG;zGm;Edkif a,½SKudkom arG;zGm;Edkifonf/ bk&m;ocifonfraoEdkif/ a,½SKomaoEdkifonf/ uREkfyfwdkUbk&m;ocifudkrjrifEdkif/ xdkUtwlvlwYdku a,½SKudkjrifEdkifonfxdudkifEdkifonf/ a,½SKonf bk&m;ocifray:aygufrd rwnf½SdEdkif/ olonfar&d,mrSarG;zGm;aom bk&m;ocif\ om;awmf jzpfonf/ (vk 1;31-35) udk Munfhyg/ oifonf yd#doaE¨ qGJ,lí om;a,musmf;udkzGm;jrifvdrfhrnf/ xkdom;ukd a,½SKtrnfjzifh rSnfh&rnf/ xdkom;onfum; BuD;jrwfaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf/ tjrifhqHk; bk&m;ocif\ om;awmf[k ac:a0:orkwfjcif;udk cH&vdrfhrnf/ oltb'g0d'f\ &mZyv’ifudkxm0&t½Sifbk&m;ocifonf oltm; ay;awmfrlrnf/ xdkolonfvnf; &mukwftrsdK;tEG,fudktpOfrjywf tkyfpkd; vdrfhrnf/ ol\EdkifiHonfvnf; qHk;jcif;r½Sd&[k ajymqdk\/ rm&du vnf; þtrlt,monf tb,fodkUjzpfvdrfhenf;/ uREkfyfwdkUonf a,musmf;ESifh rqufqHyg[kaumif;uifwreftm;jyefajym\/ aumif;uifwrefuvnf; oefU½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfonfoif\ tay:rSmoufa&mufawmfrlí tjrifhqHk;aombk&m;ocif\ tmEkabmfawmfonfoifhudk vTrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf xdktaMumif;aMumifhxkdoefY½Sif;aom om;onfvnf; bk&m;ocif\ om; awmfudk ac:a0: orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf/ tm'vHk;udk tem\*wf umvjzifha&;om;xm;onf udkowdjyKyg/ olonf bk&m;ocif\om;awmf jzpfvdrfhrnf/ rm&donfol\0rf;wGifoaE¨aqmifvdrfrnf/ pdwful;tawG; ? a,½SK\½kyfyHkvTm ? wdkUrSmbk&m;ocifESifhtwl tpOftjrJ tpueOD;xJyif ½SdchJaomfvnf; ,if;rSma,½SK\tpjzpfonf/ rm&donf omrmef trsKd; orD; rQomjzpfonfudk owdjyKyg/ a,½SKonf tmjA[HESifh 'g0d'fwdkU\ rsKd;EG,fqufjzpfonf/ ,if;rSmol\rdcifonfolwdkU\rsKd;EG,fquf jzpfaomaMumifh jzpfonf/tu,fía,½SKonf bk&m;ocifjzpfvQif rm&donfvnf;bk&m;ocif\r,fawmfjzpfjyD; olrtaejzifh omrmef trsKd;orD;wpfOD;rjzpfEdkifawmhay/ tu,fíwrefusrf;pmrS qdkonfhtwdkif; a,½SKonfbk&m;ocif \om;awmfjzpfjyD; vlom;\om;awmfvnf;jzpf&m rm&drSwqifh tmjA[HESifh 'g0d'fwdkU\rsKd;EG,fqufjzpf&mrm&donf omreftrsKd;orD;wpfOD;jzpf&moufaojyvQuf ½Sdayonf/ odkUjzpf&m xdktcsufrSm rSefuefaom,HkMunfrlpepfwpfckodkUr[kwf rSm;,Gif;aom ,HkMunfrl pepfwpfckjzpf&m rSefvQifvnf;tm;vHk;rSef rSm;vQifvnf; tm;vHk; rSm;Edkifayrnf/ t,l0g'u uREkfyfwdkU\ b0udkwufa&mufrl ½Sdaponfh twGuf trSefudk ,HkMunfrl½Sd&ef ta&;MuD;ayonf/ (a[jAJ 4;15-16) udk Munfhyg/ igwkdU ,Zfya&m[dwfrif;onfigwdkU cH&aom qif;&J 'ku© rsm;aMumifh rMuifemEdkifaomr[kwf ?igwdkUcH&onfenf;wl trsKd;rsKd; aom pHkprf;aESmifh,Sufjcif;wdkUudkcHzl;aomoljzpfawmfrl\/ odk&mwGif 'kp½dkuftjypfESifhuif;vTwfawmfrl\/ xkdUaMumifhigwdkUonf oem;jcif; \*½kPudk vnf;aumif; ? awmfavQmfaomrpjcif; aus;Zl;awmfudk vnf;aumif;cH&rnf taMumif;&J&ifhaompdwfESifhaus;Zl;yv’ifawmfwdkU wdk;0iffcsOf;uyfMuukeftHh/ a,½SKonfuREkfyfwdkUESifh wlnDaomobm0½Sdojzifh a,½IrSwqifhbk&m;ociftm;,HkMunfrljzifhudk;uG,fqnf;uyfEdkifayonf/ odkUjzpf&muREkfyfwdkUqkawmif;orQudk vufcHEdkif&eftwGuf vlom; bkef;awmfMuD;? c&pf,mef0wfjyKausmif; odkUr[kwfoif;tkyfq&mrvdktyfay/ odkUjzpf&m tusOf;csKyfudkqdk&vQif (1) bk&m;wpfqlom½Sdonf/ oHk;qlr[kwfyg/ (2) a,½SKonf vnf;aumif;udk,fwdkifbk&m;r[kwf bk&m;\ om;awmfjzpfonf? bk&m;ray:aygufrDa,½SKr½SdcJh/ olwGif uREfkyfwdkUtm;vHk;\ aphaqmfwdkufwGef;rIrsm;ESifh vlom;tawGU tMuHK rsm; tm;vHk;½SdNyD;jzpfonf/ odkU&mwGif‘'ku©cHpm;&rlr½Sday/ þum; uREkfyfwdkU twGuf ol\ toufudk emusifaom aojcif;w&m;jzifh ay;tyfcJhjyD; jzpf onf/ odkU&mwGifxdkUaemufydkif; bk&m;ocifu oltm; aojcif;rS jyefvnf½SifoefxajrmufvmapjyD; jzpfonfhtwGuf rnfonfhtcgwGifrS 'ku©cHpm;&rlolwGif r½Sdawmhay/ (3) vlwpfOD;tm; a&wGifepfjcif;tm;jzifh AwÅdZHjyKvkyfjcif;rS uREkfyfwdkUrSol\aojcif;ESifh ½Sifoefxajrmufrludk rQa0cHpm;Mu&onf/ (4) odkUjzpf&m a,½SKc&pf jyefvmcsdefwGif uREkfyfwdkU ½SifoefxajrmufvmMurnf/ qHk;jzwfrljzifh þurÇmajray:wGif tajc pdkufaom ol\ avmuwGifxm0&½Sifoefrludkay;vdrfhrnf/ þavmu onfbk&m;ocifuvludkzefqif;jyD;ydkíaumif;atmif aqmif½Gufay;onfh {'ifO,mOftwGif;rSurÇmBuD;wpfckuJhodkUjzpfvdrfhrnf/ ppfrJhjzpfyGm;rl ? iwfrGwfacgif;yg;rl? 0rf;enf;aMuuGJrlpaom urÇmajray:wGif ,ckjzpf ay:vQuf ½Sdaomjyóemrsm;tm;vHk;onfaemufqHk;wGif tjrJxm0& csKyfjidrf; oGm;Muvdrfhrnf/ (5) aojyD;onfaemufuREkfyfwdkU tod w&m; r½SdMuawmhay/ i&Jonfwpjyif ocsKdif;rQomjzpfonf/ (6) 0dnmOfonf xm0&½Sifoefrlr½Sday/ uREkfyfwdkUonf ajrrIefUjzifhjyKvkyfxm;NyD; ajrrIefY b0odkUjyefvnfa&muf½SdoGm;Mu&onf/ pdwfonfuREfkyfwdkU twGif;rS ouf½Sd pGrf;tm; jzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkUaoqHk;oGm;aomtcg bk&m;ocifu pdwfudkjyefvnfaqmif,loGm;onf/ aoqHk;NyD;onfh aemufydkif; owd ½SdrSKwGif qufvuf&yfwnfrI rjyKekdifawmhay/ (7) apwefrmefewfonf uREkfyfwdkU\twGif;ydkif;ü ½Sdaeaomraumif;qdk;0g;oauFwjzpfonf/ ,if;udk uREkfyfwkdUuwGef;vSefaeMu&onf/xdkrmewfonfwnf½Sdaeaom e\*g;odkUr[kwfrdpämaumif\trnfr[kwfay/ bk&m;ocifonf &mESKef;jynfh pGrf;tm;½Sdoljzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifuol\ pGrf;tm;udkapwefrefewfESifh wefcdk;rQa0rIr½Sd/ uREkfyfwdkU\jyóemtm;vHk;onf rmefewfxHrSr[kwfbJ bk&m;ocifxHrS vmjcif;jzpfí ¤if;wdkUwGiftjyKoabmaqmifaom pdwfydkif;qdkif&mtajctaersm; ½Sdaeonf/ (8) or®musrf;pmudkzwf½Ijcif; tm;jzifh bk&m; ocif xHodkUa&muf½SdEdkifrnfhvrf;udk uREkfyfwdkUawG½SdEdkifonf/ uREkfyftaejzifhxdktcsufrsm;udkavhvm&efarwÅm&yfcHvdkygonf/ rSefuefaomc&pfawmf\ w&m;awmfudk taotcsmod½Sdem;vnfonftxd rem;raeMudK;yrf;tm;xkwf&rnfjzpfonf/oifhtaejzifh uREkfyfwdkU vGwfvyfaom or®musrf;pmudka&wGif ESpfjcif;tm;jzifh wpfaeUwGif AwdÅZHcH,lum oifudk,fwdkif &nfrSef;csufjynfh0onftxd avhvm vdrfhrnf [ktxl;arQmfrSef;ygonf/ xdkYaemufwGifoifhtaejzifhxm0& ouf½Sd xif½Sm; jcif; tajctaeodkU udef;aoa&muf½Sdvmvdrfhrnf jzpfonf/ aumif;ygNyD uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifhxm0&toufudk pdwful;rSKrjyKEkdifyg/ uREkfyftaejzifh tMuHjyKEkdifonfrSm tqHk;r½SdaomMudK;wpfacsmif;udkpdwful;Munfhyg/ ,if;MudK;udk tuGmta0;rsm;pGmqGJqefUvdkufvQi fþb0wGif½Sdaeaom uREfkkyfwdkUtaejzifhMudK;\tpydkif;rSrDvDrDwmtenf;i,f ae&mwGifom ½SdMurnfjzpfonf/ trSeftm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkUonf xdkarQmfvifhcsufrSm uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifhAwdÅZHcHNyD; bk&m;ociftxHawmfwGif aexdkif&efjzpfonf/ uREkfyfuþtcsuftm;vHk;udkomrmefrQavmufoabmrxm;bJ bmoma&; oabmoufoufrrSwf,lbJtav;tewfxm;aqmif&Guf&efyefMum;ygonf/

**2/ c&pf,mefESifh Ak'¨b mom\tcsdKUaomwlnDcsufrsm;**

 Ak'¨bmomonf Edk;Mum;rSKwpfpHkwpf&m&½Sd&ef[kt"dyÜg,f&í vlonftdyfpufjcif;ESifhtwlyg0ifjcif;½Sdaeonf/

"r®opfusrf;wGif ]]tdyfaysmfaomolEkd;avmh? aojcif;rSxajrmufavmh? odkUjyK vQif c&pfawmfonf tvif;udkoifhtm; ay;awmfrlrnf}}[k({ 5;14) wGifazmfjyxm;onf/ odkUaomfvnf;a,½SKonf tvif;ay;oljzpfí udk,f wdkif tpGrf;owÅd½Sd&ef vIyf½Sm;umjrifhjrwfvmolwpfOD;r[kwf? yifudk,f tpGrf;owÅdwHcdk;ESifhjynfhpHkoljzpfonf/

 wwd,ajrmufopömav;yg;w&m;\az:jycsuft& ? ‘'ku©csKyfjidrf;&m b0\avmu"Hukpm;rSKrSmwudk,f aumif;qefaom tmom ief;ief; jzpfrSK udkausmfvTm;Edkifa&;jzpfonf/ ‘'ku©csKyfNidrf;&mudk OD;wnfaom opömav;yg; w&m;vrf;aMumif;u,if;ukpm;rSK\tusKd;oufa&mufrSKudk½Sif;vif;az:nTef; ay;onf/ þuRefb0rSuREkfyfwdkU\vGwfajrmufrSKudk r\*¾if½Spfyg; enf;vrf; jzifhatmifjrifpGm ausmfvTm;Ekdifonf/ r\*¾if½Spfyg;vrf;aMumif;jzifhvlwpf a,muftm;vHk;0yHkoGif;um rwlnDaom tajctaeudk &½SdapNyD; usqif; aeaom b0\rpGrf;aqmifEdkifrSKrsm;udkukoay;jcif;jzpfonf/ r\*¾if½Spfyg;\ yxrtqifhrSm rSefuefaomem;vnfrIjzpfygonf/rSefuefaom em;vnf jcif; udk c&pf,mef0g'wGifvnf;vdktyfygonf/ ]]oludk,fwdkif yifvQiftrSef w&m;jzpfonf}[k a,½SKajymcJhygonf/(a,m 14;6 )rSefuefaom c&pf,ef 0g'onf ,HkMunfrItay:wGif rsm;pGmtav; xm;ygonf/ odkUaomfvnf; ,HkMunfrSKonfbk&m;ocif\ pum;rsm;udkMum;em&jcif;rS&½Sdvmygonf/ ( a&m 10;17 ) ,HkMunfrIrSm wpfpHkwpf&mwGif ,HkMunfrSK½Sdjcif; jzpfygonf/ odkUjzpf&m "r®usrf;pm\ pmvTmudkrSefuefaomem;vnfrSKrSmrSefuefaom ,HkMunfrSKtwGuf vdktyf ygonf/,HkMunfrSKonfarQmfvifhcsufjzifh pdwfxJ wGiftay:,H aMum cHpm;rIr[kwfyg/ "r®usrf;pmudk,fwdkifyif'ku©\ csKyfNidrf;jcif; ESifh vnf;ywf oufygonf/ odkUaomfvnf; tajzrSm bk&m; ocifonf ol\ om;awmfa,½IrS wqifh wdkuf½dkufyg0if ywfoufrS Ktm;jzifh þurÇmBuD;ESifhvlYobm0udk,fwdkif\odomaom ajymif;vJrI jzpf ay:apEdkif onf/ aygvku vdktifqE´wyfrufjcif;udk udavomonf tqHk; r½Sdjzpfysufajymif;vJaeonfh þt&mudk awGjrifhNyD;0rf;ajrmufjcif; touf wmjzifhtouf&Sifumaumif;aomt&mudkawmifhwvdkcsifpdwf½Sd&efESifh ,ckrsufarSmufraumif;aom t&m½Sdjcif;wdkUtMum; a&G;cs,fí aumif;rGefpGmtouf½Sif&efjzpfonf[ka&;om;xm;onf/ olonf ynwf w&m;ESifh oludk,fwdkiftwGif; vlüaumif;aomt&mudk vdkcsifiSm;vnf;? raumif;aom t&mudk vkyfrd aMumif;awGU½Sdonf/ ol\ tajzü c&pfawmfü vGwfajrmufrSK&½SdaMumif;( tb,folonfvGwfajrmufapoifhoenf;)[l aomar;cGef;udkajzqdkonf/olar;jref;xm;onfrSm Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkU\ pOf;pm;rSKtwÅMuD;xGm;apaomoabmudk rjzpfEdkifaMumif;pOf;pm;oifh&m tcsufudkjiif;y,fxm;\/ ¤if;\tajzrSmcyfodrf;aom avmu"Hw&m;udk &ifqdkifEdkif&efrdrdvdktifqE´tay:ü ausmfvTm;Edkif&efc&pfawmfü touf½Sif &rnf/ c&pfawmfudk,fwdkif aojcif;rSxajrmufawmfrlaomaMumifh aojcif; udk tpdk;&aomol xm0&toufay;EdkifaomoljzpfvmcJhonf/(a[jAJ 5;9) a,½SKonfvlom;pifppfjzpfawmfrl aomaMumifh uREkfyfwdkU\ jzpfysufrl rsm;udkudk,fpm;jyKayonf/(bk&m;udk,fwdkifjzpfítpm;xdk;0ifa&muf cH,lu,fwifjcif;r[kwfyg)ol\aojcif;ESifh ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;udk ESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,ljcif;ESifh xyfwljyKjcif;tm;jzifh uREkfyfwdkUonf a&G;cs,frlcH&um bk&m;ocif\vuf,mawmfbufwGif aeaom <u,f0csrf;omolrsm; jzpfvm&onf/ xdkUaemufwGif c&pfawmf wzef jyef<uvmaom tcg c&pfawmfESifhwlaomtouf½Sifrljzifh jynfh0pHk vif ap&efwwfpGrf;Edkifayonf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifrnfoludkrqdk pdefac:vdkonfrSm r\*¾if½Spfyg;vrf;pOfjzifhtusifhoDvjynfhpHk&eftoHk;jyKum oifwdkU\ tjypfrsm;udk ajymif;vJum atmifjrifrl&½SdEdkifygovm;[k trsKd;om; wpfOD; ESifhtrsKd;orD;wpfOD;uajzqdk&ygvdrfhrnf/ ,ckxdrvkyfEkdifyg[k tu,fí oifonf ½dk;om;oljzpfu ajzqdkayrnf/ tjcm;aomt&mwpfckjzifh pdefac:vdkygonf/ twÅudk y,foufEdkifrlu avmu"Hw&m;udk &ifqdkifEdkifaom bk&m;r[kwfcJhvQif udk,fusifhw&m;qdkif&m oDvjynfhpHkrludk &½SdEdkifrnf r[kwfay/ xdkuJodkUaom vdktyfrludk bk&m;ocifonf ol\ vkyfaqmifcsufjzifh ajymif;vJapEdkifonf/ ol\awmif;qdkcsufrSm ol\arwÅmESifh tvdkawmfudk uREkfyfwdkUü jynfhpHkapouJhodkU uREkfyf\ cspfjcif;jzifh bk&m;ociftay: ,HkMunfrludk jynfhpHkapEdkifayonf/ zefqif;xm;aom urÇmavmuMuD;xJü jzpfay:aeaom jiD;xGm;atmf[pf oHrsm;udk bk&m;ocif\om;awmfa,½SKonf zGifjyawmfrljcif;tm;jzifh ajz½Sif;Edkifonfomruzefqif;jcif;udk ajymif;vJapEdkifonf t&mrsm;udk wm;qD;Edkifonfomru urÇmay:wGif {'ifO,mOfüay;awmfrlaom usdefjcif;rS vGwfajrmufEkdifayonf/ (a&m 8;19-23 ) Ak'¨bmom0if wdkU\ pwkwÅtqifhrSm rSefuefaom vkyfaqmifcsufodkUr[kwftrltusifhjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh uREkfyfwdkU\jyKrlvkyfaqmifcsufudk em;vnf&rnf? uH uH\ tusKd;jzpfonf/ rdrdvkyfaqmifcsufu rdrdtay: a&mifjyef[yfrnf jzpfonf/ ig;yg;oDvjzpfaom ol\toufudkrowfrl? olwpfyg; ypönf; udkrcdk;rl? vdrfnmrajymqkdrl? oDvpifMu,frlESifh rl;,pfapaom t&m udk raomufpm;rlwkdUu dkxdef;odrf;jcif;jzifh rdrdudkrdrdwdk;wuf aumif;rGef atmif jyKvkyfMu&rnfjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmwGifvnf; pnf;urf;½SdrI? Oya' av;pm;rI ESifh c&pfawmf\tkyfpdk;rIudk 0efcHjcif;vkd tyfaMumif; awGU&ayrnf/ odkUaomf þodkUaomvSKyf½Sm;aqmif½Gufrlonf vlpGrf;tm;jzifh &½Sdaom bk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmfyifjzpfonf/ ynwfw&m;awmfatmuf wGif&½Sd aom aus;Zl;awmfyifjzpfonf/({ 2;8)bk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmf rSmrl rdrdudk,fudkñSif;y,fí avmuDwyfrufpdwfrsm;udk pGeYfy,frljzifh aus;Zl;awmf udk &½Sd&efoGefoifonf/(w2;11-12)bk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl; awmfonfrnf onfhtcsufrS r[kwfyg/ odkUaomfvnf; uREfkyfwdkU\ ,HkMunfjcif;udk ajzmifh rwfjcif;uJhodkU rSwfawmfrljcif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\ om;uJodkU jynfhpHkrludk cHpm;Mu&\/ uREkfyfwkdU\ usifhMuHvkyfaqmifrl <u,f0 rSefuefpGmvHkavmuf pGm aumif;rGefrlaMumifh jynfpHkvmjcif;r[kwfay/ þazmfjycsufrSm bmom w&m; rsm;pGmwdkY\ xifjrif,lqcsufESifh ynwfw&m;udk emcHusifhMuH vkyf aqmifrl tay:tom;ay; azmfjyxm;csufrsm; yif jzpfonf/ rnfonhf Oya'rS jynfhpHkaomu,fwifrludk rar;Edkifay/ ½Sifaygvk u a&mr Mo0g'pm xJwGifjiif;y,fumazmfjyxm;onf/"r®a[mif; acwf umvoGifoifrljzifh vlom;wdkU\ynwfw&m;t&vGwfajrmufrlrSmu,f wif jcif; udkjzpfap Edkifaom ynwfr[kwfay/ xdkUaMumifh uREfkyfwdkUonf 'l;axmuf0efcsum c&pfawmftm; jzifh&½Sdaom pifMu,faom aus;Zl; awmf \ u,fwifjcif; udk jynfpHkapcJh onf/ c&pfawmfxHü ESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,ljcif; tm;jzifh c&pf ,mef udk yHkazmfumoif;0ifjcif;tjzpfodkU a&mufMurnf/ þuJhodkU thHzG,f &maus;Zl;awmfudkvufcH&,ljcif;onf c&pf,mef0ef;usifESifh Ak'¨bm om 0ifwdkU em;vnfaom ygem(tusdK;tjypf )oabmw&m;udk em;vnfrljzifh wckckaom uH\ vkyfaqmifcsuf ('ge)\ tusKd;azmfjy&mwGif vnf;uGJjym; jcm;em; aponf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkU\umrrsKd;aphwpfckrSonf tyif ayguf ½SifoefMuD;xGm;vmjcif;t,ltqrSm rsm;aomtm;jzifh wlnDrl½Sdayonf/ vlwpfOD;\ol\b0wpfckwGif vkyfaqmifrlrsm;onf ol\jzpfay:vmrl udkxdef;csKyfonf/ odkU&mwGifor®musrf;pmu uGJjym;jcm;em;aom ½laxmifh udk,lonf/ ajrMuD;xJrSxGufaomtyifonf uREkfyfwdkUtrSef wu,fpdkufysKd; aom tyiftppftrSwfr[kwfEdkifay/ (1aum 15;35-49)rsKd;aphwpfckudk pdkufjcif; rSjzpfvmonf/ odkUaomfvnf;½Sifaygvkqufí ajymMum;onfrSm c&pfawmfü wnfjcif;onf ½kyfcE¨mopf wpfckonf urÇmajrMuD;twGif;rS ay:xGufvmonf[k qkdonf/ uREkfyfwdkUpdkufysKd;;aomtyifudk uREkfyfwdkU&dwfodrf;&vdrfhrnf [laomoabmw&m;wGif uREkfyfwdkU\ jyKrlaqmif½Gufcsufrsm;onfhw&m;pD&ifrnfhaeUtxdpOfqufrjywf xm0&qufpyfaeonf/ odkUaomfjyefvnf½Sifoefxajrmufjcif; aMumifh &½Sd vmaom ½kyfcE¨mopfrSmbk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmfaMumifhyif jzpfayonf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkU\ r\*¾if½Spfyg;aemufqHk;tqifhrSm rSefuefaom tm½Hkpl;pdkufrlodkUr[kwf rSefuefaomcH,lrlonf [dE´Lbmom 0ifwdkU \opömav;yg;w&m;wGif yg0ifaom &m\*sa&m\* usifhpOfodkUr[kwf pdwfydkif; qdkif&m avhusifhcef;rsm;jzifhbk&m;ocifxHoGm;&menf;vrf;rsm;ESifh twlwl yifjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifESifhoufqdkifaom enf;vrf;rsm;wGif tm½kHpl;pdkufrl &,ljcif;udk or®musrf;pmwGifvnf;oifMum;jyoxm;onf/ odkUaomfvnf; uREkfyfwdkU\ pdwftpOfonf aqmufwnf&mr& vSnfhvnfoGm;vmwwf aom oabm½Sdojzifhvnf;aumif;? uREkfyfwdkU\vlom;a&;&mrsm; &yfpdkif; um tm½Hkpl;prf;rIrsm;ESifh0da&m"djzpfay:avh½Sdojzifhvnf;aumif;? Ak'¨bmom 0ifwdkif;ESifh c&pf,mefbmom0ifwdkif;onf þae&mwGif t½IH;ay;&onfcsnf;jzpfonf/ xdkaMumifhyifbk&m;ocifxHodkU oGm;&m vrf;rSmpdwfydkif;qdkif&mavhusifhcef; oufoufjzifhomr[kwf a,½SKc&pf awmfrS wqifhvnf;a&muf½SdEdkifayonf/a,½SKonfbk&m;ocifxHodkU oGm;&m wpfckwnf;aomvrf;jzpfonf/ (a,m 14;6) xkdUaMumifhvnf; a,½SKonfuREkfyfwdkU\ udk,fpm;vS,fawmfjzpfívnf;aumif;? a,½Ionf uREkfyfwdkUuJhodkUvnf;aumif;? a,½SKonfrnfonhftcgwGifrS 'ku©qif;&Judk cH&rnfholr[kwfí vnf;aumif; a,½IrSwqifh bk&m;ocif xHodkUa&muf atmif qkawmif;Mujcif;jzpfonf/

**3/ Ak'¨bmom\tcuftcJrsm;**

**tcGifhtmPmvkyfaqmifEdkifrlqdkif&m ar;jref;csuf**

 a\*gwrAk'¨taMumif;a&;om;xm;aom Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkU\ y#duwfawmftrsm;pkESifha[majymydkUcscsufrsm;onf a\*gwrAk'¨½Sifawmf y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;aemufESpfaygif;av;&mMumrSa&;om;cJhjcif;jzpfonf/ Ak'¨ usrf;pmrsm;udk pwifa&;om;pOf uyif Ak'¨bmomrSm tydkif;rsm;pGm cGJxGufcJh onf/ uREkfyfwdkUü tb,fodkU jzpfysufwnf½Sd ap&efjyKvkyfaom t&mum; tb,fenf;/ tawmfqHk;okawoDynm½SifyifvQif Ak'¨\w&m;awmfxJü Ak'¨yd#uwfawmfrsm;\ a&;om;xm;csufrsm;\aocsmrludk wduspGm azmfnTef;Edkifrlr½Sday/ rnfodkUyifjzpfapc&pf,mefwGif uREfkyfwdkUü a,½I\ rsufjrifoufaorsm;ESifh a,½I\b0ywf0ef;usifrS tjzpftysufrsm;udk wdusaom ordkif;aMumif;taxmuftxm;rsm; jzifha&;om;xm;rl wpfck½Sday onf/ ,if;tcsufu tb,faMumifh Ak'¨bmomwGif oifMum; jyorludk tpdwftydkif;rsm;pGmcGJjcm;cJh&onfudk ½Sif;vif;xm;onf/ ¤if;oifMum;rlwGif tkyfpdk;ydkifaomtcGifhtmPmESifh oufqdkifítcdkiftrm tajccHazmfjyxm;csuf r½Sday/xdkUaMumifhteuf t"dyÜg,f zGifhqdk&mwGif ododomom tajymif; tvJrsm;½Sdaeayonf/ tcGifhtmPmenf;yg;rlaMumifh [dE´L0g' rsufjrif tajccHrSm tvSrf;a0;pGmjzifh tcsdefMumjrifhpGm ajymif;vJrI jzpfay:cJh&jcif; jzpfayonf/ ,if;tcsuf u Ak'¨bmom0if rsm;twGif;us,fjyefYaom ,HkMunfrSKudk vnf;½Sif;vif; jy vQuf½Sdonf/ ordkif;aMumif;t& Ak'¨bmom onf [de,meESifh r[m,me[lí tydkif;MuD;ESpfydkif;cGJxGufcJhonfudk awGUjrif&rnfjzpfonf/ [de,meonf Ak'¨bk&m;½Siftm;jzifh us,fus,f jyefUjyefUjzpfatmif aqmif&GufEdkifcJhJNyD; xm0&bk&m;r½Sdaom oD;jcm;bmom wpfckjzpfcJhonf/ r[m,meu u,fwif½Sifbk&m;½Sdjcif; t,ltq tay: wGiftajccHcJhonf/ rlva&;om;csufrsm;rS aoGzDaeaom Ak'¨usrf;pmrsm;udk omrefAk'¨bmom0if rsm;aomfrS pdwf0ifwpm;zwf½l&ef rarQmfrSef;Edkifay/ tpueOD;uyif Ak'¨pmay a&;om;rlrsm;udk tkyfpkoHk;pkcGJxm;onf/ 0de,yd#uwf okwÅHyd#uwfESifh tbd"r®myd#uwf[líjzpfygonf/ aemufydkif;wGif Ak'¨bk&m;ocif y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;aomfvnf; aemufxyf 0ifvmaom ta&;tom;opfrsm;udk cGifhjyK&ef tydkif;vdkufjyifqifrI rsm;udkjyKvkyfcJhonf/ Ak'¨bmomwGif usrf;abmifoGif;rI tcsuftvufrsm; udk ,aeYwdkif av;eufpGm ydkif;jcm;pl;prf;aecJhMu&onf/ bmomwpfckvHk;ü tajccHtcGiftmPmr½Sday/ xdkUtjyifusrf;pkpnf;olrsm;rSm tdE´d, Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;tm;jzifh wdbuf usrf;tygt0if usrf;teufzGifh bmom jyefrSKrsm;udk aqmif&GufvQuf ½Sdaomfvnf;tdE´d,Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkU owfrSwf xm;aom pHEIef;taejzifh xdkpmvHk;rsm;rSm usrf;pmt&r0ifay/ w½kwfAk'¨ bmom0ifwdkU\xHk;wrf;pOfvmt& tjcm;aomAk'¨bmom0if \*dkPf;uGJwdkU\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmrsm;a&G;cs,fpkaygif;xm;rSKudkavhvm oHk;oyf&ef tcsdefrsm;pGm ,lvsuf a½G;cs,fcJhMu&onf/þusrf;pmrsm; onf &mpkESpfwpfck twGuf omjzpfEkdifNyD; tjcm;aomtcsdef umvtwGufrudkufnDEkdifay/ Mudrfzefrsm;pGm aumfrwDtpnf;ta0; ac:,lvsuf tajctwif ajymqdk qHk;jzwfum a&;om; xm;aomusrf;vnf;jzpfrvmcJhay/ acwfESifhtnD pmay ynm½SifwdkU½SmazGoifMum;rI jyKvkyfaeMuonfudk vnf; awGU&ay onf/tvGefjrifhaomar;cGef;rsm;udk &[ef;oHCmwkdU a[mMum; oifjy&onfrSm Ak'¨\ w&m;awmfxJrSmyif yifudk,fusrf;½Sifrsm; udk,fwdkif yifw&m;awmfudkjiif;y,faomtcg jyefvnf&nfnTef;csufrsm;udk rSwfom;twnfjyKcHaeMu&onf/ rnfonhf ywf0ef;usif todkif;t0ef;wGif trSefw&m;udk twlwuG oifMum; ay;Mu&mwGif tajctaeay:rlwnfí oifMum;&rnfqdk onfudk rod Edkifay/ c&pf,mefe,ferdwf taetxm;ESifh Ak'¨bmomxJwGif jznfhpGuf&efrSm vkyfaqmifcsuftopfrsm;tm; jzifhomvQif jrifEkdifayrnf/ olwdkUonf Ak'¨\t½Sdeft0gatmufwGif aexkdiftouf½Sif cJhMu&onfrSm uREkfyfwdkUc&pf,mef ray:xGef;rDuyifjzpfonf/ odkUaomfiSm; vnf; ¤if;wdkU\ oifMum;rIESifhrwlaomtcsufrsm;udkom uREfkyftpm;oGif; azmfjyay; &ayrnf/ xkdt&mrsm;wdkUonf Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;tm; vTrf;rdk;vdkaom obm0tay:wGif tajcrcHbJ ½dk;om;yGif;vif;pGm xif[yf wHkjyef&ayrnf/ Ak'¨usrf;\*efrsm;udk aocsmpGmoabmaygufem;vnfxm;ygrS Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkU\Asm'dwfawmfudkzGifhEdkifayrnf/ tusrf;zsOf;tm;jzifh Ak'¨bmomonf yxr&mpk½Sdusrf;\*efrsm;\ usifhpOfrsm;rSmwdk;wuf us,fjyefU vmcJhonf/ xdkw&m;awmfrsm;onf Ak'¨\e\*dkrlvrdefUMum;csuf rsm;yifjzpfaomfvnf; uGJjym;jcm;em;rSKrsm; ½Sdaeao;onf udkawGU &ayonf/

trSefw&m; udkrSefuefpGmod½SdEkdifonfrSm omref vlwpfa,muftaejzifh usrf;\*efrsm;udk teufzGifh&efESifhzwf½I&ef rvG,fulvSay/ tcsKdUaom a&G;cs,fxm;onfh usrf;ydkif;rsm;udkomvQif csJUxGif a&;om;cGifhjyKxm; ayonf/ owdcsyf&efrSm uwfovpftoif;awmfrsm;wGif omrmef toif;om;rsm; tm;or®musrf;pmtm; teufzGifhqdk&efcGifhjyK&efjcif;r½Sday/ tjcm;aom bmompum;rsm;jzifh t"dyÜm,fzGifhqkdjcif;xuf rl&if; vufwif bmompum;jzifhomjyefqkd&efbkef;awmfBuD;rsm;u wdkufwGef; tm;ay;Mu onf/ c&pf,meftodkif;t0ef;ESifh Ak'¨bmomtodkif;t0dkif;wGif bmoma&;tmPmwefcdk;BuD;xGm;rItm; csKyfudkifvdkaomtcg tjcm;aomtjrif0g'bmompum;t,lvGJrSKtjzpf owfrSwfMujcif;rSm wlnDcsuftaejzifhawGU&onf/ uwfovpfbkef;awmfMuD;rsm; taejzifhvnf; xkduJhodkUaom 0rf;enf;zG,f&mtjzpftysufrsm; MuHKawG&um t,lvGJol[k owfrSwfcHMu&onf Zmwfvrf;½SdcJhonf/

 Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkY\]]\*k½k}} (wdbufwef-vmrm;)onf Ak'¨tEG,f0if awmfpyfolwpfOD;tjzpf a&G;cs,fum ,HkMunfolrsm;uqufqHMuonf/ vlomrefykwkZOfESifh wpfqlwnf;aom bk&m;Mum;ü qufoG,f qufqH ay;&olr&Sday/ xdkYaMumifhudk,fwdkif toGifo@mef aqmif,lí ol\cspfcifMuifemrI&Sdjcif;? BudK;yrf;tm;xkwfrItm;jzifh qufoG,frItwGuf usifhBuHMuonf/ "r®owfusrf;wGifoGefoifxm;csufrSm c&pf,mef ,HkMunfolwdkif;onf ,Zfya&m[dwfrsm;jzpfMuonf/(1ay 2;5)uREfkyfwdkYonf tm;vHk;udkqnf;yl;avhvm&efESifh xm0&bk&m;\ EIwfuywfawmfudkoifMum;ay;&rnf/ Ak'¨udk,fwdkifyifvQif bmom0ifwdkYtm; pDpOfoifMum;ay;aomoGefoifcsufrsm;onf uefYowfrI &Sdonfh oifMum;rIw&m;awmfrsm;udkomvQifay;cJhMuonf/ ocifa,½I c&pfawmfonfynm&SdESif hpmayrwwfaomvlwef;pm; ESpfrsdK;pvHk;tm;

em;vnfEdkifapNyD; tusdK;xGef;aprnfhol\or®mw&m; udka[mMum;cJhonf/ Ak'¨bmom \*gxmawmfrsm;onf raumif;aomuHMur®mudky,f&Sm;&ef&Gwf qdkMu onf/ 0wfjyK&mae&m Adrmeftm;oefY&Sif;ap&eftwGufvnf;aumif;? aumif;aom uHMur®ma&mufvmap&ef vnf;aumif;\*gxm &GwfqdkMuonf/ olwdkYonf\0wfjyKjcif;onfppfrSefaomqnf;yl;avhvmrIrsdK;r[kwfay/ or®musrf;pmESifh\*gxmrSmvGefpGmuGmjcm;vSygonf/ or®musrf;pmxJwGif yk\*d¾KvfwpfOD;pDESifhqkdifaomEIwfuywfawmfrsm;? touf&Sifaombk&m;\ wwfpGrf;jcif;udkvlwdkYrrSDEdkifaom t&mwdkYyg&Sdonf/ uREfkyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocifEIwfuywfawmfutouf0if&Sifoef opfvGifatmifjyKvkyf ay;EdkifaMumif; awGY&onf/ ppfrSefaomtouf&SifusifhapmifhrIrsm;? bk&m; ocif\ om;awmfonfvlom;ZmwdcH,líuREkfyfwdkYüwnfawmfrl aMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/(a,m 1;14)uREfkyfwdkYonfc&pfawmf\ emrudk trSDjyKíawmif;cHEdkifaMumif; qkawmif;jcif;tm;jzihf &&SdEdkifaMumif;? bk&m; ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfor®musrf;pmtm;jzifh qufoG,fwkefYjyefEdkifay onf/ bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonftouf&Sifaompum; vHk; rsm; jzpfNyD; vlom;wdkY\t&nftaoG;? tBuHtpnfrsm;udkxGif;azmufodjrif Edkifayonf/(a[NAJ 4;12-14)pm&GufjzLay:wGiftvHk;eufrsm;jzifh ½dkufESdyf xm;jcif;xuf vGefpGmrsm;jym;pGmazmfjyxm;onf/ touf&Sifaombk&m;\ tvdkawmfESifh&nfrSef;xm;csufrsm;onf ,aeYxdwdkifouf0ifvIyf&Sm;um uREfkyfwdkYxH ul;pufum woufwmajymif;vJrIudkjzpfaponf/

 Ak'¨0g'onfwpfpHkwpfckay:wGifur®vTrf;rdk; tusdK;ouf a&mufrIudk awGUjrif&onf/ wpfpHkwpfOD;onfrdwfaqGESifh aqGrsdK;rsm;\ tusdK; jzpfxGef; ap&ef arwåmydkYEdkifonf/ (þarwåmydkYjcif;enf;vrf;onf Ak'¨bmom &[ef;rsm;tzdkY xl;qef;pGm vHkavmufrItvSL&&SdrIudk jzpfaponf/) xdkYtjyif þuJhokdY arwåmydkYjcif;onfaemifb0twGuf uHMur®mudk vTrf;rdk;rIjyKEdkif onf/okdYaomfb,f t&mtay:ütajccHusygenf;/tb,faMumifh þt&mudk ,HkMunf&ygoenf;/ wpfckrQr[kwfyg/xdkt&monf pdwful; ,OfcH,ljcif; wpfckjzpfonf/ tb,fhaMuifhqdkaomfrnfonfhae&m? þt&mESifh ywfoufí taxmuftxm;&Sdygoenf; b,ft&mrQr&Sdyg/ xdkt&mESifh ywfoufí pdwfcs ,HkMunfEdkifaom usrf;\*efpmayxJwGif cdkifvHkaom taxmuftxm; r&Sday/ Ak'¨0ifrsm;uREfkyfwdkYtm; ajymjyaom tcg ewfjynfwGif 0ifpm;Edkif&ef yHkpH(26) rsdK;&SdNyD;? aumif;uifatmufqHk;ü 9uka# vlb0usifvnfí 84000 urÇmay:xGef;rIxJü taumif;qHk; tjrifhqHk;csdefü wm0wdom ewfjynfü0if&onf/ b,fvdkenf; tm;jzifh þazmfjycsufudk trSefw&m; wpfcktjzpf,lEdkifygoenf;/ tajcwifjiif;cHk rIrS&&Sdaom pmwrf;taxmuftxm; r&SdbJESifhavm? ESpfaygif;2500 cefYutouf&SifcJhzl;aom olwpfOD;\ axmufcHajymqdkrIrSavm? trSef wu,f ajymcJhygoavm/ xdkpdwful;,OfrI wpfckjzifh&Sifoef touf&Sif Edkifol wpfa,mufonf vGefpGm odtjrif uG,fvQuf&SdEdkifygovm;/

**or®musrf;pmESifhuGJjym;jcm;em;aomt&m**

 Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;onfolwkdY\pmayusrf;rsm;udk½dk;&Sif;pGmrSefuefonf[k rSwf,lí or®musrf;pmtm;rSm;,Gif;onf [krMumcPmrSwf,lMuonf/ odkYaomfvnf;þ t&mrSm tpydkif;OD;pGmxifjrifí axmufyHhtm;jyKEdkif&ef taxmuftxm;rsm; &SmazGpl;prf;Muonf/ "r®a[mif;usrf; ya&mzuf jyKcsuf enf;vrf;rsm;onf ocifa,½Iü rSefuefpGmjynfhpHkapcJhonfh tcsufrsm; onfESdyfuGuf&eftcGifhta&;&&efjzpfaponf/ or®musrf;onf acgif;rmaom \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;ajymif;vJap&efa&;om;onfESifh wlnDaMumif; jrif&onf/ "r®a[mif;usrf;ESifh"r®opfusrf;ESpfckpvHk;onf \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;\ a0zefydkif;jcm; csufrsm;ESifh jynfh0vQuf&Sdonf/ usrf;ESpfckpvHk;\ usrf;ydk'f rsm;onf\*sL;vlrsdK;ESifhc&pf ,mefrsm;ESpfOD;pvHk;\ ydkifqdkifxm;aom usrf;apmifrsm; yg0ifaeonf/ xdkusrf;ESpfapmifvHk;wGif oabmwlpGm a&mpGufa&;om;xm;avonf/ ocifa,½I\tcsdefumvrwdkifrD ESpfaygif;(200)u a[NAJ"r®a[mif;usrf;onf a[ovom(\*&dbmom) jyefuJhokdY( **septuagint** ) usrf;vnf;wnf&SdaecJhonf/ a[NAJusrf;ydk'frsm; udkvnf; \*&dbmomokdY ajymif;vJjyefqdkvmcJhMuonf/

 c&pf,meftodkif;0dkif;\vdktyfcsufjyóemudpö&yfrsm;udk azmfxkwf vkyfaqmif&efjzpfay:vm vQif"r®a[mif;usrf; onf ajymif;vJjyifqifrI cHvmcJh&awmhonf/ or®musrf;pmjyóemonf tcsdefumvtwd tus ray;Edkifjcif;? ae&mrodjcif;? emrnfrodjcif;? or®musrf;pm\ jyKjyif ajymif;vJaejcif;twGufrnfonfh tjzpfysufüwm0ef,laMumif; rod&jcif;yifjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmonfrSm;,Gif;&rnf[k olwdkY xifjrif ,lqMuonf/ tb,faMumifhqdkaom fazmfjyygt&mrsm;udk oufaojyí r&ay/ taxmuftxm;cdkifvHkrIr&Sdjcif;aMumifhAk'¨bmom0if wdkYxdwfvefYapaoma&;om;csufrsm;onfxdk;ESufwdkufcdkuf vmonf/ (bDpD 2&mpkrSmcsdefumvujzpfNyD;"r®a[mif;rl&if;usrf;pmvdyfrSjzpfonf/) yifv,faousrf;pmvdyfonf aysmufqHk;aom aqGpOfrsdK;qufrsm;udk jyefvnful;,ljcif;rsm;udk zGifhjyxm;onf/ þul;,la&;om;rIonf (bDpD2&mpkjzpfonf) xdkusrf;pmrsm;udk qufpyfMunfhaomtcg aemufydkif;rSa&;om;aom usrf;vdyfonf wduspGm a&;om;xm;rIudk awGU&onf/**The Codex Alexandxinus** usrf;wGif "r®opfusrf;[k vnf;ac:aom(**Septuagint**) ESifhvHk;vHk;vsm;vsm;yg0ifaeNyD; om;a&ay: wGif a&;om;xm;umtenf;qHk; at'D4&mpkaemufydkif;u a&;om;xm; onf/**Codex Siniaticus** usrf;pmvdyfonf "r®opfusrf;yg0ifNyD; tenf;qHk; at'D3&mpkcefYua&;om;xm;jcif;jzpfonf/ **Codex Vaticanus** [laomusrf;pmrSmrl4&mpk tcsdefumvrSa&;om;xm;jcif; jzpfonf/ azmfjyyg**Codex Alexandxinus, Codex Siniaticus, Codex Vaticanus** usrf;apmifrsm;tm;vHk;onfta&;BuD;aom taxmuf txm;rsm;tjzpf oabmwlqHk;jzwfxm;Muonf/ yxrusrf;ESpfapmifrSm jAwdefEdkifiHvef'efNrdKUjywdkufwGif&SdNyD;wwd,usrf;pmrSm bmwduefNrdKU

(**vatican**)wGif&Sdaeayonf/xdkYaMumifhtenf;qHk; 17 &mpkausmfuyif vQif"r®opfusrf;pmrsm;rSmajymif;vJrI&SdaMumif; rnfonfhenf;ESifh rqdk ajymif;vJoGm;EdkifaMumif;ajymEdkifayonf/ xdkYaMumifh4if; tcsdefumvrsm;udk ausmfvGefvmcJhNyD;a&;om;aom usrf;apmifrsm;rSm ajymif;vJrIrsm; rvGJ{uef&Sd&rnf[laom ajymqdkrIudkrjiif;qdkEdkifay/ xdktay:ü tajcjyKum Ak'¨bmom0ifwdkY\ pmaywdkY onfvnf; ajymif;vJEdki fp&m&Sd aMumif;,lq Ekdifayonf/ tenf;qHk;a&S;usaom "r®opfusrf;\ t&if;tjrpf24000udk &SmazGpdppfus&mwGif vGefpGmtusdK;&SdvSayonf/ Ak'¨bmom pmayrsm; xufvGefpGm a&S;usvQuf&SdaMumif; ppfaq;od&Sd EdkifMuayonf/ xyfrH ítaumif;qkH;aom taxmufyHhjzpfapaom **Homer's Iliad** \ pmtkyfrSm 643ESpfoufwrf;rQom&Sdonf/ &Sifa,m[ef\ rl&if; pmaytydkif; tpudk tcsdefumvjyefMunfh&m at'D120u a&;om; xm;jcif; jzpfayonf/

 &SifróJc&pf0ifusrf;rSmrl at'D 65 ckESpfua&;om;xm;avonf/ tcsdKUaomuGJjym;jcm;em;aeonfh usrf;rsm;udk zwf&onfrSmusrf;\ tESpf om&wGuf tusdK;oufa&mufrIr&SdjzpfaeNyD? tcsdKUaom usrf;pmayrSm "r®opfusrf; wGifyg0ifaom usrf;pmrsm;tjyiftjcm;aom uGJjym;jcm;em; onfh taMumif;t&mwpfckudk vnf;a&;om;onf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifwkYd\ pmaywGif vnf;csJUwGifa&;om;xm;aomuGJvGJaeonfh pmayrsm;pGm&Sday onf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfAk'¨y&dedAÁmefjyKNyD;aemufESpfaygif; 300cefYrS pwifí EIwfjzifhqifhyGm;oifMum;ay;&mrSmþuJhokdY pmayrsm;pGm ay:xGuf vmcJh&ayonf/ Ak'¨w&m;awmfudk vlaygif;rsm;u uGJjym;jcm;em;rI rsm;pGmjzifh teuf t"dyÜg,fzGifhjcif;ESifh a&;omjcif;jyKcJh&m ,aeYacwfwGif rnfonfh pmayrSm usrf;abmiftwGif;odkYoGif;&rnfudk4if;? rnfonfhpmayrSm usrf;abmifoGif;ír&aMumif;jiif;cHkrIBuD;xGm;vQuf&Sdaeonf/ at'D 6&mpk ua&;om;usefcJhaom Ak'¨pmayom a&S;usqHk;aom rl&if;pmaytjzpf rSwf,l jcif;rSm or®musrf;pmudkrSwf,lvufcH xm;rIESifh uGJjym;jcm;em;ayonf/ uREfkyfwdkYwGifrnfonfh usrf;wpfckonfrl&if;usrf;pm tjzpfcH,lrIrSm xl;jcm; vSonf/usrf;pmwGifa&mpGufjznfhoGif;xm;rIr&Sdaom usrf;tm;rl &if;usrf;tjzpfcHjyKowfrSwfayonf/ xdkYaMumifhusrf;wwf Ak'¨bmom 0ifwdkYtm;rl&if;usrf;ESifh oufqdkifaom ar;cGef;tm;jzifh tEdkifjyK& ayrnf/

**3.2 trSefw&m;ESifhqdkifaomxifjrif,lqcsuf**

 Ak'¨bmom0ifwpfOD;ajz&Sif;a&;om; csufwGif]]c&pf,mefbmomonf tmPmudktoHk;jyKíEdkifxufpD;eif;jyKaom olrsm;ESifhwlonf/}} [kazmfjy xm;onf/]]oifonf,HkMunf&rnf? xdkokdYr[kwfygu tjypfpD&ifjcif; cH& onf/}} [laomtcsufudk axmufjyxm;onf/ Ak'¨bmomwGifrl vGwfvyfpGma&G;cs,fEdkifNyD; ,HkMunfrItenf;(okdY)trsm;ukd rdrdwdkYESpfouf&mcGifhjyK xm;onf/ c&pf,mefrsm;onfbdk;ab;wdkYcH&aom usdefjcif;tm;jzifhtjypfoufa&mufNyD;emusifrI'ku©a0'emcHpm;&aMumif; oGefoifrIcH,lMuonf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;url wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomoltm; jzifhtm;aomrsm;\tvdkjynfhpHkapjcif;onf ,HkMunfrIyHkpHwpfck\ tusdK; &v'f wpfckudk0dnmOf&SdolwdkY\ tjriftm;jzifhzGJU pnf;xm;rIyHkpH jzpfonf[k ajymqkdNyD;? wpfOD;wpfa,mufpDwdkif;ESifhoufqdkifonfh tcGifhta&;ydkif;qdkif&m ,HkMunfouf0ifrIrsm;udkrl av;pm;aMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/

þawG;ac:csufonfAk'¨a[mMum;aomwpfpHkwpfckwGif,HkMunfjcif;onf

tusdK;wpfckjzpfxGef;rnf[lía[mMum; jcif;onfrcdkifrmonhf tajcjyKrI ay:wGif wpfpHkwpfckudk,HkMunfaejcif;yif/ xl;jcm;rIwpfckrSm olwdkY,HkMunf aeaom t&mxJwGif **Fascism** ESifh **Satanism** ESifhwlaom ,kHMunfrIrsdK; yg0ifaeonf/ xyfrHíawGY&Sd&onfrSmtm½HkjyKjcif;rSrnfuJhodkYjzpfysuf aeonfudkt"dyÜg,fav;eufpGmajymjyEdkifjcif;yifjzpfonf/ xdkt&monf rSefonfqdkvQifrSm;,Gif;rIvnf;&Sd&ayrnf/ xdkYaMumifhEdkifxufpD;eif; oabmqefaomar;cGef;rsm;udkpGefYvTwfaqG;aEG;&ayrnf/ Ak'¨bmomtwGif; ,HkMunfrIudkaoGzDoGm;aponfh pDpOfxm;rIudk ñTefjyxm;NyD; bmomw&m; twGif;ü t<uif;rJhppfrSefaomopömw&m; tajccHrIrwlnDaMumif; ñTefjyavonf/ Ak'¨bmomtwGif;ü rwlnDaomyHkpHrsm;jzifh oHk;oyfrI jyEdkifonf/ Zif(**Zen**)? ax&0g'(**Theravada** )? **Soka-gakkai** wdbuf Ak'¨bmom? oefY&Sif;aomajr Ak'¨bmomtp&SdojzifhawGU&ayonf/

c&pf,mefbmomxJwGif wa,mufaomoltm;jzifh vlom;tm;vHk; u,fwifjcif;&&ef tcGifhta&;wpfckwnf;&Sdcsdef wGifAk'¨bmomwGif tzefwvJvJjzpfysuf0ifpm;rIudk oifMum;ay;onf/ xkdokdYtopf wzef jyefvnfarG;zGm;jcif;jzpfpOf qdkonfrSm yk\*d¾KvfwpfOD;wGif edAÁmefudk&&efrSm tqHk;tpr&SdonfhtcGifhta&;rsm;&SdygrS &&SdEkdifayonf/ qdkvdk&if;rSm xdkyk\*d¾Kvf wGif taESmiftzGJUrStpOftNrJvGwfajrmufae&ayrnf/ tjiif; yGm;p&m tcsufwpfckjzpfaom a,½Itm;bk&m;ocif\om;awmf uJhokdYvltm; aojcif;rStouf&SifapEdkifjcif;? tcGifhtmPmcHpm;&&Sdjcif;udk vufcHjcif; (odkY)jiif;y,fjcif;rsm;yg0ifaeayonf/ Ak'¨bmomwGif tcsdefumpuf0dkif;ESifh pyfvsOf;í w&dpämefüjyefarG;zGm;rIcH&jcif;(odkY)qdk;aomolrsm;\ ed\*Hk;b0oHo&mvnfywfrIrS edAÁmefodkYa&muf&Sdonftxda&S;½Iaeayonf/ qdkvdkonfrSm vlqdkwpfOD;ESifhwlaom(**Adolf Hitler**)yifvQif edAÁmefokdY a&muf&Sd aeayvdrfhrnf/ þt&mrSm vlom;rsm;vkyfaqmifrItwGuf wm0efr&Sday/ tb,faMumifhqdkaomf uREfkyfwkYdonf jyefvnf 0ifpm;í jzpfwnfvdkufygae&aom aMumifhyif or®musrf;pmESifha,½I\ oifMum;rI rsm;wGif a,½IonfvlYb0toufwm? tusifhw&m;jyKjyifajymif;vJEdkif&ef t"dut&if;cHjzpfaMumif;oGefoifxm;onf/ uREfkyfwdkY,ckb0tb,fuJhokdY touf&Sif aexdkifrIonf w&m;pD&ifcH&rnfh tcsdefESifhrnfuJhodkY qufpyfrI &Sdonf/ uREfkyfwdkYpkdufonfhtwdkif; &dwfMu&ayrnf/ (\*vm 6;8) xdkYtwGufaMumifhbk&m;ocif\ jyaomvrf;udk odolübk&m;ocif ay;tyf aomwm0ef&Sdayonf/ xdkt&mrsm;udktvdkawmf twdkif;vkyfaqmifjcif;jzifh w&m;pD&ifcH&ayrnf/ jiif;qefrIr&SdbJ bk&m;ocif\OD;aqmifrIaemufwGif rdrdwdkYtoufwm? tjyKtrlrsm;udkowdjyKapmifhxdef;oGm;&efjzpfayonf/ uREfkyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfvuf0g;uyfwdkifütaocHjcif;tm;jzifh touf&Sif Mu&onf/ þtwGuftcGifhta&;qkdonfrSmESpfcgr&ay/ ]],ckyif u,fwif&m ae&ufumv&Sd\/}}(2aum 6;2) ,aeYwGifbk&m;ocif\ toHudk Mum;&vQifcdkifrmaompdwfESvHk;r&SdMuESifh[k (a[NAJ 3;7-15)wGif azmfjyxm;ayonf/(zd2;12) wGif]]udk,fudku,fwifjcif;iSm udk,fwdkifBudK;pm; tm;xkwfMuavmh}}[kazmfjyxm;onf/ tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYonf oHo&mudk jzwfaom edAÁmefokdYul;ajrmufa&muf&SdEdkif t<uif;rJhtqHk;xdwdkif BudK;yrf; tm;xkwf&ayrnf/ ,cktajctaet& uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh tenf;i,fom BudK;yrf;tm;xkwfrI&Sdonf/ uREfkyfwdkY\ BudK;yrf;tm;xkwfrIrSm tedrfhqHk; tajctaeü a&S;½Iaeayonf/ 0dnmOftoufwmtwGuf BudK;yrf;tm; xkwfaomtcg uREfkyfwdkYonfedrfhusaomtouf &SifrIrsm; ajymif;vJum BudK;yrf;tm;xkwfrI rsm;jzpfvmonf/ vlom;wdkYawGUBuHKcHpm;rIESifh or®m usrf;pm\vlom;wdkY\obm0tay:½IjrifrIESpfckpvHk;onf uREfkyfwdkY toufwm tay:üqifjcifoHk;oyf&ef vrf;jyrIjyKNyD;Ak'¨bmomuroxdk t&mrsm;udkjiif;y,fxm;onf/

 Ak'¨bmomonf]]bmomwpfckudkyHkazmfxm;rIwpfck}}(**a designer religion**) jzpfonf[kuREfkyfawGUjrif&onf/ oifESpfoufygu ,HkMunfEdkifNyD; tqHk;r&SdaomoHo&m\ rwlnDaomtqifhrsm;pGm&Sdonfudk 4if;? trsdK;rsdK;aomjzpfwnfcsuf rIrsm;udkvrf;ñTefxm;NyD; trsdK;rsdK;aom uGJjym;jcm;em;onfh oGefoifrIudkawGU&ayrnf/ ]]us,fajymvSaom Ak'¨pmay rsm;wGifb,ft&monf oifhtwGuftusdK;jzpfxGef;aponfudk wduspGm odjrif&efvdktyfygonf/}} þt"dyÜg,frSm or®mw&m;zGifhqkdcsufuJhodkYaom taMumif;w&m;r[kwfyg/ uREfkyfwdkYtwGufoHo&mvnfjcif;ESifh raocsm aom t&mrsm;om usef&pfapcJhonf/ bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonf or®mw&m;jzpfaMumif;a,½IuoGefoifxm;onf/(a,m 17;17) or®m usrf;pmonf omvQiftrSefw&m;jzpfonf[k aMumfjimjcif;onf tvGefBuD;rm;aomt[efYtwm;udkjzpf aponf/ oifudk,fwdkifpepfuspGm avhvmqnf;yl;rItm;vHk;zwf½INyD;pD;EdkifcJhzl;ygovm;/ xdkt&mrsm;onf udk,fusifhw&m;ydkif;qdkif&mtm; xl;jcm;apEdkifavmufatmifwnfh rwfpGm xdk;ESufrIrsdK; jrifawGUzl;ygovm;/ wpfcgwpf&Hpdwftm; xufoefap onf? wpfcgwpf&H armyef;rIrsm;udkajyaysmufapaom oifMum;onfh oifcef;pm rsm;jzifh toufwmudkydkYaqmifay;avonf/ þqdkvdkcsufonf trSefw&m; wpfckuJhokdYxifjrif,lqír&ay/ xdkYaMumifhtrSm;ESifh trSef oabmudk em;vnfrIr&Sd? tjypfESifhqdkifonfhxifjrif ,lqcsufrwljcif; tay:ü rSefonf[k xifrSwf,lqír&Edkifay/ trsdK;rsdK;aom Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;\ ½Ia'gifhrsm;onfausmfvGef vmcJhonfh tcsdefumvESifhrd½dk;zvmcH,lcsufrsm;ü tom;pm;jcif;ESifhESdyfpufñSif;yef;jcif;onfudk,fusifhw&m;ESifhtodynm wdkYMum;y#dyu©jzpfapaomAk'¨bmom\apmifhxdef;rIOyrmwpfckjzpfonf/ ygVdusrf;wGif Ak'¨udk,fwkdiftom;pm;aMumif; zGifhqdka&;om;xm;onfudk rSwfom;od&Sd&onf/ odkYaomfvnf;ol\wynfhoHCmrsm;onf wd&dpämeftom;udkpm;jcif;onf vlYb0udkjyef&aponf[laom jyefvnf 0ifpm;jcif;udk oGefoifxm;aomaMumifh edAÁmefra&mufrSm pdk;í tom;pm;jcif;udk a&SmifMunf cJhMuonf/ tb,fol\ udk,fusifh w&m;ydkif; qdkif&m pHjyKxm;jcif;rSmxl;jcm;í rSefuefrI&Sdygoenf;/ EIwfuywfawmf w&m;ü bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;rIrcH&vQif vkyfydkifcGifh tcGifh tmPmonf&[ef;rsm;üomvQif&SdEdkifayrnf/ Ak'¨bmomwGif nDñGwfaom udk,fusifhw&m;ydkif;qdkif&m oGefoifrI rawGU&ay/ c&pf,mefwkdY\ c&pfawmf\ w&m;awmftm;pBuF0XmwpfckvHk; ESifhqdkifaom pHxm; owfrSwfrIESifh vGefpGmuGm[aeayonf/(1aum 9;21)þuJhokdYaom tm;jzifh uREfkyfwdkYonfoabmayguf em;vnfvQufpdwfaESmifh,Sufr&SdapbJ ½dk;om;rSefuefpGm xdk;azmufodjrifaom ajymqdkrIrsm;udk qufvufajymqdk&ef vdkayonf/ ocifa,½IonfuREfkyfwdkYb0xJwGif tb,fuJhodkYawGUqHkNyD; vkyfaqmifay;jcif;(okdY) ajymqdkjcif;(odkY) cHpm;&ygoenf;/ olonfuREfkyfwdkY twGuf udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfíol\ b0toufwmü 'ku©a0'em cHpm;&NyD; vlom;rsm;uJhokdY cHpm;&rI&Sdayonf/ uREfkyfwdkYrpGrf;aqmifEdkifaom t&mrsm; udk od&SdNyD;c&pfawmfudk ,HkMunfpdwfcspGm vufcHaomtcg uREfkyfwdkY ae&mwGifudk,fpm;vS,f 0ifa&mufcHpm;aomaMumifh uREfkyfwdkY b0 touf wmwGif t"dyÜg,f&SdpGmtESpfom&&Sd&Sd udk;uG,fMuayonf/ ppfrSefaom c&pf,mef rsm;onfc&pfawmfwnf;[laom yk\*d¾Kvfawmftay:ü ,HkMunf udk;uG,faom t,l0g'jzpfonf/ atmufwGifazmfjyxm;onfh twdkif; þuJhokdY&Sif;jyygrl c&pf,mefppfrsm;tMum; pnf;vHk;rI NydKuGJ apEdkifonf/ c&pfawmfonf q&mwpfOD;rQomr[kwf pdwful;xJrS yk\*d¾KvfwpfOD;omjzpfí Ak'¨uJhokdYyifvlom;wpfOD;jzpfonf/ olonf urÇmBuD; xJü vlZmwd cH,l onf(a,m 1;14) olonf touf&SifcJhNyD;? xif&Sm;jywfom;pGmajym qdkjcif; tm;vHk;onfol\ zcifoifMum;ay;aom pum;rsm;om azmfjyonf/

**3.3 Ak'¨ESifhocifa,½ItMum;EdIif;,SOfcsuf**

 Ak'¨onfrif;om;wpfyg;uJhodkYzGm;jrifcJhonf/ zcif\xD;eef;udk pGefYcJhonf/ olarG;zGm;vmaomtcgtem\*wfa[majym olrsm;uol\ crnf;awmftm;ajymjyonfrSm olonfomrefuav;wpfOD;r[kwfay/ tdE´d, wpfEdkifiHvHk; udknDñGwfapaom EdkifiHawmfwpfcktjzpf vkyfaqmifjcif; (odkY) xdkavmu urÇmESifhoufqdkifaom EdkifiHudk pGefYy,fvQif avmuurÇm wpfckvHk;udk a&G;EIwfu,fwifaom yk\*d¾Kvfjzpfvmvdrfhrnf[kBudKwifa[m ajymcJhMuonf/ þuJhodkYa[mudef;xkwfaomaMumifhxdkuav;i,fonf avmu BuD;twGif;&Sd'ku©trsdK;rsdK;wdkYudkjynfhpHkpGmcHpm;odjrifBuD;jyif;vm NyD; pnf;pdrfcHpm;rItm;vHk;udkpGefYBuJay;urf;chJonf/ olonftdk? em? aojcif; udkjzpfapaomawGUqHkBuHKawGUaomt&mrsm;udk ckcHumuG,fcJhonf/

tm;vHk;eD;yg;azmfjycsufrsm;ESifh c&pfawmf\toufwmrSm uGmjcm;vGef;vS onf/ a,½Ionfwd&dpämefwif;ukyfwpfckwGifzGm;jrifcJh&onf/ ol\rdbrsm; onf olarG;zGm;&ef'kku©qif;&Judk t&if;jyKvkyfaqmifay;cJhonfh qif;&Jaom olrsm;jzpfonf/ a,½Ionfvuform;wpfOD;jzpfNyD; aoqHk;aomtcg&mZ 0wfom;uJYokdYaoqHk;cJh&onf/ vuf0g;uyfwdkifwGif emusifa0'emcHum bkef;toa&pGefYvTwfNyD;? tapcHuRef\o@mef aqmif,lumedrfhusae aom vlUtzGJUtpnf;BuD;twGufaojcif;udk&ifqdkifcJh&onf/ edrfhusjcif;jzifh qif;oufvkyfaqmifjcif;aMumifh tjrifhqHk;aom csD;ajr§muf jcif;udkcHcJh&onf/(zd 2;5-11) tb,faMumifh qdkaomf olonfuREfkyfwkdY cHpm;&aom avmu"H w&m;udkcHpm;cJhonf/ xdkYaMumifholonf uREfkyfwkdYawGUBuHKcHpm;&rIudkjynfh 0pGm em;vnfNyD; xdkt&m rsm;udk tajccHumbk&m; ocifxHrScGifhvTwfay;&ef awmif;cHEdkifaom ,HkMunfpdwfcsrIjyKEdkifaomoljzpfonf/(a,m 15;16)okdY aomfvnf;a,½Ionf<u,f0 jynfhpHkNyD; uREfkyfwdkYudkapmifha&SmufEdkif&ef olonfqif;&J 'ku©cHpm;&ayonf/ xdkqif;&J'ku©cHpm;rIudk rluREfkyfwdkYtwGuf pnf;pdrfcsrf; om jyKvkyfay;cJh avonf/ (2aum 8;9)

 Ak'¨onfu,fwifaom t&Sifwpfyg;jzpfonf[k xif;&Sm;ap&ef qdk&m wGif olonfvlom;wkdYtm;u,fwif&ef 4if;udk,fudktb,fuJhokdYvkyfaqmif usifhBuH&rnfudk jycJhavonf/ ol\jyocsufrSm udk,fwdkif vkyfaqmifjcif; tm;jzifh oHo&mrSvGwfajrmufbdkYBudK;pm;tm; xkwf&efESifh xdkvrf;pOf twdkif; rSefuefpGmvdkufyg&efjyocJhavonf/ or®musrf;pmü azmfjycsuf t&(a&m3;10)wGifajzmifhrwfaomolr&Sd? wpfa,mufrQr&Sd[k azmfjyxm; ayonf/ vlom;tm;vHk;onftjypf\ csKyfaESSmifrIudkcH&aomolrsm; jzpfMuonf/(a&m 3;22?\*vm ;22)vlonfrdrdudk,fudk ru,fwifEdkifay/(a&m 7;15-25)wGif&Sifaygvk\tjypfaMumifhcH&aom 'ku©a0'emESifh qdkifí qifjcifazmfjyxm;onfrSm-

 ]]igonfudk,fusifhaomtusifhudkrESpfouf? usifhcsifaom tusifhudkrusifh? &GH&Smaomtusifhudkusifh\/ xkdokdY igonfrusifhcsifaomtusifhudkigudk,fwdkifusifhonfr[kwf? ightxJüaeaomtjypfw&m;onfusifh\/ ightxJü ighZmwdyuwdü aumif;aomt&m wpfpHkwpfckrQ rwnf onfudkigod\/ taMumif;rlum;igonf usifhcsif aompdwf &Sdaomfvnf;? aumif;pGmusifhwwfaom tcGifhudk&Smí rawGUEdkif/ igonfusifhcsifaomtusifh aumif;udkrusifh? rusifhcsifaomtusifhqdk;udkusifh\/ xdkokdYigonf rusifh csifaom tusifhudkusifhvQif igudk,fwdkifusifhonfr[kwf? ightxJüaeaomtjypfw&m;onfusifh\/ xdkokdY aumif; aomtusifhudkusifhcsifaomtcg? raumif;aom tusifhudk usifhapwwfaomw&m;udkigawGU\/ igonftwGif; vltm; jzifh bk&m;ocif\ynwfw&m;awmfudkESpfouf\/ odkYaomf vnf;igudk,ft\*Fgrsm;ü&Sdaomw&m;wpfyg;onf pdwf 0dnmOfw&m;udk qdkifNydKifwkduf vSefojzifh ight\*Fgrsm;ü&Sdaom tjypfw&m;vufokdY ighudk zrf;oGm;tyfESHonfudk igjrif\/ igonfNidKjiifaomol jzpfygonfwum;? þtaoaumifrS ighudk tb,fol u,fvTwfrnfenf;? ighwdkY ocifa,½Ic&pf tm;jzifh u,fvTwf awmfrlaom bk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmf BuD;vSay\/ xdkokdYpdwf0dnmOf tm; jzifhbk&m;ocif\ w&m;awmftvdkokdY4if;? Zmwdyuwdtm;jzifh tjypfw&m; tvdkokdY4if;igvdkufwwf\/}} [kqifjcif pOf;pmp&mawGU jrif&ayonf/

 uREfkyfwkdYudk,fwdkif&SifaygvkuJhokdYcHpm;&onfrSmaocsmygovm;/ c&pfawmfonfuREfkyfwdkYatmf[pfoHESifhESvHk;om; cHpm;csufrsm;\ tajz yifjzpfonf/ vlonfrdrdudk,fudkru,fwifEdkifay/]]a,½I}}[laom trnf\t"dyÜg,frSm u,fwifaom t&Sif[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ Ak'¨(okdY) a,½IonfuREfkyfwdkY\u,fwifaomt&Sifjzpfonf/ tcsdKUaom Ak'¨bmom 0ifrsm;ajymqdk&m wGifc&pf,mefbmomonfAk'¨bmomESifh wlqDavsmf rSefuefaomt&mrsm;udk a[majymonf/ &Sif;&Sif;ajym&ygrl xdkt&mvnf; rjzpfEdkifay/ Ak'¨onftb,frSm,cka&mufaeygoenf;/ olonf ,ck u,fwifygovm;/ u,fwifjcif;onf uREfkyfwdkYtwGuf rnfuJhokdY t"dyÜg,f&Sdygoenf;/ Ak'¨onfaojcif;rmefudkatmifjrifygovm;/ Ak'¨onf tjypfESifhaojcif;udktb,fokdYtEdkif,lí tjypfrsm;udk o,faqmifoGm; onfudk awGUjrif&ygovm;/ Ak'¨wGif tjypfESihfuif;ygovm;/ Ak'¨bmom 0ifrsm;onftm½HkaMumrsm;ESifh qdkifaom ar;cGef;rsm; taMumif;ar;jcif;onf tjypfw&m;ESifh oufqdkifonfh xifjrif,lqcsufrsm; trSefyg0ifaeNyD; tEdkif &ap&efa&G;cs,frIjyKjcif;r[kwfbJ t&Sdw&m;taejzifh owfrSwfcH,l&ef jzpfaMumif; Ak'¨bmomwGifxif&Sm;pGmawGUjrif&onf/

 aumif;aomur®onf **punya** (okdY)pifMu,fjcif;wefcdk;udk&&Sdap aMumif;awGUjrif&ygonf/ okdYaomfvnf;rdrdtwåudkoefY&Sif;apaom wefcdk; jzpfNyD;uREfkyfwdkYtm;vHk;twGif;üoefY&Sif;rIrjzpfEdkifay/ ocifa,½I\ tawG;awmftm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkYtm;vHk;twGuf vdktyfaom oefY&Sif; pifMu,f rIudk&aponf/(1a,m 1;7)olonfuREfkyfwdkY emusifrI ESifhvlom; wkdYuJhokdY qmavmifrGwfodyfrIudkuREfkyfwdkYudk,fpm; 0ifa&muf wifaqmif,lNyD; tjypfESifhuif;aomoljzpfonf/ xdka0'emrsm;udkcHpm;vQuf 0ifa&mufvkyfaqmifNyD;aemuf &Sifoef x ajrmuf um xm0& touf&Sifaomoljzpfonf/ ol\toufwmjzpfysufrIrsm;tm;jzifh uREfkyfwdkY arQmfvifhaom u,fwifjcif; udkay;awmfrlcJhonf/ ol\ taocHawmfrljcif; onfuREkfyfwkdYtm;oefY&Sif;apNyD;bk&m;ocif \tjypfvTwfjcif;udk uREfkyfwdkYcHpm;&&Sdjcif;rSm a,½Ic&pfawmfaMumifh jzpfygonf/

**3.4 bk&m;ocif\o@mefawmf^ OmPfawmf**

 Ak'¨onftwåudkjiif;y,faomoD;jcm;wnf&Sdtouf&Sifaom yk\*d¾Kvf bk&m;wpfqljzpfonf/ okdYaomfwpfqlwnf;aom bk&m;udkudk;uG,frI qdkif&mol\t<uif;rJhtjrif½IaxmifhrSmouf&Sdt&mcyfodrf;wdkYonfyk\*d¾Kvf r[kwfonhftiftm;wpfckjzifh vkyfaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmwGif rlbk&m;ocifonfpMu0VmudkcsKyfudkifEdkifNyD;vlwpfOD;pDwdkif;\touf&SifrI vrf;pOfrsm;udk\*½kwpdkufapmifhxdef;onf/(qmvH 46;10)wGifazmfjyxm; csufrSm]]igum;bk&m;ocifjzpfonf[kodrSwfMuavmh/ vlrsdK;wdkYigonf bkef;yGifhrnfhajrBuD;ay:rSmbkef;yGifhrnf/}} [kazmfjyxm;onf/

 Ak'¨\a<u;aMumfoHrSmtem\*wftcsdefumvwGifcsrf;omokcudk &&Sdapaom edAÁmefoGm;&mvrf;udkjyEdkifolrSmAk'¨wpfyg;wnf;om jzpfonf [ka<u;aMumfxm;onf/ ocifa,½IrdefYawmfrl cJhonfrSmbk&m;ocif xHokdY a&mufEdkifaom vrf;c&D;rSma,½Ic&pfawmfomvQifjzpfonf/ (a,m 14;6) xdkt&monfuGJjym;jcm;em;aeaomvQdK0SufaomrdefYrSmawmfrl csufyifjzpfonf/ a,½IonfuREfkyfwdkYtm;toufwmopf qDokdYqufoG,frI ay;aomyk\*d¾KvfwpfOD;jzpfNyD;wefcdk;BuD;aom bk&m;vnf;jzpfonf [kñTef jyxm;onf/ Ak'¨onftawG;tac:ynm&SifwpfOD; jzpfNyD;ol\ aemufvdkuf rsm;tm;udk,fydkif aysmf&Tifcsrf;omrI tjrifhrm;qHk;tqifhokdY a&muf&Sdap onfhtawG;tac:rsm;udkay;tyfcJhonf/ þuJhodkY tawG;tac:udk aocsm pGm qef;ppfvQifbmrQrepfemaomfvnf; wpfudk,faumif;qefrIrsdK; awGU&onf/Ak'¨bmomonfrdrdudk,fudkwefcdk;&&Sdapaom taMumif; t&mrsm;yifjzpfonf/ þtaMumif;t&monf bk&m; tjzpf odkY a&muf&Sd&ef tusdK;oufa&mufrI&SdNyD;vGwfajrmuf&m vrf;odkYarQmfrSef;&&Sdaponf/ c&pfawmfonf rdrdaumif;usdK;twGuf vkyfaqmifjcif;wefcdk;olür&Sday/ uREfkyfwdkYonftm;vHk; twlwuGBudK;pm;aomfvnf; wpfckwnf; okdYom jzpfwnfEdkifNyD;? vlZmwdcH,lxm;aom oljzpfaMumif;aocsmygu oludk,fhol ru,fwifEdkifaomtjzpftysufrSm uREfkyfwdkYwGif&Sdaeayonf/ or®musrf; pmxJwGifbk&m;ocifonftm;vHk;aomwefcdk; &&Sd&eft&if;tjrpf[k oifMum;xm;ayonf/þwefcdk;(okdY)0dnmOfawmfonf zefqif; awmfrljcif;ESifh t&mcyfodrf;tm; apmifha&Smuf jyKpkonfhwefcdk;rsm;yg0if avonf/ 0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;onf EIwfawmfxGufpum;? or®musrf; pm\ wefcdk;onf vlom;\b0xJ&Sdudk,fusifhw&m;ydkif;qdkif&m udkjyKjyifajymif;vJay;Edkifavonf/ vl\ESvHk;om;vGefpGm qdk;npfvmaom tcsdefwGifoludk,fwdkiftb,fvdk raumif;rIrsdK; jzpfaeaMumif; qifjcifqef;ppfrIrjyKEdkifawmhay/(a,m 17;9)uREfkyfwdkY\ pdwfESvHk; twGif;okdYMunfhrnfqdkygu uREfkyfudk,fwdkifajymif;vJjyKjyifEdkif&ef aumif;rGef aponfhudk,fydkifwefcdk;vHkavmufpGm r&Sdjcif;udk&Sif;vif;pGm awGU&ayonf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;\ wefcdk;tmPmrSm qifjcifwHkw&m; ydkif;qdkif&mom vQifjzpfNyD; rdrdudk,fudkqef;ppfapcdkif;jcif;yifjzpfonf/ Ak'¨bmom0i fa,musmf;ESifhrdef;rrsm;üaoqHk;&efrvdkvm;ay/ a,½Ic&pfonf ]]ocifbk&m;\0dnmOfawmfw&m;jzpfonf/}}(2aum 3;17) [k&Sif;vif;azmfjyxm;ouJhokdYbk&m;ociftm;jzifhaumif;uifESifh ajrBuD;ay:&Sdcyfodrf;aomtcGifhwefcdk;rsm; &Sdonfhudk,fpm;vS,ftjzpfESihf apvTwfjcif;cH&onf/(r 28;18)bk&m;ocifonf olü&Sdaom tcGifhwefcdk;udk c&pfawmftay:üvTJajymif;ay;umtouf&Sifaponf/ udk,fydkifqHk;jzwfcsufajcvrf;rsm;jzifh urÇmay:wGifavQmufvSrf;aeaom vrf;udkvlonfrpD&ifwwfay/(a,m 10;23)uREfkyfwdkYudk,fwdkif ajymif;vJ ap&ef ulnD vkyfaqmifEdkifjcif;r&Sday/ þazmfjycsufESihftwlrdrdudk,fudk qef;ppfrItm;½dk;om;rI&SdpGmvlom;wdkif;rSwf,lEdkifayonf/

 or®musrf;pm\ udk,fydkifbk&m;ocifonf ocifa,½I\crnf;awmf jzpfNyD;ol\ emrawmfxif&Sm;apaomtaMumif; t&mrsm;udk &SmazGaeonf/ bkef;awmfxif&Sm; &efrSmrlolY udk,fydkif\*kPfawmfrsm;xif&Sm;ap&ef ynwfcsufrsm;&Sdayonf/ Ak'®bmomwGifrl pGJvrf;wyfrufrItm;vHk; ESihftwl'ku´a0'emavsmhyg;ap&ef &SmazGMuonf[laom ,ckuJhokdY ajymqdkrIrSmrSm;,Gif; aeNyD;c&pf,meftpkzGJUrsm; 0dnmOfawmf\*dkPf; (**Pentecostals**)\ rSm;,Gif;aomoGefoifcsufrsm;uJhokdY yif]]xdkol\trnfESifh awmif;ydkifcGifh&Sdonf/}} [líbmomw&m;udk ½kyfydkif;qdkif&m tusdK;jrwf&&Sdapaom a[majymrIrsdK;jzifhzGifhqdk zdwfac:urf;vSrf; rIjyKMuonf/ þuJhokdYvkyfaqmifrIonf? þuJhokdY jyKvkyfjcif;onfrdrdtwåtusdK;twGufbmomw&m;udkudk;uG,frIrSmr&Sd rjzpfwnfrD&maumif;onf[kxifjrifayonf/ odkYaomfvnf; or®musrf;pm wGifrSefuefaomowif;w&m;a[majymrIrSm rSefaombk&m;ocif wpfqlwnf;om &SdNyD;bk&m;ocifbkef;awmfxif&Sm;ap&ef bk&m;udk &Sm&rnfjzpfonf/ol\rSefaomoabm ESifajzmifhrwfjcif; vu©Pmrsm;udk &SmazGNyD;bk&m;oci femrawmfxif&Sm;ap&ef vlrItzGJUtpnf;xJ&Sda,musmf;? rdef;rtm;vHk;udk a&G;EIwfu,fwifjcif;cH&ap&eftpOfa[majym&ayrnf/

**3.5 aoNyD;aemufb0**

aoNyD;aemufuREfkyfbmjzpfrjzpfrnfenf;[laom ar;cGef;rSm omref ar;jref;aomar;cGef;wpfckjzpfonf/ Ak'¨bmomonf þtaMumif;ESifh ywfoufíajzqdkEdkifrIvGefpGmtm;enf;ayonf/ Ak'¨udk,fwdkifyifvQif aoqHk;NyD;aemufwGifrnfodkY&Sdrnfudk wduspGmtmrcHrxm;&SdcJhay/ onfedAÁmef(odkY)xm0&umvay:wGif&Sif;vif;pGmoufMum;rIrsdK;rxm;cJhay/ tawG;tac:ydkif; qdkif&mcsifhcsdefEdIif;qrItaejzifh omol\oGefoifrIudk xm;cJhonf/ ,aeYAk'¨\cE¨mudk,frS"mwfawmfrsm;udk[dr0EÅmawmif\ ajc&if;&Sdukpde&(**kusinara**)t&yf\apwDxJwGifxm;&Sdayonf/ aoNyD;aemufwnf&rnfhtcsuftvufrsm;udkAk'¨bmomwGif eufeJpGm,ckxdwdkifrajz&Sif;Edkifao;ay/

 uREfkyfonfa,½I\uREfkyfudk,fpm;taocHjcif;ESifh &Sifoef xajrmuf jcif;udk ,HkMunfonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf uREfkyfonf c&pfawmfü ESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,ljcif; jzifhþ oabmudkem;vnfaomaMumifh yifuREfkyf onf &Sifoefxajrmufí crnf;awmf\ aus;Zl;awmftm; jzihf xm0& toufudk a,½IESifhtwl &&Sdrnf[laom tarQmfvifhjcif; &SdaomaMumifh ,HkMunf&jcif;jzpfygonf/ or®musrf;pmonf aoNyD;aemuf xm0& &Sifoef aom 0dnmOfESifhtouf&SifaprnfqdkaomarQmfvifhcsufrSvGJí tjcm;aom zdwfac:rIr&Sday/ tb,fhaMumifhhqdkaomfc&pfawmfü uREfkyfwdkY wnfaeNyD; c&pfawmfonfvlom;pifppfyHko@mefjzifh taocHNyD; aemuf xajrmuf &Sifoefjcif; yHkpHudkuREkfyfwdkYa wGUjrifcJh&NyD;jzpfaomaMumifh uREfkyfwdkY\ arQmfvifhjcif;rSmc&pfawmfü om&&Sdrnfjzpfayonf/ cE¨mudk,fr&Sdaom 0dnmOfuJhokdY r[kwf? oD;jcm;aeaom0dnmOfvnf;r[kwf? ppfrSefaomyk\*d¾Kvf? tprf;oyfcHaomyk\*d¾Kvftjzpf xif&Sm;jyoawmfrlaom aMumifhyif/

 Ak'¨bmoma[mMum;csufwGifedAÁmefonfaygif;pyfwnfaeum azmfjyír&EdkifouJhokdYpum;ESifhrDSatmifrazmfjyEdkifay/ xdkae&mwGifuREfkyfwkdY tvdkqE´rsm; aygif;pyfwnfaejcif; bmrQr&Sdaomae&m[k em;vnf&onf/ xdkae&mwGif&Sif;vif;pGm t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkEdkifjcif;r&Sdaom arQmfvifhcsuf rsdK;yifjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmwGifrltvGeft"dyÜg,f&SdaomarQmfvifhjcif;azmfjy xm;NyD;? c&pfawmfjyefvmaomtcgajrBuD;ay:wGif c&pfawmfvkyfaqmif ay;rIjzifh bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfaqmufjcif; üyg0ifEdkifolrsm;jzpf&ef arQmfvifhzdwfac:xm;jcifjzpfonf/

 Ak'¨bmomwGif vljzpfjcif;udk½IjrifrIrSm tvGefedrfhusaom t&mwpfck tjzpfyg&Sdaeonf/ vljzpfjcif;udkrESpfoufp&m aumif;onfh tiftm;tpk ta0;wpfcktjzpf½Ijrifonf/ ocifa,½Iurlvlom;wdkY\ t"dyÜg,fESifh wefzdk;&SdaprItwGuf wkefvIyfzG,faumif;avmufatmif tav;teuf xm;vQuf ay;qyfcJhonfudkawGU&ayonf/ ol\a[majymaom yHkOyrm awmfxJwGif olonfaumif;aomodk;xdef;jzpfNyD;odk;(99) aumifudkxm;vQuf aysmufaomodk;wpfaumifudkwefzdk;xm;&SmazGaomt&Sif jzpfonf[k azmfjyxm;onf/ wpfOD;wpfa,mufpDwdkif;udk ta&;ygaom wefzdk;&Sdaom olrsm; jzpfaponf/ or®musrf;pmwGif vlonftmjA[H? £ZufESifh ,mukyfwdkYuJhokdYwlnDpGmtouf&SifvQif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü todtrSwf jyKjcif; cH&ayrnf/ (róJ 8;11? vk 13;28)uREfkyfwdkYwpfOD; wpfa,mufpDwdkif;bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwGif xm0&touf&Sif0ifpm;cGifh &&Sdayrnf/ Ak'¨bmomüa[mMum;csufwGifAk'¨OmPfoabmonf Sunyata jzpfNyD;twår&Sd[laomoabmobm0udka[mMum;xm;onf/ uREfkyfwdkYonfedAÁmef(**nirvana**)wGif rnfolwpfOD;wpfa,mufrQ tusdK; jzpfxGef;rIrsdK;rQr&Sday/ þuJhokdYvlom;wdkYt"dyÜg,fESifh wefzdk; avsmhus apaomt&mrsm; Ak'¨bmom\oGefoifcsufwGifawGU&onf/ or®m usrf;pm ygoGefoifcsufrSm&Sifoefxajrmuf jcif;rSmocifa,½I\ yHkazmfcsuf wpfckjzpfonf/ ocifa,½Ionfvlom;rsm;uJhokdY aoqHk;cJh jcif;onf r&SdrjzpfvdktyfNyD;vluJhokdY \*locsdKif;rSxGufay:vmum &SifoefxajrmufrIudk cH&ayrnf/ xdkYtjyifþuJhokdYxajrmufvdkygu c&pfawmfüwnfrSom jzpfEdkifay vdrfhrnf/ þt&monfaojcif;\umvudktxl;oufo mapNyD; ppfrSefaomc&pf,meftaejzifhaoqHk;rSom&Sefoefxajrmuf ayvdrfhrnf/ xkdYtjyifc&pfawmfüwnfaejcif;jzifhxm0&twlwuG touf&Sifum vGefaomolrsm;ESihfxyfrHawGUqHkEdkifMuayvdrfhrnf/ c&pfawmf\ w&m;pD&if&mae&mon fajymif;vJjcif;wkdY\ tqHk;owfNyD;Ak'¨bmom\ oGifjyifvu©Pmjzpfonfh oHo&mvnfjcif;\tqHk;owfrIESifhwlnDrIr&Sday/ zwf½IcJh&onfhwavsmufuREfkyfwdkYvlom;wdkY\obm0udkrSefuefpGmem;vnf oabmayguf&efrSmvGefpGmta&;BuD;ayonf/ pwmvif(**Stalin**)? [pfwvm (**Hitler**)? ul;rm;a&mh(**Khmer Rouge**) tp&SdojzifhxdkokdYaom yk\*d¾KvfwdkYonfrSm;,Gif;pGmem;vnfrIrSaeí aMumufrufzG,f&mrsm;udk xm0&wnfapcJhonf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;onfrodjcif;rSraumif;rIrsm; ay:xGufonf[k,HkMunfMuonf/ þt&mrSmwpfpdwfwpfydkif;rQom rSefuefae aomfvnf;or®musrf;pmonfuREfkyfwdkYtm;aocsmodjrifaponf/(,m 4;1)wGifuREfkyfwdkYudk,fwGif;&SdudavomumrpdwfESifh wdkufcdkuf,SOfNydKif&NyD;twGif;pdwfoabm½dk;om;ajzmifhrwfjcif;ukd aocsmpGm od&efoGefoifxm;onf/(,m1;13-15)wGif uREfkyf\udk,fydkif wyfruf pdwftm;jzifh tjypfaoG;aqmifrIcH&jcif;jzpfonf/ vlodrsm;aomawG;csufrSm raumif;rIonfyk\*d¾Kvf o@meftm;jzifh0ifa&mufjcif;rsdK;r[kwfaMumif; or®musrf;pmxJwGifoifMum;xm;onf/ pmwefrm&fewfonf &efbufjyKoludk raumif;aomqE´udkaoG;aqmifaom yk\*d¾Kvftjzpf tajccH oabmt&ajymqdkMuonf/ uREfkyfwdkYüraumif;aomoabmrSm uREfkyfwdkYtwGif;ütpOf&Sdaeaomt&myifjzpfonf/ pmayrsm;pGmwGif þtaMumif;ywfoufíxkwfa0olrSmrsm;pGmxHtusdK; rsm;pGm&&SdEdkif ayonf/

 toufwmopfjzpfay:aomwefcdk;onf c&pfawmfESifhtwleD;uyfpGm &if;ESD;pGmaESmifzGJUjcif;cH,lrSomjzpfEdkifayrnf/ touf&Sifjcif;ESihf razmuf jyefjcif; taMumif;onf {0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifh xif&Sm;aponf[k

(2wd1;10)wGifyg&Sdavonf/ a,½Ic&pfütouf&SifNyD; xkdtoufonf vlom;wdkY\tvif;jzpfonf/(a,m 1;4)þt&monf tjypfw&m;\ tcaMumifh aojcif;ESifh&ifqdkif&rnfrSmrkcs{uefjzpfaomfvnf;c&pfawmf tm;jzihf aojcif;w&m;rSmt"dyÜg,f&Sdvmonf/ c&pfawmfaojcif; rSm tjypf r[kwfaMumif;,ckuJhokdYtaocHjcif;rSmuREkfyfwdkYtwGufaMumifhjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhuREfkyfwdkYonf aojcif;rSxajrmuf NyD;xm0&umvtouf&Sif&ef ,HkMunfjcif; tm;jzifhESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,líc&pfawmfESifhtwl taocHNyD; &Sifoefxajrmufumc&pfawmfütouf&SifrI&&ef arQmfvifh vkyfaqmif Muayonf/ Ak'¨bmomwGifvlwpfOD;aoqHk;aomtcg toufudktoufudk awmifhwjcif;? aphapmfrIonfolwdkY\umr(**Karma**) tm;jzifhjzpfNyD; þtaMumif;t&mrS todw&m;wdkYpD;qif;vmNyD; qufvuf touf&SifrI jzpfwnfumwpfpHkwpfckaomwjcm;aomae&mwGif &Sifoefvmjcif; jzpfonf[k azmfjyxm;ayonf/ þonfrSm &Sif;vif;aomxifjrif,lqcsuf jzpfonf/ rnfonfhaoaomcE¨mrStouf&Sifvmrnfenf;/ wd&dpämef? uGJjym;jcm;em;aom arQmfvifhcsufjrifEdkifaomtjcm;aom vlom;tjzpfESifh ay:xGuf vGwfajrmufvmrnfavm[líaojcif;w&m;udkaMumufrwf zG,f&m½IjrifMuonf/

 Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;onfaoqHk;&efw'\*FacwåtcsdefrSmvGefpGm ta&;BuD;jyefvnf0ifpm;jcif;tjzpfodkY a&muf&SdEdkifNyD; oHCmawmfrsm; rS aocgeD; tcsdefwGifaojcif;ESihf qdkifaomusrf;pm txyfxyf&GwfqdkrIrSm taxmuftul&aponf[k,HkMunf Muonf/ u,fwifjcif;okdYa&muf&ef rSmrlvlom;ESihfoHCmBudK;yrf;í vnf;r&Edkifyg/ tjcm;wpfyg;ü 0ifpm; arG;zGm; jcif;taejzifh pOf;pm;csifhcsdefp&mwpfckjzpfvmayonf/ jyefvnf0ifpm;aomtawGUtBuHKr&Sdaomfvnf; rdrdwdkY,HkMunfrItay: aumufcsufcs rIrsdK;taejzifhom&Sdavonf/ vlwdkYoHk;pGJygrsm;jcif;tm;jzifhrSm ,Gif;rI wdkYcdkifrmvmonf/ xdkYaMumifh&[EÅmyifvQifaoqHk;aom tcg bk&m;tjzpf jyefvnf0ifpm;rIjyKEdkif&efrSmraocsmvSay/ tb,fuJhokdY touf&Sifygubk&m;ociftb,fuJhokdYpD&ifrIjyKrvJ/ or®musrf;pmwGif rSefuefpGmajyjyxm;onfrSm(qmvH 49;7)wGif rdrdnDtpfudkudk a&G;Edkif&efwefzdk;usoifhaiGudk bk&m;ocifürnfolrQray;Edkifay/ **Ullambana** (OvpfAme)yGJawmfwGif **sutras** [lonfh usrf;\*ef &Gwfqdk ayonf/ aumif;aomb0üj yefvnf0ifpm;ap&ef& Gwfqdkay;jcif;jzpfNyD; vlom;wdkY u,fwifjcif;onftjcm;aomoltay:ü4if;? rjzpfEdkifaom pum;rsm;ü4if;? rSDdcdkaeMuonf/ xdkt&mrsm;xufcdkifrmaom t&mwpfpHk aocsmrIwpfckudkoifvdkcsifygovm;/ jzpfysuforQtaMumif;t&mrsm; udkaygif;pyf? pyfqufpOf;pm;Munfh&efrSm or®musrf;pmydkif;qdkif&moabmt& edAÁmeftp&Sdojzihf taMumif;t&mrsm;ESifhurÇmay:&Sdbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif;nDrQpGmcsdefxdk;qifjcifoifhayonf/

 ,ckb0wGifc&pfawmfaemufvdkufvQif b0toufwmxJwGif bk&ifESihf,Zfya&m[dwfrsm;jzpfvmNyD; uREkfyfwdkYonf urÇmajrBuD;tm; tkyfpdk;cGifh &&Sdayvdrfhrnf/(Asm 5;10)uREkfyfwdkYwGif trsdK;rsdK;aom vkyfaqmifrIrsm;cGJa0wm0ef,lMu&ayrnf/ (vk 19;17)c&pfawmfonf urÇmajrBuD;ay:üvkyfaqmifEdkifaomtcGifhpnf;urf;udk a0rQvQuf twlwuGuREkfyfwdkYESifhvkyfaqmif Mu&ayrnf/ (Asm 2;27? 2wd 2;12)]]tkyfpdk;aomt&Sifwpfyg;(a,½I)ay:xGef;awmfrlvdrfhrnf/ rif;om;rSL;rwfwdkYonf w&m;ojzihfpD&ifMuvdrfhrnf/(a[&Sm 32;1? qmvH 45;16)c&pfawmfonf'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifudk&&SdNyD;tkyfpdk;aomjyefvnf wnfaxmifcJhonf/(vk 1;32-33)xdkYaMumifholonf'g0d'f\ t½dkuft&mESifh tkyfpdk;rItcGifhtmPm&&SdaomaMumifha\*s½kqvifNrdKU wGifpdk;pHonf/ c&pfawmfonf a\*s½kqvifNrdKUrSpwifívkyfaqmifNyD;? tem\*wf EdkifiHawmfBuD; jzpfapcJhonf/ wdkif;EdkifiHrsm;onf aumif;uifAdkvfajct&Sif &Sifbk&ifudkudk;uG,f&efESpfpOfvmNyD;oauFaeyGJcH&&e fa\*s½kqvifNrdKUokdY a&muf&Sdvmrnfjzpfonf [kazmfjyxm;onf/ (Zm 14;16)

 (a[&Sm2;2-3)wGifa\*s½kqvifNrdKUodkY ESpfpOf bk&m;ociftm; udk;uG,f&ef vmrnfjzpfaMumif;udkvnf;ya&mzufjyK xm;onf/ aemufqHk; aeYwGifawmif\xdyfwGif bk&m;ocif\ tdrfawmfudkwnfaqmuf vdrfhrnf[k('H 2;35-44)wGifyg&Sdonfh tjyifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGif? EdkifiHawmf0ifvlom;rsm;udkt&mcyfodrf;wkdYtay:wGifcsD;ajr§muf vdrfhrnfjzpfNyD;wdkif;EdkifiHrsm; onfxdkEdkifiHatmufokYda&muf&SdMuvdrfhrnf/ rsm;pGmaomvlwdkYonf,mukyf\bk&m;tdrfokdY awmifay:okdY wufumoGm;vm ajymqdkzdwfac:oifay;onf}}[kc&pfawmf\ e,fedrdwfrSm awmifxdyfay:wGif&Sdaom EdkifiHtjzpfvlwkdYtodOmPfwGif csJUxGif pdwful; ouJhokdYjzpfNyD; wpfurÇmvHk;txd þtodOmPfudk kjzefYusuf pOf;pm;vm Muonf/ þae&mwGifpdwfvrf;rIyHkazmf rIrStppftrSefudk;uG,frI wpf&yfjzpfvmonf/ vlwdkY\tkyfcsKyfrIqdkif&m zGJUpnf;rIyHkpHrsm;ESifh w&m;rQ wpGmtkyfcsKyfrIydkif;qdkif&m udpö&yfrsm;tpm;? wpfurÇmvHk;ESifh qdkifaomOya'ESifh bk&m;ocif\pum;awmfrsm;tm;jzifh wpfckwnf; tjzpf okdYa&mufvm ayrnf/ a\*s½kqvifNrdKUrS c&pfawmftm;jzif haMumfjim rnfjzpfonf/ tm;vHk;aomEdkifiHrsm; pkpnf;vmNyD; bk&m;ocif\ rSefaom todynmudk&SmazG&efwlnDaom pdwfqE´onf wdkif;EdkifiHrsm; Mum; wGif pdwf0rf;uGJjcif;udk,kwfavsmhvmayvdrfhrnf/ wpfOD;csif; pDwdkif;wdkY\ Mum;wGifþuJhokdYaomtodOmPf ynm&&Sdaom b0udkcsD;ajr§mufrIrsm; &&Sdvmayvdrfhrnf/

 (a[&Sm60;5)wGifazmjfyxm;csuf\ wdkif;EdkifiHawmf\ <u,f0jynfhpHk rIajymif;vJrIrSm a\*s½kqvifNrdKUwGifjzpfvmrnfh taMumif;t&mudkyHk azmfumBudKwif a[mMum;xm;csufjzpfNyD;,k'ESifh wpfyg;trsdK;om; \*sL; r[kwfaomolrsm;onfa\*s½kqvifNrdKU wGifbk&m;ocifudk ukd;uG,f vmMuonf/ (Zmc&D 8;20-23)\EkdifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom ya&mzufjyK csufESifh qufEG,fumjynfhpHkpGm azmfjyxm;onf/

 (Zmc&D 14;16)wGifbk&m;ocifa&SUawmfwGifqkawmif;&efESifh bk&m;ocif\cGeftm;udk &SmazGjcif;jzifhqufvuf avQmufvSrf;Edkif rnfjzpfonf/ rsm;pGmaomvlrsm;ESifhtiftm;BuD;rm;aom vlrsdK;rsm;onf a\*s½kqvifübk&m;ocif\tiftm;pk tm;&SmazG&ef a&muf&SdvmMuayvdrfh rnf/ (10)a,mufaomyk\*d¾Kvfrsm;onf a&muf&SdvmaomvlrsdK;rsm;\ bmompum;jzifh rdrda[majymoufaocHMujcif;rSm oifwdkYavSmifajymifESif xkwfaom,k'wpfOD;yifvQifjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYonfoifESifhtwl &SdouJhokdY ]]bk&m;ocifonfoifESihftwlig&Sdrnf}} [krdefYawmfrloHudkuREfkyfwkdY onfMum;cJh&NyD;jzpfonf/

 ,k'vlrsdK;wdkY\zefqif;jcif;ESifhqdkifaomyHkazmfjyKvkyfcsuf wGif ]]oifhudktNrD;rjzpfapbJ? acgif;jzpfapawmfrlojzifh vltaygif;wdkY tay:ü vTrf;rdk;Edkif&efrSm emcHjcif;ESifhaemifw &0efcsjcif;aMumifh xdktcGifh ta&;udk &&Sdrnfjzpfonf/(w&m;a[m28;13) bk&m;ocif\ u,fwifjcif; tBuH tpnfawmfvkyfief;xJwGif,k'vlrsdK;udk tajcjyKumwefzdk;xm;tjcm;aom olrsm;twGufvkyfaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/ xdktcsdefumvwGif wNydKifwnf; c&pf,mefbmomonf ,k'bmomtwGif;ü ,k'vlwdkYvspfvSL½Iaom bk&m;ocif\tBuHpnfawmfudk ½kwfw&ufNyD;qHk;rIudkjzpfapcJhonf/ vlaygif;rsm;pGmwdkYonf pdwftm;xufoefpGmaqG;aEG;rIrsm;jzpfvmcJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh]]bk&m;ocifu oifESifhtwl&Sdrnf}} [laompum;tjzihfom olwdkYyifjzpfonf[kajymEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ bmomajymif;jcif;udpö&yftm; 0dnmOfoabmESifhqdkifaom t&mrsm;xuftcsD;ESD;aom urÇmavmuBuD;xJ&Sd aomawG;ac:rIrsm;udkjznfhpGufum xyfwvJvJ pOf;pm;wHkYqdkif;rI jzpfaeMuayonf/

 t"duta&;BuD;aomynwfcsufrsm;ay;um bk&m;udk½dkaojcif;onf jzpfonf/ c&pfawmfonfwdkif;EdkifiHtm;vHk;udk w&m;pD&ifrnf[k azmfjyjcif;rSmtHhMop&mr[kwfay/ "m;udkxGefoGm;aprnfjzpfNyD;? vSHudkwH pOfaprnf/ wjynfESifhwjynf ppfwdkufjcif;rjyKbJ? ppftwwfynm vJxyf

rHroifap&efqHk;rawmfrlumw&m;pD&if&rnfjzpfaMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/ (a[&Sm 2;4)c&pfawmf\t<uif;rJhtcGifhtmPmtkyfpdk;cGifhonf w&m;rQwpGm pkaygif;vkyfaqmifumwdkif;EdkifiHwdkYonfppfruf jzpfyGm;&mrS pdkufysdK;a&; ul;oef;a&mif;0,fr ItusdK;udkjzpfxGef;ol\tcsdefumvwGif w&m;aomol onfcsrf;om<u,f0Edkifrnf jzpfaMumif;? 0dnmOfydkif;ESifhoufqdkifí csD;ajr§mufjcif;udkcH&NyD;bk&m;ocifarwåma&mifjyefu dkxif[yfay;pGrf;jcif;jzifh bk&m;ocifudk½dkaoav;pm;&ayrnf/ bk&m;ocif\arwåm? oem; Muifem jcif;ESifhw&m;rQwpGmtouf&Sifjcif;jzihfxif[yf vkyfaqmifMu& ayrnf/ xdkuJhokdYaomvkyfaqmifrItm;jzifh&&Sdaom csD;ajr§mufjcif; onf twåqE´ESifh twåqefpGm0g<um;p&mtm;jzifh&aom csD;ajr§mufcH&rIrsdK; r[kwfay/

 "m;vufeufudkvSHoGm;jzpfaprIonfajrmufrsm;pGmtBuD;tus,f xGef,ufpkdufysdK;rItpdwftydkif;wpfpdwfwpfa'o udk awGUjrifae&ayNyD/ þ uJhokdYaom tusdK;&v'fonftm'H\ tjypfaMumifhajrBuD;onf usdefjcif;cH&aom aMumifhjzpfonf/ (urÇm 3;17-19)þusdK;ouf a&mufrI &v'fonf tpm;tpm&&Sd&SmazG&aom tcef;u@rSm atmufrS ay:aygufvmonfh vdktyfcsufyifjzpfonf/ (qm 72;16)wGif ]]jynfawmfü rsm;pGmaom pyg;&SdítoD;tESHonfavreefawmfuJhokdYawmifxdyfay:rSm vIyf&Sm;vdrfhrnf/ NrdKUolNrdKUom;wdkYvnf;? ajr\jrufyifuJhokdY pnfyifMu vdrfhrnf/}} [kazmfjyxm;onf/(tmrkwf 9;13)wGif ]]v,fxGefaomolonf pyg;&dwfaomoludkvnf;aumif;? pyspfoD;e,faom olonf rsdK;BuJ aomoludk rSDvQufawmifwdkYrS csdKaompyspf&nf,dkí ukef;&SdorQwdkYvnf; t&nfjzpf&ayrnf/}}[kþuJhokdY urÇmajrBuD;udk ajrMoZmaumif;rGefí oD;ESHjzpfxGef; wdk;wufrI&SdapcJhonf/ þuJhokdYaomurÇmajrBuD;\ usdefjcif;udkp wif&mae&mrSm{'ifO,smOfürdefY>rufNyD;aemufwGifjzpfvmcJh &jcif;jzpfonf/ þuJhodkYpkdufysdK;a&;ydkifqdkif&m oGif;ukefxkwfukef vkyfaqmifEdkifaMumif; odjrifjcif;tm;jzifhvlaygif;rsm;pGm wdkYMum; eD;pyfrI &&Sdayonf/ EkdifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom ya&mzufjyKcsufrSm pkdufysdK;a&; qkdif&m vlaerIb0? a&mifh&JauseyfrIb0wpfck pDodkYjyefvm&efvltaygif;wdkY tm;wHqdyfcwfay;cJhonf/(zd 4;4)]]vltaygif;wdkYonf udk,fydkifaom pyspfyifESifhozef;yifatmuf rSmxdkifMuvdrfhrnf/ aMumufapaomol wpfa,mufrQr&Sd&}}[lí azmfjyxm;onf/ þuJhokdYtwåqE´ a&mifh&J wif;wdrfrI onf tvkyform;\vkyftm;cpepf&SdESdyfpufcsdK;ESdrf wwfaom p½dkuf vu©Pmrsm;tm; y,f&Sm;Edkifayrnf/ twdwfuþuJhokdY csdKUwJhaom olrsm;u toHk;jyKjcif;jzifh olYb0toufwmwGif vkyfaqmif cJhMuonf/

 xdkolwdkYonf udk,faqmufaomtdrfí aeMuvdrfYrnf/ udk,fpdkuf aom pyspfO,mOf,sOftoD;udk pm;MuvrfYrnf? olwdkYonftdrfudkaqmufí tjcm;aomolae&rnfr[kwf olwdkonfpyspfO,smOfudkpdkufí tjcm;aom olpm;&rnfr[kwf? ig\vlwdkYtoufonf opfyif\toufuJodkYjzpfí olwdkYonf udk,fjyKpkaomt&mudkMumjrifhpGmoHk;aqmifMu&vdrfYrnf/ a&T; aumufaomolwdkYonf tcsD;tEDS;rvkyfaqmifMu&? toufwdkYaom om;udk rzGm;jrifMu&? udk,fwdkifrSpítrsdK;tEG,fwdkYonf xm0&bk&m;ay;awmfrl aom aumifcsD;r\*FvmudkcH&aomoljzpfvdrfYrnf/

 awmESifhvGifjyifonf0rf;ajrmufvdrfYrnf? qdwfNidrfaomt&yfonf vnf;&Tifvef;íESif;yGifhuJodkYtyGifhyGifhMuvdrfYrnf? tvGefyGifhvef;í 0rf;ajrmufjcif; oDjcif;qdkjcif;ESifhuGjrL;wl;vdrfYrnf? bk&m;ocifonf udk,fawmfwdkif<uvmíoifwdkYudku,fwifawmfrIvdrfYrnf/xdkYtcg rsufpduef;aomolwdkYonf rsufpdyGifvif;MuvdrfYrnf? em;yif;aom olwdkY onf em;yif;jcif;eSifhvGwfMuvdrfYrnf?ajcqGHYaomolwdkYonf '&,fuJodkY ckefvdrfYrnf? pum;taomolwdkYonfoDcsif;qdkMuvdrfYrnf/ taMumif;rI um;awmü prf;a&xGufí vGifjyifü jrpfa&pD;vdrfYrnf wHvQyfonf a&jyifjzpfvdrfYrnf? ajcmufaoGaomajronf prf;a&wGif;jzpfvdrfYrnf/(a[&Sm 35; 1-7)

 awmacG;ESifhodk;i,fwdkYonftwlusufpm;MuvdrfYrnf? jcaoFonf EGm;uJodkYjrufudkpm;vdrfYrnf? a>rrlum; ajrrSKefYudkompm;&vdrfYrnfh? ig\oefY&Sif;aom awmifwjyifvHk;ü tcsif;csif;nSif;qJjcif; zsufqD;jcif;udk rjyK&[k xm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrl\ (a[&Sm 65;25)

EdkYpdkYoli,fonfvnf; a>rqdk;wGif;ay:rSm upm;vdrfYrnf/(a[&Sm11;6-1)

 a&onfyifv,fudkvTrf;rdk;ouJodkY ajrBuD;onf xm0&bk&m;\ bkef;awmf udkoduRrf;jcif;ynmESifh jynfhpHkvdrfYrnf/ ([A 2;14)

 igtouf&Sifonfjzpfí xm0&bk&m;\ bkef;awmfonf ajrwjyifvHk;ü ysHESHvdrfYrnf/ (awm 14;21)

 þuJhokdYwlnDaomenf;vrf;uJhokdYaomusdefjcif;onf zefqif;jcif; \oabmobm0udkBuD;pGmaomwefzdk;xm; aomtajctaeudk avsmhus apcJhonf/ xdkYaMumifhvlom;b0pmemaxmufxm;rIudk enf;yg;apaom t&mjzpfap&efBuH&G,f aeonfht&monfusdefjcif;ESifh tvm;o@mefwl aMumif;odrSwfoifhayonf/ (Asm 20;2-3)wGifbk&m;ESifh oufqdkifaom trSwfvu©PmtoHk;EIef;rsm;ajymqdk&mwGif(tjypfESifh 4if;\ tusdK;quf) uefYowfcsuf&SdaomjzpfpOfrsm;rSmoef;aygif;rsm;pGm twGif; ajymMu&ay onf/ b0udktoHk;jyK&mwGifwdk;wufrIudkjzpfap&rnf/(a[&Sm 65;20) toufw&m;&Sdaomfvnf;oli,f [lírSwf&\/ tjypf&Sdaom olonf toufw&m;&SdvQufaovQifusdefjcif;udcH&aomol[lírSwf&\/}}[kazmfjy xm;onf (a[&Sm 65;23)wGifrltoufwdkaomom;orD;udk rarG;aom tjzpfysufawGUBuHK&rnf/ rsufpduef;aomrsufpdyGifhvif;jcif;? em;yif;aom olem;yif;rIrSvGwfuif;jcif;? ajcqGHaomol'&,fuJhokdYckefjcif;? pum;taomoloDcsif;qdkjcif;wkYdjzpfvmrnf/ (a[&Sm 35;5-6) bk&m; ocif\ wefcdk;awmfrsm;udkjrnf;prf;NyD;rS a&GUavsmhazmufjyefaom olonf aemifw&jcif;ESifhtopfjyKjyif jcif;udkjiif;y,frIcH&ayrnf/ (a[NAJ 6;5)

 taMumif;rlum;? yifv,fa&onf rdrdae&mudk vTrf;rdk;ouJodkY? ajrBuD; onfxm0&bk&m;\ bkef;awmfudkoduRrf;jcif;ynmESihf jynfhpHk vdrfYrnf/([AuúKwf 2;14)

 igtouf&Sifonfjzpfí? xm0&bk&m;\ bkef;awmfonf ajrwjyifvHk;ü ESHjym;vdrfYrnf/(awm 14;21)

 bk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfxif&Sm;ap&efrSmurÇmBuD;ay:wGif wefzdk;xm; aexdkifrIudk qdkvdkNyD;bk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwf awmfrlaom \*kPfawmfrsm;udk csD;rGrf;aomaMumifhurÇmBuD;onf rSefuefaom tajc taeokdY a&muf&Sd vmayvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif \tjrifhqHk;aom &nf&G,fcsufrSm(awmvnf&m 14;21)]]------}}usrf;pmom;ul;&ef^ jzpfonf/ urÇmajrBuD;wGifEl;ñHh odrfarGUrIwdkY\ tarGudkcHpm;&NyD; 0dnmOftouf wmNidrfoufjynfhpHk <u,f0jcif;ü tm;&0rf;ajrmufrIudk jzpfaponf/(qmvH37;11) xdkxufrutoufwmwGif aysmf&Tif0rf;ajrmuf vG,fulacsmarGYaom b0udk&&Sdayrnfjzpfonf/ ajzmifhrwfjcif; w&m;udk qmavmifiwfrGwfodyfaom olonfr\*Fvm&Sdí 0ajymjcif;okdYa&mufonfh EdkifiHawmfxJ0ifoljzpfrnf[k a&;om;xm;onf/(&SifróJ 5;6)

 ,ckuJhokdYEdkifiHawmfwGifxm0&toufydkifqdkifEdkif&efawG;ac: qifjcifrIudk c&pf,mefbmomwGif; &Sdolrsm;uwdawmfudkAef;jyum w&m; oabmudk avsmhusaponf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifh uREkfyfwdkY\ ydkifqkdif&&SdEdkifjcif;onftrSwfwrJh jzpfysufjcif;rS EdkifiHawmfESifh qdkifaom cdkifrmaomtaMumif;jycsuf taxmuftxm;udk azmfjyjcif;tm;jzifh bk&m; ocif\ bkef;awmfudkxif&Sm;apEdkifonf/ ESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,lNyD;tcsdefrSonf uREkfyfwdkYtoufwmzGHUNzdK;rIrSmqufwefzdk;xm;cdkifrm wnfwHhap&ayrnf/ pma&;olqDokdY'ku©jyóemy#dyu©rsm;Mum;&ifqkdifawGUBuHK&jcif;jzifhvGefcJhaom (10)ESpfcefYrS,ckxdwdkifaysmf&Tifjcif;? <u,f0jynfhpHkrIESifh aumif;aomt&m rsm;wnfaqmufpkpnf;rIjzpfapaomtoufwmudkouf0ifvIyf&Sm;apcJhonf/

 bk&m;\bkef;awmfemrawmfxif&Sm;ap&ef jyuf0yfudk;uG,fESdrfhcsaom pdwfxm;ESifh vlwGifuefYowfcsuf&Sdaomodjrif em;vnfaomOmPf&Sdonfudk oufaocH&efjzpfonf/

 þuJhokdYtjrif½Ia'gifh&SdolyifvQifbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawm fjzpfwnfrIudk ½kyf0wåKydkif;qdkif&mamutusdK;tjrwf arQmfudk;vQufouf&Sif vkyfaqmifwwfayao;onf/ jyifyt&mrsm;udk tem\*wfumvtwGuf awG;ac: vkyfaqmif rIrsm;tpm; c&pfawmftBuHay;cJhonfrSm]]EdkifiHawmfESifh ajzmifhrwfjcif; w&m;awmfudka&S;OD;pG&SmMuavmh? aemufrSxkdt&mrsm;udk xyfí ay;awmfrlvwdå}}[líjzpfonf/(róJ6;30-34)t&mcyfodrf;twGuf uREkfyfwdkYpOf;pm;íBudK;yrf;tm;xkwfrItwGufbk&m; ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGif t<uif;rJhjynfh0pHkvifapEdkifjcif;rSmwkEdIif;zG,fr&Sday/

 uREkfyfwdkYonf(bk&m;ocif\)ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;udk &SmazG&ef vdktyfonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocif\vu©Pmjzpf aomfcspfjcif; arwåmjzihf zGHUNzdK;wdk;wufap&efBudK;pm;&ayrnf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudk uREfkyfwdkYvdkvm;ygrlajzmifhrwf pGmjzihf&Sdonfhae&mwGif bkef;awmfxif&Sm; apaom ae&mrSmbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfyifjzpfonf/ tb,fh aMumifh qdkaomf uREfkyfwdkYwGifudk,fusihfw&m;ydkif;qdkif&mudk jynfh0pHkvif aprIonf ,ckxufaemifumvwGifjzpfEdkifayrnf/ uREfkyfwdkYonf aojcif;rSvGwfajrmufvdkvm;NyD;xm0&umvtouf&SifvdkaomqE´&SdMuayonf/ ,cktwGufr[kwfbJypöKyÜefumvü awGUBuHK&onfh'ku©qif;&J udkodjrif vGwfajrmuf vdkjcif;aMumifhAk'¨bmom0ifrsm;onf aemifjzpfvmrnfht&mudk pGJvrf;cJhonf/ Ak'¨bmomwGif>rufqdkxm;onfrSm urÇmBuD;onf ESpfrsm;oef;csDMumNyD; aemufzsufqD;rIcH&NyD;aemufþurÇmjzpfwnfrI oHo&mjzpfpOf onfvnf;xyfrHjzpfay:vmOD;rnf[kBudKwif a[mMum;cJh onf/ c&pf,mefor®musrf;pmwGifrlvlrsdK;wpfqufpD vGefoGm;aomfvnf; urÇmBuD;onfrysufpD;bJtpOfwnfrnf[kazmfjyxm;onf/(a'oem 1;4) tb,faMumifhqdkaomf urÇmBuD;onf bk&m;ocif\tBuHpnfawmf &nf&G,fcsufrSm xm0&wnfaomjzpfwnfrIjzifhcefYtyfxm;jcif;aMumifholY tcsdef ESifholbk&m;ociftcGifhay;aomtcsdefü ouf0ifvIyf&Sm;aeOD;rnf jzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkYonftajctaetcsdeftcgrsm; ESihfqdkifí tvsifvdk aMumufrwfxdefYvefYp&mr&Sday/ ,aeYonfu,fwif&maeYjzpfonf[k &Sifaygvku(2aum6;2)wGif azmfjyxm;p&m,aeYonfbk&m;ocif\ toHudkMum;&efvdkayonf/ reufqdkyguaemufusoGm;ayvdrhfrnf/ (a[NAJ 3;12-13) [kqkdxm;onf/ ½kyfavmuurÇmBuD;onf zefqif;&Sif bk&m;ocif\ &nf&G,fcsufrsm;udk taumiftxnfazmf vkyfaqmif ay;jcif;jzifhvSyEdkifaprnfjzpfonf/ ajrBuD;ay:wGifbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf wnfaxmifEdkif&efpdwfyg0ifpm;jcif;&nf&G,fudk odjrifem;vnfjcif; onfyif bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudk ajrBuD;ay:wGif wnfaxmifonfh 0rf;ajrmufzG,f owif;omvQif jzpfonf/ vltrsm;pkrSmbk&m;ocif\ &nf&G,fcsuftcsufudkem;vnfaomfvnf; raumif;rIusqHk;rI taejzifh ½IjrifMuonf/ urÇmudkzefqif;aomtcg tvGefaumif;onf[k or®musrf;pmyg(u 1;31)t&jzpfEdkifayonf/ tjcm;aom zefqif;jcif; qdkif&mvSyrIudk ½Ijrifjcif;onfuREfkyfwdkYtwGuf touf&SifEdkifrI tcGifhtvrf;udk axmufyHhay;jcif;vnf;jzpfygonf/ þ½Ijrifcsufonf Ak'´bmomxifjrifawG;ac:csufjzpfonf/ tqHk;r&SdoHo&mvnfjcif;ESifh topfjyefvnf 0ifpm;rIjyKjcif;&Sdaejcif;onf urÇmBuD;udk &SdaeapNyD; urÇmay:&Sd t&mcyfodrf;udk tvGefaumif;onf[kvufrcHay/ azmfjyxm;onfrSm tpr&Sd[k cH,lxm;NyD; zefqif;jcif;udkjiif;y,fxm;onf/ zefqif;jcif;\ &nf&G,fcsufyHko@mefrsm;u dkjiif;y,fxm;aom bk&m;ocif &Sdonfudk jiif;y,fxm;onf/ þonfrSm qifhuJjzpfpOfoDtdk&DuJhokdYaom t&mwpfckjzpfonf/ tjcm;aomvlom;tpoDtdk&DrSmrnfonfh t&mrQaygif;pyfjcif;r&Sd/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfrSa,½Ijyefvmjcif;\ t"dyÜg,frSm ordkif;aMumif;qdkif&mc&pf,mef½Ia'gifhjzpfNyD;xdkt&monf tprStqHk;odkYydkYaqmifxif&Sm;pGmjyonfhenf;vrf;yifjzpfonf/ olonfrnfonfhae&mrS<uqif;vmrnf udk4if;? b,ft&yfokdYoGm;rnfudk 4if;uREfkyfwdkYodMuayonf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifwkYd\½Ia'gifhrSm oHo&m vnfjcif;wGiftpr&Sd? tqHk;r&Sd? &nf&G,fcsufr&Sd/ xdkYaMumifh ,aeYtouf&SifrIonfppfrSefaomoabmaqmifumtouf&SifrIr&Sd? rnfonfht&mudkrQ OD;wnfarQmfrSef;rIrjyKjcif;ESifh bk&m;tjzpfokdY a&muf&ef wm0efom OD;wnfjcif;jyKonf/ Ak'¨bmomawG;ac:csufwGif ]]bmrQr&Sdjcif;}} rSmtvGefrsm;vSonf/ edAÁmefüyifvQiftwår&Sdjcif;w&m; **Sunyata** usifhBuHrIjzifh&&Sdonf/ Ak'¨bmom0if rsm;onfwE´& (**Tantras**)qdkaom &Sd&SdorQudk;uG,f&mbk&m;wdkYonf(**Sunyata**)r&Sdjcif;w&m;ESifh qdkifí xif&Sm;jyocJhonfhjzpfpOfrsm;udkoifMum;ydkYcsMuonf/ þuJhokdYpdwfull;onfh tqHk;pGefqHk;aomwnf&SdrI oabmryg&Sday/ þ,lqcsufjzpfonfh r&Sdjcif; w&m;udkjzefYusufqifjcifMunfhaomtcgtusdK;jzpfxGef;aponfht wåudkjiif;y,frIudkvufcHaomfvnf; bk&m;ocif\wnf&SdawmfrIudk om jiif;y,fonf omruvlom;wdkY\ppfrSefaomwnf&SdrI tem\*wfudk vnf; jiif;y,fxm;onf/ a,½IonfrsufarSmuf tcsdef umv wGif \*locsdKif; twGif; ü aoaom,HkMunfolwOD;tm; jyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmu fapjcif; tm;jzifhaool\ tpfrsm;udk 0rf;ajrmufapcJhonf/(a,m 11;23-27) þ uJhokdYaom arQmfvifhjcif;jynfh0&efocifa,½Iü &SdaeNyD;olonfvnf; &Sifoefxajrmufaom touf&Sifoljzpfavonf/(a,m 11;25)&Sdjcif; oabm w&m;udk r&Sdyg[ktoHk;jyK &efajymqdkjcif;onf t&ufrl;aom olwpfOD; t&ufpGJpOfcHpm;&pOf&Sdaeaompum;toHk;tEIH;rsdK;r[kwfyg/ uREfkyfwdkYtouf&Sif &Sdonf/ ppfrSefrIvnf;&Sdonf/ bk&m;ocifESifh twlbk&m;ocif&Sdjcif;ESifha,½Ivnf;&SdaeNyD;&Sdjcif;oabm\&nf&G,fcsuf rsm;vnf; yg&Sdayonf/

**3.6 BudKwifpDrHrIjyKxm;jcif;**

 Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;onftwdwfb0uvkyfaqmifrIrsm;tm;jzifh rdrdwdkYwGifqHk;jzwf cefYcGJrSwfom;xm;rIcH&NyD; jzpfonf[k,HkMunfMuonf/ þokdYaompum;vHk;ESifh pOf;pmrIudkum ( **Karma** )[kac:NyD;jyKvkyfcJhaom taMumif;w&m;aMumifh tem\*wfwGifaysmf&Tifjcif;ESifhpdwf'ku©qif;&Judk cHpm;Mu&ayonf/

 or®musrf;pmwGiftaMumif;jycsuftrsdK;rsdK;jzifhjiif;y,f&rnfh tawG; tac:trsdK;tpm;tjzpf ajymqdkrIMum;cJh &onf/

 -bk&m;ocif\pum;udkemcHjcif;taMumif;t&if;cHwpfckvHk;tm; t"dyÜg,fr&Sdjzpfatmifvkyfaqmifjcif; jzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkYonf or®m usrf;pmwGifazmfjyxm;onfh ynwfawmfrsm;udk apmifhxdef; jcif; ESifhjyKvkyfjcif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif udkcsrf;omjcif; (okdY) pdwfrcsrf;omp&mrsm;udkay;Edkifayonf/ ynwfawmfrsm;ESihf qdkifaomxifjrif,lqcsufrSmbk&m;ocifemcH&ef twif;tusyf jyKvkyfyguynwfcsufxm;jcif;oabmudk t"dyÜg,frJh oGm;ap onf/ (a[NAJ5;9) wGifc&pfawmfonf emcHjcif;tm;jzifhpHkvif jcif; &Sdu m u,fwifjcif;aus;Zl;udkay;rnf [kkazmfjyxm;onf/

 - a[NAJMo0g'pmtcef;BuD;(11)wGif bk&m;ocifudk rsufarSmuf jyKí arQmfvifhtouf&Sifjcif;tm;jzifh u,fwifjcif; uwdawmf&&ef ,HkMunfjcif;ESi fhqufEG,frI&SdaMumif; azmfjyxm; ayonf/ t&mcyfodrf;onfbk&m;ocif\BudKwif pDrHxm;rI tm;vHk;&SdNyD;jzpfygu or®musrf;pmwGif 'ku©rS vGwfajrmuf&ef bk&m;ociftm; qkawmif;jcif; Oyrmawmfrsm; onft"dyÜg,f r&Sdaom t&mrsm;jzpfoGm;ayvdrfhrnf/

 - ESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,ljcif;onfvnf;u,f wifjcif;twGuf BudKwif awmif;cHaom trSwfvu©Pmwpfckjzpfonf/ (róJ 16;16? a,m 3;3-5) bmyJjzpfjzpfu,fwifjcif;onf c&pfawmf\ a&G;cs,f jyifqifay;um trSefwu,f vkyfaqmifcJhonf/ (2wd 1;10)BudKwifjyifqifpDrHxm;rI? xifjrifcsufpdwful;,OfrI rS&&Sdvmjcif; r[kwfay/ uREfkyfwdkYpOf;pm;qifjcif&ayrnf/ uREfkyfwdkYuc&pfawmfudka&G;cs,fqufoG,frI udk,fwdkifjyKcJh aMumif;udkESpfjcif; r\*FvmcH,lrIudkjyKvkyfcJhMu&onf/(a&mr 6;15-17)wGifuREfkyfwdkYESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,laomtcg tjypf\ tkyfpdk;rIudk emcHaomb0toufwmrSc&pfawmftm; ociftjzpf ajymif;vJtkyfpdk;cGifhjyKjcif;jzpfonf[krdefYawmfrlcJhayonf/ ]]tMuif olonf txHütapcHuRefjzpfjcif;iSm oifwdkY0ifí tapcH\}} [kazmfjyxm;onf/ þtcsuftm;jzifh vGwfvyfpGm qHk;jzwf pOf;pm;cGifhudkwpfa,mufpDwdkif;tm; ajymqdkxm;NyD; BudKwifjyifqifpDrHxm; NyD;om;jzpfjcif; oabmrsdK; razmfjyxm; ay/{0Ha\*vdw&m;\tonf;ESvHk;A[dkrSm emjcif;jzifh vkyfaqmif &efwm0eftyfESif;jcif;yifjzpfonf/

 - bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmftm; acsyajymqdkxm;aom tcsufr&Sday/ or®musrf;pmxJwGif wm;jrpfxm;jcif;ESifh Oyrm taejzifhrSwfwrf;jyKpka[majymjcif;ESpfckpvHk;r&Sday/ a[majym jcif;tm;jzifha,musmf;ESifhrdef;rtaygif; wdkYonfu,fwifjcif;odkY a&mufjcif;udkomjyoxm;ayonf/ u,fwifawmfrljcif; w&m;pum;(w 13;26)onf vlom;rsm;qDodkYajymMum;jcif; taMumif;yg&Sdonf/

 - uREfkyfwdkYvkyfaqmifrIwdkYtwGuftjypfpD&ifcH&rnfjzpfonf/(Asm 22;12)tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfuREfkyfwdkY\ vGwfvyfpGm a&G;cs,f ydkifcGifhonf ta&;rygcJhygvQif u,fwifjcif;ESifh qufqHEdkif ygOD;rnfavm/ &Sifaygvkonf ,k'vlwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudkjiif;qefaom olrsm; jzpfaomaMumifh xm0&touf&&Sd&ef rxdkufwefaom olrsm; jzpfonf[k ajymqdkxm;onf/(w 13;46),k'vlwdkYonf rdrdudk,fudk pD&if qHk;jzwfMujcif;udk bk&m;ocifonf olwkdYtm; [efYwm;jcif; r&Sday/ bk&m;onfu,fwifjcif;cH&rnfh olESifh w&m;pD&ifjcif; cH&rnfh olrsm;udkBudKwif pDrHcefYcGJNyD; jzpfonf [kuREfkyfwdkY qdkygvQif bk&m;ocifonf tjypfom; rsm;jzpf &ef t"r® ydkYaqmifNyD; tjcm;aomoltm;ajzifhrwfaom olrsm; jzpf&ef tm;ay;yHhydk;aombk&m;jzpfoGm;ayvdrfhrnf/ tm'HaMumifh tjypf w&m;0ifvmNyD;vltaygif;wdkYü aojcif; w&m;0if vm&onf/ (a&mr 5;12)þtjypfw&m;aMumifhvlom;wdkY aojcif; wnf;[laomtzdk;tcay;Mu&onf/ (a&mr 6;23) bk&m;ocifu wdkufwGef;tm;ay;rIaMumifhtjypfom; jzpfvm jcif;r[kwf? tm'H\tjypfjyKvkyfrI a&S;ueOD;tpuwnf;u &SdESifhNyD; jzpfonf/

 - (1aum 10)usrf;ydk'frsm;pGmwGif bk&m;ocifESifh qufqHrIjyKjcif; touf wmonf twdwfujyKrSm;rdcJhaomt&mrsm; y,f&Sm; pGefYypfNyD;,HkMunfol\ toufwmrnfuJhokdY jzpf&rnfudk owd ay;xm;onf/ c&pfawmfESifhuif;uGmí aus;Zl;w&m;ü wnfumraejcif;udk(\*vmwd 5;4)wGift"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkvdkonfrSm u,fwifjcif;udkay;&mwGif wpfBudrfwpfcgu,fwifjcif;onf tNrJwrf; u,fwifjcif;udk &&Sdaernfr[kwfaus;Zl;w&m;ü uif;uGmí qHk;½IH;Edkifonf/ xdkenf;wlpGmedAÁmefokdY a&muf&efrSm vnf; toufwm&ifhusufrI&SdrSomjzpfEdkifayrnf/ oufqHk;wdkif rSefuefpGmqkyfudkifoifMum;rIpOfqufrjywfcH,loGm;rSomvQif u,fwifjcif;cHMu&ayrnf/(1wd 4;16)

 - bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfw&m;udkem;vnfjcif;onf vGwfvyfpGm BudK;pm;tm;xkwfrIudk jzpfapNyD;tiftm;jzpfapaom emrawmfüwnfonfudkoc ifa,½Ionf&Sif;vif;pGm oifMum; xm;avonf/ ]]or®musrf;pmudkMunfh aomolonf em;vnf ygap}} [koGefoifcJhavonf/(róJ 24;15)uREfkyfwdkY udk,fwdkif em;vnf&efESifh tEdkifxuf aoG;aqmifapcdkif;rIrsdK; r[kwfay/ ]]em;&Sdaomolrnfonf um;Mum;ygap}}[laom xyfcg ajymqdkcJhaom c&pfawmf\ pum;ESihf]]or®musrf;pmudk Munfhaom olonfem;vnfygap}}[laom azmfjycsufESpfckudk EIdif;,SOfMunfhygu4if;wdkY Mum;wGifxdkESifh þomMum;cH aeay onf/em;&Sdjcif;onfem;Mum;&efjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh emMum;jcif;ESifhzwf½I em;vnfjcif;oabmrSmwlnDonf[k rSwf,l&ayrnf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf bk&m;ocif\ 0dñmOfawmfonf ocifa,½Itm;jzifh tus,fw0ifhxif&Sm;pGm oufao xlEdkif&efol\pum;awmfrsm;tm; 0dñmOfawmfrIwf oGif;xm;onfhEIwfuywfawmfjzpfonf/(a,m 6;63) bk&m;ocif\ 0dñmOfawmfonf vlwpfOD;pDwdkif; tay:wGif tvkyf vkyfjcif;onf wpdwfwa'oom trdefYawmf&Sdjcif;? emcH apjcif;udkomjzpfaeEdkifayonf/

 ]]tvdk&Sdaomtwdk;udkray;bJtoufa&udk,lygap}}(Asm 22;17)[k EIwfuywfutoufudk0rf;ajrmufzG,fowif;tm; wkefYjyefum awGU&Sd aponf/ þae&mwGifuREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fydkifqE´&Sdonfh twdkif; u,fwifj cif;udk vdkcsifaomqE´tm;jzifh a&G;cs,frIonf BudKwifpDrH jyifqifxm;rI xufausmfvGefí vGwfvyfpGm a&G;cs,fcGifh ay;xm;onf/ ]]xm0&bk&m;udk y|memjyKaom ol&SdorQwdkYonf u,fwifawmfrljcif;odkY a&mufMuvwåH}} [lía,½I\ emrawmfwGif jzpfwnfcH,lolwdkif;tm;ay;aMumif; awGU&ay onf/

 a,½IonfuREfkyfwdkYtjypfrsm;udkcGifhvTwfonf/ odkYaomf Ak'¨bmom wGif]umr}vkyfaqmifjcif;rsm;rSb,faomtcgrQ rvGwfajrmuf Edkifyg[k rdefY>rufxm;onf/ cGifhvTwfjcif;onfocifa,½Iü tajcjyKNyD;rSom tjcm; aomoludkvufcHEdkifaom cGifhvTwfjcif; t&omudk twlaus;Zl;awmf tm;jzifh ay;aom touf&SifrIESifharwåmw&m;\ cGihfvTwfjcif; toufwm onf aysmf&Tif0rf;ajrmufjcif; toufwmudkwnfaqmufrI ay;onf/ rsufarSmufumvvlom;wdkYb0onfjyefvnf0ifpm;rItoD;oD; &SdyguxdkuJhokdYoHo&m? r&yfrem;vSnfhvnfae&jcif;udk wenf;enf;tm;jzifh ñTefjyp&mrawGU&ay/ tajctjrpfr&Sdonfh ,HkMunfrIjzifhwaeYaeYü uREfkyfwdkYedAÁmefokdY a&muf&Sdayvdrfhrnf/ tcsdKUaomAk'¨bmomwdkY\ xHk;wrf;pOfvmt&uREfkyfwdkYonf tqHk;tpr&Sdaom oHo&murÇmBuD;udk jzwfausmf &rnfjzpfaomaMumifh edAÁmefudkb,faomtcgrQ ra&mufEdkif awmhay/ a,½Ionfa&ü4if;? oefY&Sif;aom0dñmOfawmfü4if;? uREfkyfwdkY\ topfwoufwmjzpfvmap&ef'kwd,arG;jcif;wnf;[laom ESpfjcif;r\*Fvm cH,ljcif;tm;jzifhay;urf;cJhonf/(a,m 3;3-5)bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfokdY uREfkyfwdkY0ifa&mufEdkif&efurÇmBuD; ay:odkYa,½Ionf wzefjyef vnf<u a&mufvmrnfjzpfonf/jyefvnfarG;zGm;jcif;[lonf a,½Iu 'kwd,tBudrfarG;jcif; toufwmudkawmif;cHonf/ Ak'¨bmom 0if rsm;tzdkYrljyefvnf0ifpm;jcif;rsm;onfaojcif;ü aemufqHk;ed\*Hk;csKyfonf/ c&pfawmfonf ay;qyfpGefYvSLumbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfu dkjzpf&yfrSefwpfck? rajymif;bJwnfwHhaernfhxm0&EdkifiHjzpfap&ef vkyfaqmifcJh onf/ a\*s½kqvifNrdKUuJhokdYaomxm0&NrdKUawmfjzpfonf/ a\*s½kqvifNrdKU wnfae&mudk uREfkyfwdkYodEdkifayonf/ Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;url Ak'¨bmomwpfOD;\ edAÁmefqdkif\teuft"dyÜg,fzGifhqdk&ef ar;vmonfhtcg uREfkyfwdkYwGifawG;awm qifjcifrItppfrSefr&Sd/ t"dyÜg,ftpmoGif; xnfhoGif; Edkif&efpum;vHk;ESifh Ak'¨bmom\ay;vSLjcif; tusdK;t"dyÜg,fESifharQmfvifhjcif; qdkif\em;vnfrIr&Sd? OD;wnfcsufrsm;rwlnDjcif;aMuifh uREfkyfwdkY trnf ay;&efrwwfEdkifay/or®musrf;pmawG;ac:rI oGefoifcsufjzpfaom bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhvnf;vGefpGmuGmjcm;vSonf/

 Ak'¨bmom\oHo&mESifhqdkifaom&Sdjcif;tjrif½Ia'gifhonf ordkif; aMumif;wGift"dyÜg,fryg&SdbJESifhAk'¨bmom0ifrsm; onf½kyf0wåKydkif;qdkif&m rjcm;em;bJwnf&Sdaeaomt&mrsm;udkjyKvkyfxm;onf/ or®musrf;pm tay:wGifqufvufwnf aqmufrIjyKonf/ ordkif;taxmufxm;onf £oa&v\ ordkif;aMumif;wGift"dyÜg,fjynfhpHkpGm&Sdaeayonf/ Oyrmtm;jzifh&Sifaygvkonf(1aum 10;1-2)wGif£oa&vvlrsdK;awmf yifv,feDudkjzwfíavQmufoGm;jcif;onfa&xJrSjzwfavQmufjcif; jzpfaomaMumifhrdk;wdrfESifhyifv,fxJrSmarma&ü AwdåZHudkcHonf[k rSwf,lMuonf/ Oyrmajrmufrsm;pGmþvlrsdK;awmfrS pwifvmjcif;ESifh twloifcef;pm,lzG,frsm;awGU&onf/ t\*kwåKjynfü £oa&vvlrsdK; uRefcH&jcif;? olwpfyg;wdkYñTefjy touf&Sifaom b0tJ \*kwåK½kyfwk bk&m;rsm;wGif tapcHNyD;uRefrsm;udkjyif;xefpGm cdkif;apjcif;wdkY&Sdayonf/ olwdkY\b0 toufwmwGifbk&m;ocifudk atmf[pf&SmazG umvGwfajrmuf&mvrf; okdY&SmazGydkYaqmifay;jcif; tjzpfysufrsm;wGif bk&m;ocifonf tajzay;umvkyfaqmifjcif;rsm;onf pdwful;,OfrI rsdK;ryg&Sday/ bk&m;ocifonf arma&Stm;jzifh £oa&vvlrsdK;udktJ\*kwåK jynfrSxkwfaqmif&efapvTwfcJhonf/ yifv,feDudkjzwfí awmü vnfum uwdxm;awmfrlaomjynfokdY0ifpm;cJh&onf/ yifv,feDudkjzwfausmf jcif;onf ESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,ljcif;ESifh wlnDNyD;EdkifiHawmfESifh uwdxm;&m jynfokdY csufcsif;a&muf&onf r[kwf? awmü vrf;avQmufvSnfh vnfMu&onf/ bk&m;ocifonf £oa&vvlrsdK;tm; OD;aqmifrIwpf avQmufvHk;wGif aumif;uifwrefwpfyg;tm;jzifh aeYESifhn rjywftpOf ydkYaqmifcJh onf/ uREfkyfwdkYwpfa,mufpDwdkif;üvnf; aumif;uifwref wpf yg;pDywf0ef;usifüpcef;csumuG,fydkYaqmifay;jcif;jzifhu,fwifjcif;jzifh u,fwifqDodkYavQmufvSrf;touf&Sif&ayonf/ (qmvH 34;7? a[NAJ 1;14) £oa&vvlrsdK;awmfonf aeY&ufwdkif;rEérkefYudk auR;arG;jcif; udkcH&onf/ a,½Ionf&Sda[m[efc&pf0iftcef;BuD; (6)wGif c&pfawmfudk,fwdkifESifh bk&m;ocif\rdefYrSmcsufESpfckpvHk;wGif t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkxm;onf/ olwdkYonfrEérkefYudkrpm;&vQif awmxJwGif rMumrDaooGm;awmhrnfyif/ xdkae&mwGif tjcm;aom tpmr&Sd xdkrkefYompm;&ef&Sdavonf/ þtaMumif;csufESifh ywfoufí twif;t"r®qGJrac:vdkyg/ odkYaomfoifhtwGuf oefrmrI cGeftm;vHk avmuf ap&efor®musrf;twdkif;twloGm; touf&Sif}} pm;yGJwGifzwf½INyD;? aeYpOf or®musrf;pmzwfjcif;jzifhusrf;ydk'frsm;wdkYtm;jzifhtajccdkifrIwpfckvHk;udk&&SdNyD;? c&pfawmf\auR;arG;jyKpkjcif;udktxl;ojzifhoifonfawGUjrifum EIwfu ywfawmf pmudkolwpfyg;awGUjrifatmifvkyfaqmif Edkifoljzpfvdrfhrnf/ rdwåLyGm;jcif;tpDtpOfonfxkwfa0yHkESdyfolrsm;xHrStusdK;tjrwfrarQmf udk;bJjzefYa0ay;vQuf&Sdonf/ þuJhokdYuREfkyfwdkYzwf½Ijcif;tm;jzifhaeYpOf touf&SifrItoufwmvkyf½dk;vkyfpOfrsm;udk ydkrdkus,fjyefYpGmvkyfaqmifEdkif&ef xl;jcm;rIjzpfapNyD; aeY&ufwdkif;wGif ESpfoufauseyfrIcHpm;&NyD;tcef;BuD; vdkufzwf½Ijcif;tm;jzifhtoufwmwGifxif[yfumcGeftm;jzpfaponf/

**3.7 tjypfw&m;\jyóem**

uREfkyfwkdYonftjypfw&m;\jyóemudkt&if;wnfíAk'¨bmom tm;us½IH;ap&efajymqdkrIrsdK;udktapmydkif;uwnf;uyif wm;jrpf xm;ayonf/ vlom;wdkYrdrdwkdYqE´tav;xm;jcif;onf rSm;,Gif;aom tjyKtrlrsm;wdkY\jyóemt&if;jrpf jzpfonfudkjiif;y,fxm;cJhonf/ rSm;,Gif;aomt&mvkyfaqmifjcif;rsm;tm;jzifhOD;wnf&mA[dkudk vGJacsmfjcif;jzpfaponf/tb,ft&mrSefonfudkodNyD; vkyfaqmifrI vGJacsmfrIonfuREfkyfwdkYtwGufr&SdrjzpfBuHKawGU&aomjyóemjzpfonf/Ak'¨bmom onfrlvtptaMumif;t&if;udkavsmhawG;NyD;or®musrf; pmxJ&Sdzefqif;jcif;a&;om;xm;rIudkxkwfy,fxm;onf/ Ak'¨bmom \&nf&G,fcsufÓPfynmydkif;qdkif&mu@? \*½kPmw&m;ESifhedAÁmefudk&&ef BudK;pm;rIu@rsm;udkzGHNzdK;ap&efjzpfonf/pBuFm0|m b,fvdk pwif jzpfay: vmonfudk r&Sdjcif;uvkyfaqmif&ef ulnDaxmufyHhodapjcif; jzpfonf/

 þazmfjyygtcsuf\t"dyÜg,frSmypöyÜKeftajctaeüom A[dkjyK&efomvQifjzpfonf/or®musrf;pmüzwfMunfh&m tpueOD;wGif zefqif;jcif;ESihftpjyKxm;NyD;or®musrf;pmyxrq Hk;tcef;wGifjznfhpGufum jynfhpHkap&ef&nfoefjznfhpGufxm;onfh pdwftwGif;ydkif;qdkif&m [efcsufnDap&efor®musrf;pmtwGif;ü&Sdaomazmfjycsuf rsm;ESifh Ak'¨bmompmayrsm;twGif;&Sda&;om; azmfjycsufrsm;rSmBuD;rm;aom uGm[ rI&Sdaeonf/ bk&m;ocifonfzefqif;&SifjzpfNyD; vlwdkYtxJokdY ,HkMunfjcif;? rIwfoGif;jcif;ESifh'g0d'fESifha,&rduJhokdYaomqkawmif; olrsm;azmfjyxm;onf/ "r®opfusrf;wGiftopfaom zefqif;jcif;udk a,musmf;rsm;ESifh rdef;rrsm;udk c&pfawmf\toGifo@mef aqmifvkyf aqmif &efoGefoifcsufrsm; awGU&onf/ c&pfawmfESifhwvHk;w0wnf;jzpf&efudk,f awmf aemufokYd vdkufygaeonfudka&;om;xm;onf/ Ak'¨bmomwGif odjcif;ay:wGif A[dkNyD; e\*dkrlvtpudkxkwfy,f xm;onf/ odjcif;&Sdygu edAÁmefokdY b,faom tcg rQra&muf&SdEdkifay/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf rlv tp udkvspfvsL½Ixm;NyD; rodjcif;aMumifhtjypfrsm;tm;vHk; jzpfay:vm onf[laomtcsufonfyif 'ku©cHpm;&jcif;\ r&SdrjzpfvdktyfonfhtaMumif;jycsufjzpfonf/ Ak'¨bmom onf t&Sdw&m;tm;vHk;onf oHo&mBuD;xJwGif tpr&Sd?tqHk;r&Sd jzpfwnfaeMuonf[kem;vnfMuonf/xdkYaMumifhrodjcif;onf e\*dkrlvtp yxrar;cGef;jzpfonf/ xdkrodjcif;onf bk&m; ocifonf rjrif&aom zefqif;&Sif jzpfonfudk odjcif;&v'fjzpfvmaponf/ zefqif;&SifESifhyHkazmfol yk\*d¾Kvfr&Sdyg[kqdkvQifuREfkyfwdkYonf qifhuJjzpf wnfrIoDtdk&D (**Evolution**)udk,HkMunf&ayawmhrnf/ Ak'¨bmom0if trsm; pkwdkYxdkuJhokdY jyKrlaeMuonf/ xdkuJhokdYrjzpfEdkifay/ vlom;odyÜH\Oyrmt& j'yfypönf; rsm;rSjzpfvmonfrSmvnf;rjzpfEdkifay/ xdkt&mwGif tpwnf jzpfrI&Sdae &ayrnf/ qifhuJjzpfpOfoDtdk&Donf wpfqifhjcif;udkjyefí Munfhum ar;cGef; rsm;udkajzqdkEdkifayvdrfhrnf/ rnfonfh ae&monf tptOD; jzpfwnf aeNyD; zefqif; jcif;taMumif;udk yHkazmfjzpfay:vmjcif;tpudk rnfokdY &SmazGrnf enf;/ oHo&m\tp? rnfodkYaomae&m? rnfodkYaomtcsdefu,ck oHo&m puf0ef;wnfaeonfudkrod&Sday/ aumif;jrwfjcif;ESifh qdk;npf jcif;\ taMumif; w&m;t"du onfrnfonfhae&mwGif pwif&rnfenf;/ Ak'¨ bmom 0ifrsm;rSm olwdkYpdwfudkcsKyfwnf;usifhBuH&mwGiftvGef cufcJrI &SdMu ayonf/ or®musrf;pmxJwGif ppfrSefí,HkMunfEdkifzG,f&Sdonfh &Sif;vif; azmfjycsufrsm;yg&Sdonf/ ocifa,½Ionf xm0&toufay;EdkifaomtcGifh tmPm &SdaMumif;or®musrf;pmxJwGif&Sif;vif;pGmazmfjyxm;onf/(w3;15) bk&m;ocifrSmrlvobmovlYb0toufwm\tpyxr t&Sifjzpfonf/

**3.8 'ku©a0'emcHpm;&jcif;jyóem**

Ak'¨bmomwGif'ku©a0'emcHpm;&jcif;rSvGwfNidrf;csrf;omrI&&Sd&ef A[dkjyKBudK;yrf; tm;xkwfaombmomjzpfonf/ 'ku©a0'emcHpm;&jcif;onf bk&m;ocif&Sdygu bk&m;ocifonf'ku©a0'emudk zefqif;cJhNyD;olwdkY\ jA[®mBuD;\odjcif;udk em;vnf&efuefYowfrItwm;tqD;rsm;pGm&SdaeNyD;

zefqif; jcif;rSm ½IwfaxG;aeaomtpkta0;BuD;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhAk'¨\ oifMum;rIrsm;wGif'ku©a0'emcHpm;&jcif;onfvGwfajrmufrItp rlv vrf;pyifjzpfonf/'ku©a0'emudkzefqif;aombk&m;xuf 'ku©udkjzpfap aom tiftm;BuD;tm;a0;uGmoGm;aprIudkt"duxm;onf/ Ak'¨bmom0if rsm;onf þuJhokdYxGufajrmuf&ef jzpfEdkifrnf[k em;vnf Edkifygovm;/ vlom;wpfOD;jzpfaomAk'¨onfbk&m;xufjrifhatmif rdrdudk,fudkwnfaxmif jcif;jzpfonf/ Ak'¨bmomonf bk&m;ocifudk rodjcif;tm;wpfckjzifh edrfhus aponfh tusdK;oufa&mufrIjzpfonf/ tb,faMumifhqdkaomf olwdkYonf ,HkMunfjcif;rygbJ'ku©a0'emonfvlYb 0toufwmuefYowfrI&Sdjcif; em;vnf oabmaygufapaombk&m;\ vrf;pOfudktoHk;jyKjcif;jzpfonf/ twdkcsKyftm;jzifh Ak'¨bmomwGif ,HkMunfjcif;twdkif;twmrIr&Sday/þtcsufudkMunfhjcif; tm;jzifh vlom;onfbmomw&m;udkyHkazmf xm;jcif; jzpfonf/ xdkbmom w&m;onfarQmfvifhjcif;?vlom;wdkYtm;emusifapjcif; rsm;wdkYudk 0,f,lcH&efqdkif\pifay:wGifjyoxm;onfESihf wlayonf/ ,HkMunfjcif;onfarQmfvifhaomt&mwdkYudk odrSwfpGJvrf;í rodao;aom t&mwdkY udkrsufarSmufjyKjcif;jzpfonf[k or®musrf;pmESihf ocifa,½I rdefYawmfrlcsuf t&awGUjrif &ayonf/(a[NAJ 11;1) Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;tzdkY udk;uG,f 0wfjyKjcif;onfAk'¨ESifhaAm"dqmyg(**bodhisattvas**)udkudk;uG,fNyD; ½kyfwkESifhbk&m;ausmif;uefrsm;udkqifwljyKvkyfía qmif,lxm;jcif; rsm;jzifha&GUavsmvmonf/tb,hfaMumifhygenf;/ ½dk;½dk;avyif Ak'¨bmom onfESdrfhcsrIjzifhr&Sdrjzpfvdktyfonf/ bk&m;ESifh4if;? emrawmfjzifh4if;? ,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifh4if;?ppfrSefpGm qufoG,fqufqHrIudkjywfjywf om;om;jzwfawmufpGefYavonf/ Ak'¨bmomESihftvm;wlpGm uufovpft,l0g'pnf;urf; csufrsm;ESifh **mani** bmom&SdAk'¨bmom\ **wheels** rsm;rSmqifwlrI&SdaMumif;awGU&onf/ ar;cGef;xGufay:vmonfrSm bmomw&m;oufoufrQomvdkcsifygovm;(odkY)zefqif;&Sifbk&m;ESihf tjyeftvSefvIyf&Sm;qufoG,frItppftrSefudkvdkcsifygovm;/ wpfqlwnf; aombk&m;? wefcdk;BuD;aombk&m;uREfkyfwdkYtm; &SmazGum qufoG,frI jyKjcif;jzifhol\EdkifiHxJokdYxm0& u,fwifjcif;udk&&Sdaprnf/ oD&dvuFm&Sd usifhBuHrIvrf;pOfwGiftvm;wlpGmAk'¨bmom0ifbk&ifrsm;onf Ak'¨\ arGawmf "mwfawmfrsm;udkapmifha&Smufxm;avh&SdNyD; uwfovpf bmom0if rsm;onf c&pfawmfudkvuf0g;uyfwdkifü wifowfpOfu½dkufaomoH? vuf0g;uyfwdkifyHkpHi,frsm;udk qif,iftav;teufxm;rIrsdK; awGU&ay onf/Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;onfbk&m;zl;vmjcif;tavhtx &SdMu&mwGif Ak'¨onf&SdcJhbl;onfhtaejzifhodcJhMuNyD;½kyf0wåKqdkif&mypönf;rsm;ESifh qufEG,f ywfoufrIjyK Muonf/ Ak'¨\zGm;zufawmfrsm;ESifh twl&Sdaeaomae&m? oefY&Sif;aom ae&mrsm;onf zl;ajrmfylaZmfjcif;udk axmufyHhrIay;aom t&mrsm;jzpfonf/ tm&SwcGifAk'¨udkudk;uG,faom ae&mwdkif;wGif apwDykxdk;(**stupas**)rsm;yg0ifonf/ xdkuJhokdYyifuufovpf toif;awmf rsm;onfvnf;ta&SUtv,fydkif;Oa&myae&mrsm;wGif 0wfjyK&mae&mt&yf wGif ½kyfwkrsm;?bk&m;pifrsm;wnfaqmufavh&SdMuonf/ uREfkyf\oli,f csif;u þt&mrsm;onfbmoma&;oabmaqmif½HkrQomjzpfonf/ uREfkyf twGufawmhrjzpfEdkifyg/ uREfkyfonfoifESifhtwlydkrdkíppfrSefí rSefuefaom tcsuftvufudkoifhtm;ajymjyrnf[líomacsycJh&awmhonf/

 Ak'¨bmomwGifZmwdcH,ljcif;\jyóemudkrSefuefpGm t&if;tjrpf &SmazGppfaq;rI&Sdayonf/ vlwdkY\Zmwdyuwdonf a&m\*g? aojcif;? 0rf;enf;jcif;? nnf;wGm;jcif;? emMuifjcif;? ylyefjcif;ESifh pdwfysuf tm;avsmhjcif; rsm;udkjzpfay:vmaponf/ Zmwd yuwdaMumifhjzpfaom tusdK;w&m;wdkYudk y,fowfESdrfeif;rIjyK&ayrnf/ xdktaMumif;w&m;wdkYonf apcdkif;aom taMumif;w&m;r[kwfaomt&mrsm;jzpfonf/ xdkt&m rsm;onfuREfkyfwkdYa&SUwGif&Sdaeayonf/ okdYaomfvnf;tvdkqE´tm;jzifh edAÁmefudkr&Edkifay/xdkqE´onf'ku©yifjzpfonf/ odkYaomf Ak'¨ bmom Zmwd [lonfhvljzpfjcif;jyóemudkajz&Sif;Edkif&ef arQmfudk;í ombmomwpfck jzpfonf/Zmwdyuwd\taMumif;udk uREfkyfwdkY udk,fwdkifvnf; rajz&Sif; Edkifay/or®musrf;pmonf ocif a,½Ic&pfawmf\ajzqdkcsufrsmjzifh zdwfac:onf/ c&pfawmfonf uREfkyfwkdYuJhokYdyifvlom;wpfOD;jzpfonf/y#doaE¨udk bk&m;ocif\yg0ifMum;0ifvkyfaqmifrIjzifhjzpfwnfapcJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh jynfh0pHkvifaomvlom;wpftjzpfodkYa&muf &Sdvmonfudk awGUjrif&onf/ olonfZmwdyuwdESifhqdkifaomjyóem&yfwdkY\ enf;vrf;rsm;udk vGwfajrmuf&efvrf;zGifh ay;onfomrutjypf\ wefcdk;udkatmifEdkifaom olvnf;jzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmxJwGif azmfjycsuft&tjypfonf 'ku©a0'emtm;vHk;\ t&if;tjrpfjzpfonf/ Ak'¨bmomwGifuREfkyfwdkYwGif 'kku©&SdaomaMumifh'ku©udk½Ijrif&efajymqdkonf/ tb,fhaMumifh þ'ku©tm;vHk;onfjzpf&onfudkajz&Sif;csufray;bJ0ef cHumAk'¨ay;aom tajzrSefuefpDavsmfonf[kcH,lMuonf/ xdk'ku©qdkaom t&mudk qkyfudkifrI jyKapaomjyóemESifhxdk'ku©udk em;rvnfapaom onfht&mu dk&SmazGMu&ayrnf/ þxufydkí qdk;onfrSmAk'¨bmom0ifwdkY\ 'ku©udkt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdk&mwGif zefqif;jcif;onf zefqif;rIrsm;udk xGufay: apNyD;rodjcif;tm;jzifh jynfhpHkrI&Smum'ku©udka&muf&Sdvmaponf/ or®m usrf;pmwGif bk&m;ocifurdefYawmfrlonfrSm zefqif;aomt&mwdkif; ]]tvGefaumif;onf}}tajcokdYjyefa&mufapaomtBuHtpnfawmfudktaumif txnf azmfcJhonf/ rnfolutHhMozG,f&m aumif;aomzefqif;rI tay: aocsmpGmoHk; oyfNyD;rodjcif;\ tm;uvkyfaqmifjcif;jzifh þokdY vkyfaqmif jcif;jzpfonf[k jyif;xefpGma0zefoHk;oyfrnfenf;/ zefqif;&Sifonfol\ zefqif;tay:½Ijrif&mwGifaocsmpGmtvGefaumif;onf[kawGUjrif ygovm;/ zefqif;jcif;udkzsufpD;cJholaMumifhjyóem ay:aygufvm &jcif; jzpfNyD; or®musrf;pmygaumufEIwfcsufwGifxdkuJhokdY usqif;oGm;rIESifh urÇm ajrBuD;udka&G;EIwfu,fwifjcif;udkjynfhpHkjcif;c&pfawmfuvkyfaqmifoGm;onf/ Ak'¨bmomonfzefqif; jcif;udka0zefonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf xdkt&m onf vlom;wdkY\'ku©a0'emudktqHk;pGefqHk;raumif;aom tajc aeodkY a&mufapaomjyif;xefaompGJvrf;rIwpfckjzpfonf/ þ zefqif;jcif; onf udkcdkifrmpGmpkpnf;ír&Sif;jyEdkifay/ rnfuJhokdYaom tqifhwGif zefqif;jcif;\ tqHk;owf(okdY)jyóem\taMumif;w&m;udk,fwdkif odjcif; yg&Sdjcif;onf uREfkyfwkdYtwGufjyóem r[kwfay/ Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm; onf pBuFm0#mBuD; xJwGifzefqif;rIrsm;qufvuf&SdaeNyD; ysufpD;jcif;rsm;vnf;qufvuf&Sd aeonf[k ,HkMunfMuonf/ þokdYjzpfjcif;rSmemMuifrI\ taMumif;&if; cHumaysmufqHk;jcif;ESifhuGJuGmoGm;jcif;wdkYjzpfvmonf/ vdrfnmaomzefqif; jcif;onft"dyÜg,fr&Sday/ þuJhokdYazmfjyjcif;onf jyóemtay:ü jyóem xyfqifhydkvmaponf/ xdkt&mESihfywfoufí tjcm;aomolwdkYjiif;qdkxm; csufwpfckrSm t&if;cHjyóemwpfckjzpfaomvlom;wdkY\ tjypfESifhjynhf0rI udk &ifqkdifEdkif&efpGrf;aqmifEdkifrI r&Sdjcif;u 'kku©udk&ifqdkif&aponf[l\/

 Ak'¨bmomwGiftjypf\wefzdk;avsmhusaprI[l aom,lqcsuf&Sdonf/ xdkt&monfao;i,faomtcef;av;wpfck twGif;ütrSm;ESifhtrSefudk ydkif;jcm;NyD;a&;qGJxm;onfhrsOf;aMumif;av;wpfckjzpfonf[kvufcHxm;onf/ omrefAk'¨bmom0ifwdkY\ ½Ia'gifhwGifvGefusL;rItwGuf jyifyydkif; r[kwfonfhtm½kHodjrifjcif;qdkif&mtrSefESifh trSm;oabmudk vufcHjy|mef;í &ifqdkifrIjyKMuonf/ vGefusL;rItjypftwGufwkefYjyeftusdK; oufa&mufrIudk Oyrm taejzifhazmfjy&ygvQifolwpfyg;r,m;udkjypfrSm;olonf aemifb0 wGif i,fi,f&G,f&G,fESifh aoqHk;vdrfhrnf (okdYr[kwf) vdifwefqm ao;i,f pGmjzifh arG;zGm;vmvdrfhrnf[kazmfjyxm;onf/þuJhodkYaom qHk;jzwfcsuf udkrnfolay;í þuJhokdYaom tusdK;w&m;t&if; tjrpfwefcdk;jzpfysufrI rnfonfhae&mrS&vmygoenf;[kar;&ayrnf/ wpfqlwnf;aombk&m;? wefcdk;BuD;aomt&Sifr&SdvQif þokdYaomar;cGef;onf Ak'¨bmomtm;jzifh tajz&rnfr[kwfay/ rsm;pGmaomjypfrSm;jcif;rsm;onftjyKtrltae txdkif rsm;udk \*½krjyKjcif;rQomvQif jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh todÓPfESifh ,SOfaom tjyKtrltaexdkifrsm;tm;vHk;vdktyfvmonf/ or®musrf;pmonf bk&m; ocifudk jypfrSm;jcif;tm;t"duppfrSefaomtjypf[lí azmfjyxm;NyD; tjypf wGuf cGifhvTwfjcif;onfc&pfawmf\taocHay;jcif;ESihf&Sifoefx ajrmufrI tm;jzifhomvQiftppftrSefudk&&Sdayrnf/ c&pfawmf\ cGifhvTwf jcif;aus;Zl; awmfcHpm;&jcif;onfol\ocifa,½IESifhbk&m;ocifudk qmavmifiwfrGwf odyfaomcsOf;uyf0wfjyKrIjzifhjyefvnfaESmifzGJUrSomvQif cHpm;&ayrnf/þtaMumif;t&mtm;Ak'¨bmomü0wfjyKjcif;tm;jzihfrwwfEdkifay/

 Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;onfpGJvrf;jcif;ESifhtwl 'ku©a0'emrSvGwf ajrmuf jcif;ESifh aumif;aomb0&&Sdjcif;rSm twdwfuraumif;rI vkyfaqmifcJhaom b0\ tusdK;&v'f'ku©udkjzwfEdkif&ef xdkvlYb0ü awG;ac:qifjcifum OD;wnfcJhaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ odkYaomfrsufpdrjrifí arG;zGm;vmcJhaom olwpfOD;ESifh ywfoufí ckcHajymqdkrItm; ocifa,½Iuþolonfudk,fh tjypfaMumifh uef;jcif;r[kwf[lí twdwfc&pf,mefbmomESifh Ak'¨bmom Mum;tjiif;yGm;p&mwpfckyifjzpfonf/ tcsdKUaom Ak'¨bmom0ifrsm;taejzifh bmomw&m;tm;vHk;\ tqHk;rSmwlnDonf[k oabmoufa&mufcH,l rIonf,kwådrwef&,fp&maumif;vSayonf/ c&pf,mefESihfAk'¨bmom Mum; wGiftvGefBuD;rm;aomuGm[csufrsm;yifjzpfonf/

 jyefvnf0ifpm;rIjzpfwnfjcif;onf wd&dpämefwpfaumifokdYvlwpf a,mufuJhokdYjzpfEdkifayonf/ Ak'¨bmomonfvludkwd&dpämefwpfaumifcefY rQom½Ijrifonf/ or®musrf;pmwGifvl\tawGUtBuHKESifh wd& dpämeftawGU tBuHK twluJhokdYazmfjy xm;onf/(a'oem 3;25-27? 9;5-6) odkY aomfvnf; uREfkyfwdkYtm;bk&m;ocifonfyHko@mefawmfESifh tnDjyKvkyfzef qif;xm;onf/tb,faMumifhqdkaomfuREfkyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\ yHko @mefawmfESifhtnDzefqif;xm;aomolrsm;jzpfí wpfyg;oltm; ½dkaoav; pm;rI&Sd&rnf[kazmfjyxm;onf/(,m 3;9-10)vlonf bk&m;ocif ay; aombk&m;ocif\yHko@mefjzpfonf/(rm 12;16-17)xdkYaMumifh uREfkyfwdkY wGifcE¨mudk,fydkifvm&onf/ tu,fí wd&dpämefESifhopfyifwdkYvnf; vlü 0ifpm;vmrI&SdyguuREfkyfwdkY owfrdygu rSm;,Gif;rI jzpfaponf/ Ak'¨bmom 0ifrsm;onf þoGefoifcsuf aemufvdkufygNyD; opfyifESifh wd&dpämefrsm;udk b,faom tcgrQrowfoifhay/ uREfkyfwdkYvkyf& awmhrnf/ uREfkyfwdkYESifh olwdkY\,HkMunfrIpepfrSmcdkifrmíxkxnfBuD;rm;aom uGm[csufu dkauseyf zG,faom&Sif;jyrIudk b,faomtcgrQ&&Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/ xdkt&m onf or®musrf;pmudkydkrdktm½HkpkdufapNyD;,HkMunf&efor®musrf;pm\wd&dpämef ESifhopfyifwdkYudk tpm;tpmtjzpfpm;&efzefqif;xm;NyD; aus;Zl;awmfudk csD;rGrf;jcif;tm;jzifhvufcH&rnf[krdefYawmfrlxm;ayonf/ (1wd 4;3-4)

**4/ ed\*Hk;**

 or®musrf;pmtwGif;üawGU&aomc&pfawmf\&nf&G,fcsufESifh oGefoifcsufrsm;onfvlwdkYboxJ&SdvufawGU vkyfaqmifrIrsm;tm; ,kwåd &SdpGmajymif;vJvmapaMumif;awGU&Sd&onf/ or®musrf;pmonf c&pf,mef bmomtwGufppfrSefaom tajccHtcsKyftjcmtmPmpdk;ydkifaom t&myif jzpfonf/ Ak'¨bmomüþuJhokdYr&Sday/ or®musrf;pmudk oifudk,fwkdif zwfjcif;jzifh tm;vHk;udkoifpGrf;aqmifEdkifayrnf/ rSefaom wpfqlwnf;aom bk&m;tm;vrf;jyay;&efqkawmif;&ayrnf/ xdkYaMumifholonf oifhudk ydkY aqmifay;awmfrljcif;tm;jzifh &if;ESD;rI&&Sdvmrnfjzpfonf/ ppfrSefí jzpfEdkif onf[k qifjcifrdyguoifonfc&pfawmf aojcif;rSxajrmufawmfrlaom bk&m;ocif\om;awmfxHüESpfjcif;r\*FvmcH,lyg/ uREfkyftm; ay;yg&ap/ oifhudk,foif tm;ay;rIjzifhþtcsufrsm;udk raysmuf apygESifh/ atmu fazmfjyygvdyfpmtwdkif;jznfhí rnfonfht&monfoifhtwGuf jzpfEdkif aMumif;? þpmayrsm;udk oif\aetdrf? oifhudk,fydkifae&mwGifpepf uspGmor®musrf;pmavhvmíjznfhpGufay;yg/bk&m;ocifaumif;csD;ay;ygap/

**avYvmrI(1) xm0&bk&m;ocif**

**1.1 xm0&b k&m;ocif\wnf&dSr**I

 ,HkMunfjcif;r&SdvQifbk&m;ocif\pdwfawmfESifhrawGUEdkif? taMumif; rlum;bk&m;ociftxHawmfodkYcsOf;uyfaom olonfbk&m;ocif&Sd awmfrl onfudkvnf;aumif;? udk,fawmfudk&Smaomoltm; tusdK;ay;onfudk vnf;aumif;,HkMunf&rnf/ (a[NAJ 11;6) þavhvmrI\ t"du OD;wnfcsufrSmyxrOD;qHk;taejzifh bk&m;ocif&Sdonf[k ,HkMunfNyD; bk&m; ocifxHodkYvmvdkaomolrsm;tm; ulnD&efjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocif\ wnf&SdrItay:wGif ,HkMunfrIudk cdkifrmapaomoufao jycsufESifh uREkfyfwdkYrpyfqdkifay? tpdwftydkif;aygif;ajrmufjrm;pGmESifh zGJUpnf; xm;aom uREkfyfwkdY\cE¨mudk,frsm;udkppfaq;MunfhvQif(qm 139;14)? yef;yGifhwpfyGifhwGif 'DZdkif;azmfxm;aomoufaojyrI? &Sif;vif;aom nwpf n\us,fjyefYaom[if;vif;jyiftwGif;odkY ½IarQmfMunfhvQif xdkra& rwGufEdkifaomb0\ tjcm;owdjyKzG,f&m a&mifjyef[yfrIrsm;onf xm0& bk&m;ocif&Sdonf[kr,HkMunfrIudk aocsmaygufr,HkMunfrIjzpfaponf/ xm0&bk&m;ocifr&SdaMumif; ,HkMunf&ef twGufbk&m;ocif&SdaMumif; ,Hk Munf&efxufydkrdkaom ,HkMunf rI&Sd&efvdktyfonf/ bk&m;ocifr&SdbJ trdefY awmfr&Sd? taMumif;&if;cH odkYr[kwfpBuFm0#mtwGif; tqHk;pGefaom&Sif;vif; rIr&Sday? odkYjzpf&m ,if;rSmbk&m;ocif&Sdonf[k r,HkMunfolrsm;\ b0 twGif; a&mifjyef [yfvdrYfrnf jzpfonf/,if;udkpdwfxJwGifxm;umMunfh vQif vlom;wdkY\ t"dutydkif;wGif ½kyf0g'u vltrsm;\b0\ udk; uG,f&m tjzpf vTrf;rdk;aeaom tzGJU tpnf;rsm;wGif arma&Sxm0&bk&m; ocif wGif,HkMunfrItwdkif;twmwpfcktxd &Sdaejcif;rSmtHhMobG,f&m r[kwfay/

 odkY&mwGiftqifhjrifhpGrf;tm;&Sdonf[kwdusa&&míem;rvnf Edkifaom tawG;ESifhxm0&bk&m;ociftm;opöm&Sd aomvkyfaqmifcsuf twGuf bk&m;ocifu rnfonfht&mudkjyefvnfay;rnf[ktrSefwu,f aocsmolrsm;tMum; us,fjyefYaomjcm;em;csufwpfck&Sdonf/ (a[NAJ 11;6)uþtcsufudk azmfxkwfay;onfuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh xm0& bk&m;ocif&SdaMumif;**ESifh**xm0& bk&m;tm;wpdkufrwfrwf &Smolrsm;tm; tusdK;aus;Zl;wkefYjyefay;ol jzpfaMumif;,HkMunf&rnf or®m usrf;pm wGifyg0ifaom taMumif;tcsuftrsm;pkwdkYrSmxm0&bk&m;\vlrsm;jzpf aom tpöa&;\ordkif;aMumif;aMumifhjzpfonf/ wpfzef olwdkY\ xm0& bk&m;ocifjzpfwnfrIudkvufcHrIrSmbk&m;ocif\ uwdpum;wGif olwdkY\ ,HkMunfrI tm;jzihfwdkif;wmrIrjyKvkyfaomtcsufjzpfonf/ xm0&bk&m; onftwGufaumif;uifay:? atmuft&yfajrBuD;ay:rSm bk&m;ocif jzpfawmfrlaMumif;udkvnf;aumif;? tjcm;wpfyg;aom bk&m;r&dSaMumif;udk vnf;aumif;? ,aeYodrSwfí ESvHk;jcif;odMuavmh? oifwdkYESifhwuG om;ajr;wdkYonfcsrf;om&jcif;iSmvnf;aumif;? oifwdkY\bk&m;ocif xm0&bk&m; ay;awmfrlaomjynfü toufwm&Snfapjcif;iSmvnf;aumif;? ,aeYigrSmxm;aom ynwfw&m;awmfwdkYudkapmifha&SmufMu &rnf[k olwdkU\acgif;aqmifarma&Sua[majymavonf/ (w&m; 4;39?40)

 wlnDaomtcsufudkazmfñTef;xm;jyefonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\twGif; xm0&bk&m;&Sdonf[laomtodrSmbk&m;ociftm; tvdktavsmuf axmufcHaMumif;rqdkvdkay? tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh uREkfyfwdkYwGif zefqif;&SifwpfOD;trSefwu,f&SdaMumif; tjyifxuf oabmwlMuvQif uREkfyfwdkYuol\ ynwfawmfw&m;rsm;udk xdrf;odrf;apmifha&Smuf vdkufemMu&rnfjzpfonf/ xdktcsufrSm xdkynwfawmfrsm;onf rnf onfh t&mrsm;jzpfonf? 4if;wdkYudkrnfuJhodkY xdrf;odrf;&rnfudk &Sif;jy&efrSm? þavhvmrIrsm;\ t"dutaMumif;&if;jzpfonf/ ,if;udkaqmif&Guf &efuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh o'´gusrf;pmudkavhvmpl;prf;&SmazGonfESifhtrQ bk&m;ocifwnf&SdaeaMumif;uREkfyfwdkY\ ,HkMunfrIrSmvnf; ydkítm; aumif;vmaprnfjzpfonf/

 ,HkMunfjcif;onfMum;emjcif;tm;jzifhjzpf\? Mum;emjcif;onf vnf;bk&m;ocif\pum;awmftm;jzifhjzpf\? (a&m10;17)

 tvm;wlyif(a[&Sm 49;9\*12)utem\*gwfESifhywfoufí uREkfyfwdkY tm;od&Sdem;vnfapaombk&m;ocif\ a[majymcsufrsm;udk rnfuJhodkY em;vnfoabmaygufrIudk azmfjyxm;onf/ oifwdkYonfig\ oufao jzpfMu\ (a[&Sm43;13) bk&m;ocifuvnf; igjzpfonftwdkif;igjzpf\ [lívnf;aumif;? igjzpfonf[ktrnf&SdaomolonfigudkoifwdkY&Sd&modkY apvTwfawmfrlNyD[laomtcsufrSmvHk;0rSefuefonf(xG 3;14) wrefawmfaygvonf,©Ktcgajrmufydkif;\*&dEdkifiHwGifwnf&Sd aom(ar&DNrdKU) **Berea** NrdKUodkYvma&mufcJhonf/ vkyf½dk;vkyfpOftwdkif; oluxm0& bk&m; ocif\aumif;csD;owif;rsm;udk a[majymcJhonf/ odkY&mwGif aygv\ pum;udkvufcH&rnhftpm;olwdkYonf w&m;pum;rsm; (xm0&bk&m;\ w&m;aygv\ pum;ukdrvkyfudktvGefMunfñdkaom apwempdwfESifh EIwfuywfawmfw&m;awmfudkcH,lírSefonfrrSefonfudkodjcif;iSm usrf;pmudkaeYwdkif;tpOfaphaphMunfh½IMu\/ xdkYaMumifhvltrsm;wdkYonf ,HkMunfjcif;odkYa&mufMu\/(w17;11?12) olwdkY\ ,HkMunfrIrsm;onf olwdkY\pdwf"gwfyGifhvif;rI? yHkrSefaeYpOfpepfwus or®musrf;pmudk &SmazGavhvmrIwdkYaMumifhjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&mrSefuefaom ,HkMunfrI wpfck&&Sdjcif;rSm bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfESifh qufpyfrIr&Sdaom pdwfydkif;qkdif&m cGJjcrf;pdwfjzmrItm;jzifh bk&m;ocifu 4if;wdkY,HkMunf ap&ef ½kwfw&ufaqmif&GufrIaMumifhr[kwfay? odkYaMumifh **Billy Craham** bmoma&; ppfyHktwGif;odkYuemvlrsm;u rnfuJhodkY0ifa&mufrnf odkYr[kwf ,HkMunfrlrsm;tjzpf **Penteeostal** jyefvnf&SifoefrI awGYqHkyGJrS wpfzef jyefxGufrIudkrnfuJhodkYaqmif&GufMuygrnfvJ? or®musrf;pmudk r&þrnfrQaeYpOf&SmazGrIuxdkjzpf&yfrsm;udk rnfuJhodkYNyD;ajrmufapovJ? or®musrf;pmay:wGiftajccHaom ,HkMunfrIr&Sdjcif;u aemufydkif; c&pf,mef tawGUtBuHKrsm;wGif awG&SdrIuajymif;vJrIudk[muGufjzpfapNyD;? tb,f aMumifh vlrsm;pGmwdkYu or®musrf;pmoifMum;rIvkyfief;rsm;rSxGufcGmoGm; Muonfudkazmfjyvsuf&Sdonf/

 þavhvmrI\t"durSmoifudk,fwdkif,HkMunfrI&SdEdkif&eftwGuf or®musrf;pmtm;oifudk,fwkdifpepfwus&SmazG avhvmrItwGufpepf wusyHkpHwpfckjznfhqnf;ay;Edkif&efjzpfygonf/ rSefuefaomaumif;csD; owif;udkMum;emrIESifh rSefuef aom,HkMunfrIwpfcktMum; qufoG,frI rSmrMumcPyifor®musrf;pm aumif;csD;owif; a[majymcsufrsm;\

rSwfwrf;ukd tav;teufxm;apvsuf&Sdonf/

 u&dyÜKtrnf&Sdaom w&m;p&yfrSL;onf rdrdtdrfoltdrfom; taygif; wkdYESifhwuGbk&m;ocifudk,HkMunfav\? aum&dEÇK jynfom;trsm;wdkY vnf;,HkMunfí0wådZHudkcHMu\/ (w 18;8)

 aumif;csD;owif;\EIwfuywfawmfudkMum;em&aom vlwdkYonf ,HkMunfrI&&SdMuonf/ (w 15;7)

 uREfkyfwdkYa[majymMuonfudkoifwdkYonfvnf;,HkMunfc JhMuonf/ (1aum 15;11)

 rsdK;aphonfbk&m;ocif\w&m;pum;jzpfonf(vk 8;11)/ rkHnif;aphyifonf,HkMunfrIjzpfonf(vk 17;6)/ ,HkMunfrI onf,HkMunfrI EIwfuywfawmfudkvufcHjcif;rSvmonf[kjrif&onf(a&m 10;8)/ ,HkMunfcsufpum;udk,fwdkif&SmazGavhusifhaom or®mMo0g'pum;ESifh arG;jrLjcif;udkcHaoma,½Ic&pf\"r®q&maumif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/(1wd 4;6) bk&m;ocifESifhol\ EIwfuywfawmfwGif,HkMunfrIudk ESvHk;om;txd wdk;0ifzGifhxm;ayonf/(\*vm 2;2?a[NAJ 4;2)

 oifwdkYonf,HkMunfrnfhtaMumif;olajymaompum;rSefonf udkolod\[kwrefawmfESifha,m[efuuREkfyfwdkY bk&m;&Sif\ pmjzifh a&;om;xm;aomrSwfwrf;udka[majymonf/(a,m 19;35) bk&m;&Sif\ EIwfuywfawmfonfor®mw&m;jzpfyg\/(a,m 17;17) xdktrSef w&m;udkuREkfyfwdkY,HkMunf&rnf/

**1-2xm0&bk&m;ocif\ udk,f&nfudk,faoG;**

xm0&bk&m;ocifudktrSefwu,f&Sdaom½kyfcE¨mjzifhjzpf wnfcJhaom vlwpfOD;tjzpfor®musrf;pm\azmfñTef;csuf rSmxl;qef;\*kPf,lzG,f wpfckjzpfygonf/ a,½Ionfbk&m;ocif\ om;awmfjzpfonf[kqdkjcif;rSm c&pf,mefbmom0ifwdkif; \tajccH,HkMunfrIwpfckjzpfygonf/ tu,fí bk&m;ocifonf½kyfcE¨mjzifhwnf&Sdaomouf&SdwpfOD;r[kwfvQif bk&m;&Si f\ vlyHk&dyfr[kwfaomom;wpfa,muf&dS&efrSmrjzpfEdkifay/(a[NAJ 1;3) xdkYtjyiftu,fíbk&m;ocifonfuREfkyfwdkY\pdwfxJrS oabmw&m; wpfckrQomjzpfygu[if;vif;jyif\bmrQr&Sdaomae&mxJrS 0dnmOfawmf wpfckomjzpfygu bk&m;&SifESifhyk\*d¾Kvfa&; qdkif&mouf&SdqufEG,frI twGuf cufcJapvdrfhrnf/ bmoma&;\t"duwGifbk&m;ocifESifh ywfoufí wu,fr&SdrIoabm w&m;rSm0rf;enf;bG,f&mwpfckjzpfonf/

 xm0&bk&m;ocifonfuREkfyfwdkYxuftwdkif;tqr&dS BuD;us,f jrifhjrwfaom oljzpfojzihftqHk;pGeftm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkYu bk&m;ocif tm;jzifhEdkifrnfh&Sif;vif;aom uwdpum;ay:wGif ouf0if,HkMunfrIudk vlrsm;pGmwdkYuem;vnfEdkifonf/ tpöa&; wdkYubk&m;ocif\ yHko@mefudk jyif&ef,HkMunfrIr&SdMu? (a,m 5;37),if;tcsufrSmbk&m;ocifwGif trSefwu,fyHko@mef r&Sd[laomtcsufudkxif&Sm;pGmaz:jyvsuf&Sdonf/ ,if;uJhodkY,HkMunfrIrSmbk&m;ocifudkem;vnfjcif;ESifhbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk,HkMunfrIrS&&SdEdkifonf/

 ]]pdwfESvHk;jzLpifaomolwkdYonfr\*Fvm&SdMu\? taMumif;rlum; xdkolwdkYonfbk&m;ocifudkjrifMu&vwåH}} (r 5;8)

 ]]bk&m;ocif\tapcHrsm;onfoludkjyKpkvdrfhrnf? olwdkUuol\ rsufESmawmfudkjrif&vdrfhrnf?olYtrnfudkodMu vdrfhrnf? (Asm 3;12) bk&m;ocif\emrawmfudkolwdkYezl;üpma&;vsuf&SdMurnf/}} (Asm 22;3?4)

 tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhxdktcsufudkrSefuefpGm,HkMunfvQif ,if;uJhodkYtHhMozG,f&marQmfvifhcsufrSm uREfkyfwdkY\b0tay:wGif eufeJaom? vufawGUusonfhtusdK;oufa&mufrIjzpfapvdrfhrnf/

]]vltaygif;wdkYESifhtoifhtwifhaevQifNidrfoufjcif;udkvnf;aumif;? oefY&Sif;jcif;yg&rDudkvnf;aumif;rDatmifvdkuf Muavmh? oefY&Sif;jcif; yg&rD r&SdvQiftb,folrQxm0&bk&m;udkrzl;rjrif&/ (a[NAJ 12;14)

 aumif;uifbHkudkwdkifwnfíusdefqdkvQifbk&m;ocif\yv’ifawmf udkvnf;aumif;? yv’ifawmfay:rSmxdkifawmfrlaom oludkvnf;aumif; wdkifwnfíusdefqdkownf;? (r 23;22),if;rSmtu,fí bk&m;ocif onf½kyfcE¨mtjzpfwnfírIr[kwfvQif t"dyÜg,fr&Sday/

 udk,fawmfjzpfwnfrlonfhtwdkif;igwdkYonfjrifMu&vwåH? xdkodkYarQmfvifhaom olrnfonfum;udk,fawmfoefY&Sif;awmf rlonfhenf;wl udk,fudkudk,foefY&Sif;apwwf\/(1a,m 2;2?3)

 aumifuifbHkESifhpyfqdkifaomzcifESifhywfoufíþb0twGif; uREkfyfwdkY\em;vnfrIrSmrjynfhpHkay? odkY&mwGifuREfkyfwdkY ubk&m;ociftm; aemufqHk;wGifawGU&onf txdþb0\tarSmifxkudkjzwfí a&SUodkY arQmfMunfhEdkifayonf/ uREkfyfwkdYu oltm;½kyfydkif;qdkif&m jrifaprIrSm ol\ydkíBuD;rm;aom pdwfydkif;qdkif&ma[majymrIESifh EdIif;,SOfMunfh vdkufaom tcgoHo,uif;&Sif; oGm;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&m vlom;wdkY\ 'ku©cHpm;rIeuf½Idif;rIrS aemufqHk;aeYwGif olUtaeESifh jynfh0aom tawGUtBuHK &&Sdrnf/ bk&m;ocifESifh vHk;0udk,fwdkif qufoG,frIudk a,½Itaejzifh&&Sdvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 igta&ukefNyD;rSþudk,fudkyifzsufqD;aomfvnf;? igonf udk,fcE¨mü bk&m;ocifudkjrifrnf[lívnf;aumif;igod\/ igbufüaeawmfrlaombk&m;ocifudkigjrifrnf/ olwpfyg;jrifonf omruigonfudk,frsufpdESifhzl;jrifrnf? tjcm;t&mESifh zl;awGUrnfr[kwf/(a,mb 19;26?27)

 wrefawmfaygvonftjcm;b0\emusifrIESifh 0½kef;okef;um; jzpfrIrSidka<u;jrnfwrf;um ,©KwGifigwdkYonfrSeftm;jzifh &dyfrdvsufom aeMu\? xdktcgrlum;rsufarSmufxifxifjrifMu&vdrfhrnf/(1aumf 13;12)

 bk&m;ociftm;rSefuefaomem;vnfrIrSmor®musrf;pm oifMum;rI\ tjcm;ae&ma'otm;vHk;wGifrsufpdzGifh ay;onfh aomhcsufwpfckjzpfonf/ odkY&mwGif wpfOD;wpfa,mufurkom;ajymqdkrIrSmtjcm;ol\rkom;ajymqdk rIudkOD;aqmifoGm;vdrfhrnf/ odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocifESifhywfoufírSm; ,Gif;aomoabmxm;cH,lrIrSm usrf;pmuay;aom trSefw&m;udk rIef0g;apvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/tu,fíoifhtaejzifh bk&m;ocifudk trSefwu,f odyg&JUvm;? [laomar;cGef;ay:vmrnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkY taejzifhbk&m;ocifESifhywfoufíusrf;pmoifMum;rIrsm;udkaemufxyf &SmazGMu&OD;rnfjzpfonf/

**1-3bk&m;ocif\ trnfemrESifh yifudk,fvu©Pm**

tu,fíbk&m;ocif&Sdygu bk&m;ocifuolYtaMumif;ESihf ywfoufí uREfkyfwdkYtm;wpfenf;enf;jzifhajymay;Edkif&ef wDxGifjyK vdrfhrnf[k awG;awmEdkifayonf/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh or®musrf;pmonf bk&m;ocif\vlom;odkYu,fwifrIjzpfNyD;? xdktxJwGifbk&m;ocif\ yifudk,fp½kdufazmfxkwfrIudkawGUjrif&ayonf/ þonfaMumifhyif bk&m; ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk bk&m;ocif\rsdK;aphtjzpfazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/(1ay 1;23)tb,faMumifhqdkaytu,fíxdkt&monfuREfkyfwdkY\pdwfESifh aygif;pyfrI&Sdygubk&m;ocif\yifudk,fp½dkuf&Sdaomvuf&Sdtouf wpfOD; udkuREfkyfwdkY\twGif;ydkif;wGifjzpfay:aprnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&m uREkfyfwdkY taejzifhuREkfyfwdkYudk,fuREkfyfwdkYbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk toHk;jyKum oifcef;pm,lumuREfkyfwdkY vdkufzufnDrI&Sdvmrnfjzpfonf/(a&m8;29)bk&m;ocif\om;awmfwGifbk&m;ocif\ NyD;jynfhpHkaom yHk&dyfuyifudk,f vu©PmudkawGU&Sd&onf/(aum 1;15)þtxJwGif usrf;pm\ tydkif;aMumif;qdkif&mtaxmuftxm;avhvmrI\wefzdk;udk awGU&S&onf/,if;wGifbk&m;ocif\vlrsm;? trsdK;om;rsm;ESifh rnfodkY rnfyHk qufpyfrI&Sdonfudktjynfht0awGU&onf/ tNrJvdkyifwlnDaom tajccHusonfhyifudk,fp½dkufrsm;udkawGU&onf/

 a[NAJusrf;pmwGifvlwpfOD;wpfa,muf\trnfonfolwdkY\ yifudk,fp½dkufudkrMumcPa&mifjyef[yfonf/ odkYr[kwf olwdkYESifh ywfoufaom owif;tcsuftvufrsm;ESifh ywfoufí a&mifjyef[yf avonf/ &Sif;vif;aomtcsuftcsdKU wdkYrSma,½I=u,fwif&Sif - oluol\vlrsm;udkolwdkY\'ku©rsm;rSu,fwifawmfrlaomaMumifh(r 1;21)

tjA[H=rsm;pGmaomvlrsdK;wdkY\zcif- igonfoifhudkrsm;pGmaom vltrsdK;rsdK;wdkY\tbt&mücefYxm;NyD

 xdkYaMumifhyifbk&m;ocif\trnfrsm;ESifhbGJUrsm;onf bk&m;ocif ESifhywfoufaomowif;tcsuftvufrsm;pGm udkay;vdrfhrnf[k arsmfvifh&ayonf/ tb,faMumifhqdkaomf bk&m;ocif\ yifudk,fp½dkufESifh vu©Pmrsm;? rsm;pGm&Sdaeaom aMumifhjzpfonf/ olwGiftrSeftm;jzifh trnfemrawmfwpfckxufydkí&Sdavonf/ AwådZHcH,lNyD;aemuf bk&m;ocif\trnfESifh ywfoufí tao;pdwfavhvmrIwpfck jyKvkyf&ef tBuHjyKxm;onf/ ol\trnfemrxJwGifazmfjyxm;ouJhodkYbk&m;ocif\ yifudk,fp½dkufESifhywfoufaomaemufxyfavhvmrIrsm;rSmuREkfyfwdkYtm;vHk;\ b0udkbk&m;ocifxHwGifxm;&SdcsdeftawmtwGif; wGifavhvmoifhonf/ aemufqufwGJjzpfay:rIrsm;rSmtpysdK;tqifhwpfckomjzpfayonf/ xm0&bk&m;onfarma&Sa&SUrS<u oGm;awmfrlvsufxm0&bk&m;? xm0&bk&m;cspfoem;jcif;arwåm\*½kPmESifhjynfhpHkvsufpdwf&Snfjcif;? aus;Zl;jyKjcif;? opömapmifhjcif;ESifh<u,f0awmfrlxaom taxmif taomif; rsm;aom olwdkYtm;oem;jcif;aus;Zl;w&m;udkapmifhawmfrlxaom t"r®usifhjcif;? w&m;awmfudkusL;vGefjcif;? jypfrSm;jcif;? tjypfudk ajzvTwf awmfvnf; tcsnf;ESD;oufoufajzvTwfawmf rrlxaomom;pOfajr;quf wwd,touf? pwkwåtouf?wdkifatmiftbwdkY\ tjypfudkom;wdkYü qyfay;pD&ifawmfrlaom bk&m;ocif[ka<u;aMumfawmfrl\/(wG 34;5-7)

 ,if;tcsufrSmbk&m;ocif\trnfemrrsm;uol\ yifudk,f p½dkufudk azmfxkwfay;onf/ xif&Sm;aomoufaojycsuf jzpfonf? ol\xdkt&mrsm;ydkifqdkifrSm bk&m;ocifonf yk\*¾dKvfqdkif&mouf&SdjzpfaMumif; oufaojyvsuf&SdNyD;? uREkfyfwdkY vlom;rsm;wGifvnf;jzpfay:avh&Sdaom yifudk,fp½dkuf? pdwfvIyf&Sm;rIrsm;udktusdK;taMumif;jyjcif;rSmt"dyÜg,fr&Sday/

 bk&m;ociftm;ol\vlrsm;uod&SdrSwfrdap&efoD;jcm;trnf? wpfckudka&G;cs,favonf/ ,if;rSmvlom;rsm;ESifhol\ wkefYjyefrIudk tusOf;csKyfazmfjycsufjzpfonf/

 tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm;onftD\*spfEdkifiHwGifuRefrsm;jzpfcJhMuNyD; xdkvlrsm; ESifhbk&m;ocifESifh ywfoufaomtaMumif;t&m rsm;udkowday;&ef vdktyfonf/ tD\*spfudkpGefYcGmNyD; uwdu0wfjyKxm;aomfvnf; ajrodkYc&D; qufxGufcGm&efolwdkYtm;pdwf"gwfjrifhrm;ap&eftwGuf ulnDEdkifap&ef olwdkYtm; bk&m;ocif\ trnfudkajym&ef arma&Stm; wdkufwGef;avonf/(1aumf 10;1) uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh AwådZHcH,lNyD;bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf qDodkYc&D;pwifxGufcGm&ef rpwifrDbk&m;ocif\ trnfESifhywfoufaom tajccHenf;pepfrsm;udkem;vnf&efvnf;vdktyfonf/

 xm0&bk&m;ocifutpöa&;wdkYtm;ol\trnfrSm **YAHWEH** jzpfNyD;t"dyÜg,frSmigjzpfonfhtwdkif;igjzpf\? odkYr[kwfydkí rSefuefpGm bmomjyefvQifigjzpfrnfholonfigjzpfvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ (xG 3;13-15) þtrnfudk tenf;i,fcsJUvsif xm0&bk&m;ocifuarma&SodkYxyfí a[mcJhonfrSmoifwdkYbkd;ab;rsm;\ bk&m;ociftmNAJ[H\bk&m;? £uwf \bk&m;?,mukyf\bk&m;wnf;[laomxm0&bk&m;onf igwdkYoifwdkY &Sd&modkY apvTwfawmfrlNyD[k tpöa&;vlrsdK;uav;i,frsm;tm; a[m&rnf/ xdktrnfonftpOfightrnfjzpf\? vlrsdK;tpOftquf rjywfighbGJU emr jzpf\/(xG 3;15)

 xm0&bk&m;ocif\trnfemrtjynfhtpHkrSm **''The Lord God"** jzpfonf/

 "r®owfa[mif;udktrsm;tm;jzifh[D;jAL;pmjzifha&;om;xm;NyD;? bk&m;ociftwGuf[D;jAL;pum;vHk;rsm;udktao;pdwf bmomjyefqdk&mwGif tao;pdwftcsufrsm;pGmusef&pfcJhonf/ xm0&bk&m;udk bmomjyef qdk&mwGif tawGU&trsm;qHk; [D;jAL;pum;vHk;rsm;teufwpfvHk;rSm **''EI shim''**jzpfNyD; **''mighty ones'', God's memorial** ,if;trnfrSm bk&m;ocif taejzifholYtm;? uREkfyfwdkYtm;olYudkrSwfrdapvdkaom trnf jzpfayonf/ xdkYaMumifh

 **YAHWEH ELOHIM**

 t"dyÜg,frSm

 **HE WH0 WILL BE REVEALED IN A GROUP OF MIGHTY ONES,**  jzpfonf/

tiftm;MuD;rm;aomolrsm;\tkyfpkwpfcktwGif;rSolay:xGufvmonf/

 xm0&bk&m;ociftaejzifhol\yifudk,fvu©PmESifh ol\BuD;rm;aomvltkyfpkwpfcktwGif;ta&;ygrIudk azmfxkwfvdkrljzpfonf/ ol\EIwfuywfawmfudkav;pm;vdkufemjcif;tm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocif\yifudk,fp½dkuf rsm;udkuREkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif,©KtcsdefrSpí zGHUNzdK;wdk;wufaqmif&GufEdkifrnfjzpfrnf/ xdkrSomtvGefuefYowfaom tajctaewGif xm0&k&m;ociftaejzihfol\þb0wGiftrSefwu,f ,HkMunfolrsm;tm;bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifazmfxkwfvsuf&Sdonf/ odkY&mwGif bk&m;ocif\trnfemrawmfonfurÇmajrBuD;wGif xm0& bk&m;ocifESihf yifudk,fp½dkufESifh obm0ESpfrsdK;pvHk;wGif onfr&Sdtjcm;aomvlrsm;ESifh jynfhESufvmonfhtcgwGift&Sdefusa&mufvmrnfjzpfonf/(a&m 2ay 1;4)tu,fíuREkfyfwdkY taejzifhbk&m;ocif\ &nfrSef;csufESifh pkpnf; vkdNyD;bk&m; ocifuJhodkYaemufxyfaojcif;w&m;r&Sdonfjzpf&m NyD;jynfhpHk aom pdwfydkif;qdkif&mjynfhpHkrIwGifxm0&aeEdkif&ef? uREkfyfwdkYubk&m;ocif\ emrawmfESifhtNrJqufpyfrI&Sdae&rnfjzpfonf/ þtwdkif;aqmif&Guf&efrSm **Yuhwhe Elohin** tjzpftrnfemrtwGif;odkYAwådZHcH&efjzpfavonf/

(r 28;19),if;rSm uREkfyfwdkYtm; tmjA[H\rsdK;EG,fppf(rsdK;aph)jzpfonf/ (8vm 3;27-29)þavmuudktarGcHaprnf[kuwdawmfudktmjA[H rSpaomol\trsdK;tEG,fwdkYonfynwfw&m;tm;jzifh&Muonfr[kwf ,HkMunfjcif;\ajzmifhrwfjcif;tm;jzifh&Mu\/(u17;1? a&m 4;13) pGrf;tm;BuD;rm;ol\&yfpk **(Elohin)** wGifbk&m;ocif\ trnfemr awmf a[majymcsufNyD;jynfhpHkrI jzpfvdrfhrnf/ ,if;udkavhvmrI 3.4wGifydkí tao; pdwf&Sif;jyxm;ygonf/

**1.4 aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;**

 þavhvmrIwGifa&S;,cifuawG;awmrIrsm;tm;vHk;udkpkpnf;í aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;tjzpfpOf;pm;Murnf jzpfonf/

 - ½kyfydkif;qdkif&m vlyk\*d¾Kvfrsm;

 - bk&m;ocif\trnfemrawmfo,faqmifrI

 - bk&m;ocif\qE´awmftwdkif;aqmif&Guf&ef? bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfqdkif&m vkyfief;rsm; aqmif&Gufrnfhvrf;aMumif;rsm;

 - bk&m;ocif\yifudk,fp½dkufESifhtwGif;cH

 - bk&m;ocif\tvG,fwulodjrifem;vnfvG,frI

 uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhavhvmrI 1.3wGiftawGU&trsm;qHk; xm0&bk&m;ocifudkbmomjyefonfh [DjAL;pum;vHk;rsm;rSm **''Elohin''** jzpfaMumif;azmfñTef;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ ,if;utiftm;BuD;rm;olrsm;[k qdkvdk onf/ xm0&bk&m;ocif\trnfudk o,fvmaomtiftm;BuD;rm;olrsm; udkxda&mufpGm xm0&bk&m;ocif[kac:Edkifonf/ ,if;rSmolwdkY\ bk&m; ocifESifh teD;uyfqufpyfrIaMumifhjzpfonf/ xdkolrsm;rSmaumif;uif wrefrsm;jzpfMuonf/

 urÇmOD;usrf;-1wGifurÇmBuD;zefqif;onfhrSwfwrf;ubk&m; ocif u zefqif;rIESifhywfoufaomtrdefYawmfrsm;udk bk&m;ocifu uREkfyfwdkYtm;rdefYMum;onf/ ,if;rSmNyD;qHk;oGm;NyD;? xdkolrsm;rSm,if; trdefYawmfrsm;udko,fvmaom aumif;uifwrefrsm;jzpfonf/

 wefcdk;BuD;aomEIwfuywfawmftoHudkem;axmifvsuf trdefYawmf twdkif;aqmif&Gufaom aumif;uifwrefawmfwdkY xm0&bk&m;udk aumif;csD; ay;Muavmh/(qm 103;20)

 urÇmBuD;udkzefqif;onfhbk&m;ocifESihfywfoufízwf½I avhvm aomtcgþtvkyfrsdK;udkaumif;uifwrefrsm; tm;jzifh trSefwu,f aqmif&Guf vkyf[k ,lqjcif;rSm tusdK;taMumif; qDavsmfayonf/(a,mb 38;4-7) ,©Ktcsdefonf urÇmOD;usrf;-1wGif rSwfwrf;wifxm;ouJhodkY zefqif;onfhjzpf&yfrsm;udk tusOf;csHK;azmfjy&ef tcsdefaumif;jzpfonf/

 aeY-1 tvif;a&mif&aprnfh ae&mwGiftvif;a&mif&Sdonf[k xm0&bk&m;ocifuqdkonf/ (y 3)

 aeY-2 a&\tv,fwGifus,fjyefYaomaumif;uifjyif wpfck&Sdygap? aumif;uifjyifua&udk ajrjyifay:wGifcJGjcm;rI&Sdygap? xdktwdkif;jzpfygap/(y 6.7) [kbk&m;ocifuqdkonf/

 aeY-3aumif;uifjyifay:rSa&onf yifv,fork'´,mtjzpf twl wuG pkpnf;ygap? ajcmufaoGUaomfvnf;ajray:aygufygap?xdktwdkif; jzpfygap[kbk&m;ocifuqdkonf/(y 9)

 aeY-4 aumif;uifjyifwGiftvif;a&mif&Sdygap? xdktwdkif;jzpfygap/(y 14-15)

 aeY-5 a&rSa&GUvsm;Ekdifaomowå0grsm;pGm o,f,lvmygap? ysHoef;EkdifaomiSufrsm;pGmjzpfygap?bk&m;ocifu ouf&Sdowå0grsm;udk zefqif;ygap? xdktwdkif;jzpfygap[kbk&m;ocifuqdkonf/(y 20-21)

 aeY-6 urÇmajrBuD;rSouf&Sdowå0grsm;ay:aygufvmygap? uRJ? EGm;rsm;wGm;oGm;owå0grsm; ay:aygufygap?xdktwdkif;jzpfygap[k bk&m;ocifuqdkonf/(y 24)

 ajcmuf&ufajrmufaeYwGifyifvludkzefqif;cJhonf/ igwdkY yHko@mefESifhwnDwo@mefwnf;[ludkzefqif;MupdkY[k bk&m;ocifu qdkonf/(u 1;26)uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh þtcsufudk avhvmrI tydk'f-1.2 wGifavhvmcJhNyD;NyD?vuf&SdtajctaeESifh þae&mwGifazmfjyonfhbk&m;ocif rSmvlyk\*¾dKvftaejzifh&Sdaombk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifudk&nfñTef;½HkrQr[kwfonfudk uREkfyfwdkYurSwfom;vdkMuonf/ vljzpfygap[laom tcsufwGif bk&m; ocifu vlwpfOD;wpfa,mufxufydkaomvlrsm;udk &nfñTef;jcif;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifudkbmomjyefaom [DjAL;pum;vHk;rSm **Elohim** jzpfNyD;? tiftm;BuD;rm;aomvlrsm;[k aumif;uifwrefrsm;udk &nfñTef;í qdkavonf/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;uolwdkY\ yHk&dyfxJwGifuREkfyfwdkYtm; zefwD;onf[k qdkjcif;rSmolwdkYESifhvnf; uREkfyfwdkYwGif&Sdaom ½kyfcE¨m &Sdonf[kqdkvdkonf/ xdkYaMumifholwdkYonfvnf; trSefwu,f ½kyfvHk; &Sdaom bk&m;ocifuJhodkYwlnDaomobm0udk rQa0cHpm;aom olrsm; jzpfayonf/

 ]]obm0}} udk þae&mwGifvlwdkY\½kyfydkif;qdkif&mtoGiftjyif tm;jzifhrnfonfESifhtajccHusus wlnDonfudk ñTef;qdkjcif;jzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmxJwGifobm0ESpfck&Sdonf/ pum;vHk;\ t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkcsuf t&xdkobm0ESpfckudk wpfNydKifeufwnf;&Sdap&efrSmrjzpfEdkifay/

**b k&m;ocif\ob m0(b k&m;\*kPfawmf\ob m0)**

 raumif;aomt&monfbk&m;ocifudkaoG;raqmifEdkif? NyD;jynfh pHkaomoljzpfonf/ (a&m 9;14? 6;23? **Cp m** 90;2? r 5;48? ,m 1;13)

 bk&m;ocifonfraoEdkif-aojcif;uif;\(1wd 6;16)

 bk&m;ocifwGifbkef;awmfESifhwefcdk;tm;tjynfh&Sdoljzpfonf/ (a[&Sm 40;28)

 ,if;rSmxm0&bk&m;ocifESifhaumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;\ obm0 jzpfNyD; a,½Itm;ol\&SifoefxajrmufcsdefwGif xdkobm0udkay;vdkufonf/(w 13;34? Asm 1;18? a[NAJ 1;3),if;rSmuREkfyfwdkY uwdjyKxm;aom obm0jzpfonf/ (vk20;35?36? 2ay 1;4? a[&Sm 40;28? **Cp v** 11)

**vlom; obm0**

 tjypfaoG;aqmifjcif;udkcH&onf? (,m 1;13-15),if;rSm ,dk,Gif;aom obm0pdwftm;jzifhjzpf\/ (a, 17;9? rm7;21-23)

 tjypfr&SdaomaMumifhaojcif;odkYa&muf\/(a&m 5;12?17? 1aum 15;22)

 ½kyfydkif;(a[&Sm 40;30)ESifhpdwfydkif;(a, 10;23) ESpfrsdK;pvHk;wGif tvGefuefYowfaomtiftm;&Sdonf/

 þae&mrSvlaumif;? vlqdk;tm;vHk;,©Ktcg ydkifqdkifaeMuaom obm0jzpfonf/ xkdobm0\tqHk;pGeftajctaerSm aojcif;w&m; jzpfonf/(a&m 6;23) xdktajcrSma,½Itaejzifh ol\aojcif;b0udk ydkifqdkifcJhpOfu &SdcJhaomobm0jzpfonf/ (a[NAJ 2;14-18? a&m 8;3? a,m 2;25? rm 10;18) t\*Fvdyfpum;vHk; **nature** rSmtawmf xif&Sm;rI r&Sdojzifh rqDravsmf ay/ ,if;udkuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh **John** [m&ufa&mwJh obm0&SdolwpfOD;jzpfw,f?þpmaMumif;rsdK;rSma&;Edkifw,f/

 tv,ftvwfjzpfzdkYolU&JUobm0urjzpfEdkif? 'gayr,fh olu oltm;eJUywfoufNyD;tawmf\*kPf,lEdkifw,f? 'guvlom; awG&JU obm0 yJjzpfw,fvdkYuRefawmfxifw,f/ 'gawGuþavhvmrIrsm;wGif **nature** [laompum;vHk;udkrnfuJhodkYtoHk;jyK rnfudkqdkvdk&if;r[kwfyg/

**aumif;uifwrefawmfqdkif&mtoGiftjyifrsm;**

 aumif;uifwrefawG[mbk&m;ocif&JUobm0jzpfvdkY olwdkYrSm 'ku© a&mufrIqdkwmr&Sd&bl;?raoEkdifbl;? 'ku©tjypfaMumifh aoapEkdifwmudk jrifawGU&r,f? (a&m 6;23)? olwdkYrSm½kyfydkif;qdkif&myHk o@mefwnf&SdrI&Sd&r,f? 'gaMumifh aumif;uifwrefawmfawG urÇmajr ay: rSmay:vmwJhtcg olwdkY[momrefvlawGeJY wlnDaeMuwm jzpfw,f/

 aumif;uifwrefawmfawG[mbk&m;ocif&JU EIwfuywfawmfawGudk olwdkY ajymbkdYtmjA[HqDudkvmMu\?e\*dkuwnf;u tmjA[Hudk vlom; tjzpfjyKrlMuNyD; xdktcsufrSmolwdkY\toGiftjyifjzpfonf/a&tenf;i,fudk ,lcJhyg&ap? ajcudkaq;NyD;vQif opfyifatmufüavsmif;aeMuavmh/(u 18;4)

 aumif;uifwrefESpfyg;wdkYonfaom'Hk**(Sodom)** NrdKUrSavmuxHodkY oGm;Muonf/ wzefolwdkYudkavmuESifhaom'Hk NrdKUom;rsm;ESpfrsdK;pvHk;u vlrsm;tjzpfomtodtrSwfjyKcJhMuonf/ aom'HkNrdKUodkY aumif;uifwref awmfESpfyg;a&mufvmMuonf/ 4if;wdkYtm;avmu uolESifhtwlxdk ntdyf&efzdwfMum;vdkufonf/ odkY&müaom'HkNrdKUom;rsm;u ol\tdrfodkY a&mufumNcdrf;ajcmufvsuf]]þnoif\ tdrfodkYvmMuolrsm;tb,frSm enf;[kar;vdkufonf/}} xdkvlrsm;ubmrQrvkyfMuyg[kavmu uESpfodrfh pum;qdkcJhonf/ rSwfwrf;rsm;t&olwdkYudk ]]vlrsm;}}[kvnf; ac:Muonf/ xdkvlrsm; (aumif;uifwrefrsm;)onfolwdkY\ vufrsm;udk a&SUodkYqefYwef; íavmuudku,fwifcJhMuonf/ xdkvlrsm;uavmuudk bk&m;ocifu aom'HkNrdKUudkzsufqD;&efuREkfyfwdkYtm; apvTwfvkdufonf[kqdkonf/(u 19;1? 5;8? 10?12?13)

 xdktjzpftysufrsm;ay:rS"r®owfusrf;topfuaumif;uif wref awmfrsm;onf vlrsm;\yHko@mef&SdaMumif; twnfjyKxm;onf/ olpdrf; rsm;udk {nfhcH&efrarhravsmhMuESifh? tcsdKUuaumif;uifwrefrsm;udkroday vlpdrf;rsm;toGif {nfhcHwwfMuonf/(a[NAJ 13;2)

 - ,mukyfonfwpfOD;wnf;wpfnvHk;vlpdrf;wpfOD;ESifh vHk;axG; aecJhonf(u 32;24)? aemufydkif;wGifxdkolonf aumif;uifwref awmfwpfOD;jzpfonf[kod&onf/(a[m 12;4)

 - olwdkYonfawG;awmaompdwf&SdaepOfwGif vlESpfa,mufwdkYonf NydK;NydK;jyufjyufaomt0wfudk0wfqifvsuf (vk24;4) c&pfawmf &SifoefxajrmufvmcsdefwGifay:vmonf/(w 1;10)? xdkvlrsm; onfaumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;jzpfMuonf/

 - vlwpfOD;\wdkif;wmrIudk aumif;uifwref\wdkif;wmrIwGif toHk;jyKonfudkpOf;pm;Munfhyg/ (Asm 21;17)

**aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf'ku©rcHpm;Mu&**

 aumif;uifwrefrsm;onfxm0&bk&m;ocif\ obm0twdkif; jzpfíraoEdkifMu? tjypfaMumifhaojcif;w&m; jzpfy:rIudkMunfhvQif olwdkY onf'ku©rcHpm;Mu& rlv\*&dESifh[D;jAL;pum;vHk;rsm;u **''Gnfel''** udk **messaper** [k t"dyÜg,f jyefqdkxm;onf/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf bk&m;ocifudkav;pm;NyD; bk&m;ocif\ owif;ydkYolrsm; tapcHrsm; jzpfMuonf/ xdkYaMumifh'ku©jzpfaeoltjzpfawG;awm&efrjzpfEdkifay/ odkYjzpf&m **Angels** [k bmomjyefqdkEdkifaom **''aggelos''**udk **''messenper''** [kvnf;? vlom;rsm;ESifhqufoG,fajymqdkaomtcg bmomjyefqdkonf/ OyrmAwådZHaom&Sifa,m\ (r11;10) ESifhol\ owif;o,f,lolrsm; (vk 7;24)a,½I\owif;ay;ydkYol (vk 9;52)? **Jericho** udkaxmufvSrf;olrsm; (,m 2;25) odkYjzpf&m vlom; owif; ydkYolrsm;tjzpf&Sdaom aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;wGif 'ku©cHpm;rI&SdEdkifonf/

 atmufygpmydk'frsm;onfaumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;tm;vHk;onf obm0tm;jzifhxm0&bk&m;ociftm; av;pm;olrsm; jzpfMuí 'ku©cHpm;rI r&SdEdkifMuaMumif;&Sif;vif;pGmjyqdkxm;onf/

 xm0&bk&m;onfyv’ifawmfudkaumif;uifbHküwnfawmfrlí tmPmawmfonfcyfodrf;aomt&yfwdkYudkESHYjym;ap\/ wefcdk;BuD;í EIwfu ywfawmf\toHudkem;axifvsuftrdefYawmftwdkif;aqmif&Gufaom aumif;uifwrefawmfwdkYxm0&bk&m; udkaumif;csD;ay;Muavmh? tvdkawmfodkYvdkufaomtrIawmfxrf;aumif;uifAdkvfajcawmftaygif;wdkY xm0&bk&m;udk aumif;csD; ay;Muavmh/(qm 103;19-21)

 ]]aumif;uifwreftaygif;wdkY xm0&bk&m;udk csD;rGrf;Muavmh?

aumif;uifAdkvfajctaygif;wdkYcsD;rGrf;Muavmh/}} (qm148;2)

 aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;onf tm;vHk;tkyfpdk;aom 0dnmOfawmfrsm; r[kwfoavm? olwdkYudku,fwifrI\ tarGqufcH olrsm;jzpfMurnfh ,HkMunfolrsm;twGuf tkyfpdk;&ef apvTwfoavm/ (a[NAJ 1;13?14)

 **''all''** [laompum;vHk;udkxyfumwvJvJoHk;jcif;rSm aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;udktaumif;ESifhtqdk;[lítkyfpkESpfpk cGJjcm;xm;rI r&SdaMumif;jyqdkvQuf&Sdonf/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;\ obm0ESifh ywfoufí&Sif;vif;pGmem;vnfrI\ta&;ygrIrSm opöm&SdrI\ &v'fudk olwdkY\obm0tvdkufrQa0cHpm;&efjzpfonf/ aemifb0udkvnf;aumif;? aojcif;rSxajrmufjcif;udk vnf;aumif;? &xdkufonf[k &Sifawmfrljcif;udk cH&aomolwdkYonf cHkrufjcif;? xdrf;jrm;ay;pm;jcif;udkrjyKwwfMu/ aojcif;ESifh tpOfuif;vTwfíaumif;uifwrefuJhodkYjzpfonfomru xajrmufjcif;\om;jzpfaomaMumifhbk&m;ocif\om;jzpfMu\/ (vk20;35?36) þtcsufrSmvufqkyfvufudkifjyK&efta&;BuD;aom tcsufwpfckjzpfonf/

 aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;onfraoEdkifMu? aojcif;w&m;onf aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;udkcsKyfudkifjcif;rjyKEdkif (a[NAJ 2;16)tu,fíaumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;onf'ku©udk cHpm;EdkifMuvQif c&pfawmf&Sifoefjyefvnf&Sifxajrmufvmonfh tcsdefwGifqkvmbfay;&ef oifhonf[k awGUaeaomolrsm;onfvnf;? 'ku©qif;&Judk cHMu&rnfjzpfonf/ 'ku©qif;&Jjcif;rS aojcif;w&m;udk jzpfaponfudk jrif&NyD;(a&m 6;23)? olwdkYwGifxm0&b0udkr&&SdEdkif? tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYwGif 'ku©jzpfEdkifbG,f&m wpfck&SdyguuREkfyfwdkYwGifaojcif;w&m;udkvnf; cHEdkif&eftm;&SmMurnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&maumif;uifwrefwdkY\obm0udk rQa0&efuREkfyfwdkY\qkvmbfudkjrifhapNyD;aumif;uifwrefu 'ku©udk cHpm;EdkifNyD;bk&m;ocif\ xm0&b0twGuft"dyÜg,f uif;rJhatmif jyKEdkifonf[k ajym&rnfjzpfonf/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;odkY&nfñTef;rI(vk 20;35?36)uaumif;uifwrefrsm;tm; taumif;tqdk; cGJjcm;rI r&SdaMumif;jyqdkxm;onf/ aumif;uifwrefwpfrsdK;wnf;rSm &Sdonf [kqdkonf/

 tu,fíaumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;onf'ku©cHpm;&ygu xm0&bk&m;ociftaejzifhol\aumif;uifwefawmf rsm;rSwqifh aqmif&Gufrnf[kaMunmxm;onfudkodjrifvsufuREkfyfwdkY\ b0twGif;ESifhavmua&;&mtjzmjzmudkrSefuefpGm aqmif&GufrIrSm tcsnf;ESD;jzpfusef&pfawmhonf/(qm 103;19?21)

 aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;rSwqifhaqmif&Gufvsuf xm0& bk&m;ocifonfol\0dnmOfawmf? wefcdk;awmftm;jzifh t&m&mudk atmifjrifEdkifonf[laomtcsufudkESvHk;oGif;Mu&onf/(qm 104;4) olwdkYtaejzifh xm0&bk&m;ociftm; ½dkaoorIrjyKoifh[laom tcsufrSm rjzpfEdkifacs? EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifygapaomf tvdkawmfonf aumif;uifbHküjynfhpHkouJhodkY ajrBuD;ay:rSmjynfhpHkygapawmh[k c&pf,mefbmom0ifrsm;uaeYpOfqkawmif;oifhonf/(r 6;10) tu,fíbk&m;ocif\ wrefawmfrsm;onfaumif;uifbHktwGif;rS 'ku©cHpm;aeMu&aom wrefawmfrsm;ESifh,SOfNydKif&rnfqdkygu bk&m;ocif\ qE´awmfonf xdkae&modkYtjynfht0 apvTwfjcif; rjyKvkyfEdkifojzifh bk&m;ocif\tem\*gwfEdkifiHawmftwGif; wlnDaom tajctaeudk&&SdMuvdrfhrnf/ 'ku©qif;&JrIESihfav;pm;vdkufemrItMum; tNrJwdkufyGJwpfckjzpfay:aernf/ urÇmBuD;wpfck twGif;xm0& tajctaeudktoHk;jyK&efrSm cufcJaomarQmfrSef;csufwpfckjzpfonf/ odkY&mwGif,if;rSmjyóemwpf&yfr[kwfay/

 **odkYaomf**c&pf,meftoif;awmfrsm;pGmwdkYuaumif;uifwref awmfrsm;onf 'ku©cHpm;&Edkifonf[ktawG;pdwful;&SdMuNyD;? urÇmBuD; ay:wGif 'ku©ESifhtcuftcJrsm;twGuf wm0ef&SdMuaom 'ku©jzpfaponhf aumif;uif wrefawmfrsm;,©K&Sdaeonf[k qdkonf/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh þvTJrSm;aomcH,lcsufudk avhvmrIwGifykdí jynfhpHkpGmaqG;aEG;Mu rnfjzpfygonf/ vuf&Sdtajctae wGif,©KuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhatmufyg tcsufrsm;udk avhvmMurnf/

  urÇmOD;usrf; 1wGif rSwfwrf;jyKxm;ouJhodkY uREkfyfwdkY\ udk,fydkiftjzpfrDum zefwD;rIwpfckjzpfEdkifonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ þb0 twGif;rnfodkYjzpfysufaeonfudkwlnDaomtajctaewpf &yftwGif;rS vuf&Sdaumif;uifwrefrsm;onftaumif;tqdk; (u 3;5)udkcGJjcm; od&SdEdkifMuonf/ xdktxuftydkif;tjcm;twGif;aexkdifNyD; 'ku©udk usL;vGefcJhMuaomtcsdKUvlrsm;udkrtkyfcsKyfEdkif/ odkY&mwGif þt&m tm;vHk;rSmvlwdkY\pdwftvdkvdkufrIoufoufomjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmu 'ku©cHpm;&aom aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;r&Sd[kodxm;aomvuf&Sdt ajc taeESifhywfoufíuREkfyfwdkYurnfonfhtcsufrsm;odxm;oifh onfudk ajymMum;ayonf/ aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;tm;vHk;onf bk&m;ocifudk vHk;0av;pm;Muonf/

 bk&m;ocifonf'kp½dkufudkMunfh½Iawmfrrl? oefY&Sif;aom rsufpd &Sdawmfrl\?(tA 1;13)þtjrifwGifaumif;uifbHk wGifraumif;rI usL;vGefaomolr&SdEdkifaytvm;wlyif(qm 5;4?5)ubk&m;ocifonf rw&m;aomtrIudkESpfoufaom bk&m;r[kwf? qdk;aomoludk vufcHawmf rrl? rdkufaomolonftwHawmfodkYr0if&? rw&m;ojzifhjyKaom oltaygif; wkdYudkrkef;awmfrl\[k&Sif;jyxm;onf/ aumif;uifbHkwGif&Sdaom bk&m;ocifudk 'ku©cHpm;aeMu&aomaumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;u xdk;ESufwdkufcdkufaeonf[laomtawG;rSm xdkpmydk'frsm;u azmfjyaom tcsufrsm;udktawmfyif0d0g'jzpfyGm;apayonf/

  \*&dpmvHk;ubmomjyefxm;aom **''Angel''** rSm **''messenger''** [k t"dyÜg,f&NyD; vlom;udk&nfñTef;Edkifonf/ ,if;uJhodkY vlom; owif; ydkYolrSm 'ku©jzpfEdkifonf/

 tjypfwifEdkifaomb0\tEIwfvu©Pmaqmifonfh vkyf&yf tm;vHk; jzpfay:Edkifonf/ taumif;qdk;0g;vlom;rsm;rSm c&pf,mef0g'udkt,HktMunfr&Sdolrsm;wGift rsm;qHk;awGU &aom,HkMunfrIrsm;teufwpfckjzpfonf/ tvm;wlyif c&pfprwfESihfywfoufaomc&pf,mefbmomudk t,HktMunf r&Sdolrsm;\tawG;rsm;onf c&pf,meft,l0g'udk ,HkMunf olrsm;omruc&pf,mefbmomudkt,HkMunfr&Sdolrsm;txdyg0if a&muf ysHUESYH oGm;onf/

  ,if;vuf&Sdjzpfwnfaeaom 'ku©jzpfaumif;uifwrefawmf pdwful;udkaxmufcHíem;vnfrIvGJrSm;Edkifaomor®m usrf;pm pmydk'frSmtenf;i,fom&Sdayonf/ xkdtcsufrsm;udk xkwfay;ol rsm;xHwGif&&SdEdkifaom raumif;qdk;0g;udk &SmazGjcif; **( In search of Satan)** wGifa&;om;xm;onf/ xkduJhodkY pmydk'f rsm;udk jyxm;aomor®musrf;pm oifMum;rIudk0d0g'uGJrIrjzpfEdkifay/

**avhvmrI 1 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ rnfonfhtcsufuuREfkyfwdkY\bk&m;ociftm;,HkMunfrIudktrsm; qHk;ulnDay;Edkifygrnfenf;/

 (u) toif;awmfodkYoGm;jcif;

 ( c) qkawmif;íor®musrf;pmavhvmrI

 ( \*) c&pf,mefbmom0ifrsm;odkYpum;ajymqdkjcif;

 (C) obm0udk½Ijrifjcif;

2/ atmufygwkdYwGifrnfonfht&monfbk&m;ocif\ trSefuefqHk; aom t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkcsufjzpfoenf;/

 (u) uREfkyfwkdY\pdwftwGif;tawG;wpfckrQomjzpfonf

 ( c) avxktwGif;rS0dnmOf\tydkif;tpwpfckjzpfonf

 ( \*) bk&m;ocif[lonfr&Sdyg

 (C)trSefwu,f½kyf0wåKjzifhwnf&Sdaomvlyk\*d¾KvfwpfOD;jzpfonf

3/ bk&m;ocifonf

 (u) nDñGwfrIwpfckvm;

 ( c) oHk;qlbk&m;wpfqlvm;

 ( \*) bk&m;trsm;pkxJrSwpfqlvm;

 (C) rnfonfhenf;jzifhrqdkt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdk&efrjzpfEdkifbl;vm;

4/ bk&m;ocif\trnf **'Yahweh Elohim'** onfbmukdqdkvdkwmvJ

 (u) jzpfrnfhol

 ( c) wefcdk;&SdaomoltkyfpkxJwGifazmfxkwfcH&rnfhol

 ( \*) BuD;us,faomolwpfOD;

 (C) tm;omrI

5/ **Angel** [laompum;vHk;onfbmudkqdkvdkwmvJ

 (u) vlESifhwlonf

 ( c) tawmifyHjzifhtkyfxm;onf

 ( \*) owif;ydkYol

 (C) vufaxmuf

6/ **Angel** rsm;onf'kku©qif;&JrIudkcH&Edkifygovm;

 (u) cH&Edkifygonf

 ( c) rcH&Edkifyg0d0g'uGJrIrjzpfEdkifay/

**avhvmrI 2 xm0&bk&m;\0dnmOfawmf**

**2.1 bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkcsuf**

 bk&m;ocifonfcHpm;rIESihfvIyf&Sm;rI&Sdaomvlom; tppftrSefwpfOD; tjzpfbk&m;ocif\yifudk,fp½dkufESifhtH0if cGifusjzpfrnfh enf;vrf;twdkif; uREfkyfwdkYb0 usifhBuHaexdkifrnfhbk&m;ocif\qE´awmfESifh uREkfyfwdkYESifh cHpm;csufrsm;ol\ vlrsm;udkrQa0cHpm;rnfhenf;vrf;tcsdKY olYwGif&Sdrnfudk arQmfrSef;xm;&rnf/ bk&mocifuxdkt&mtm;vHk;udkol\0dnmOfawmf tm;jzifhaqmif&GufoGm;jcif;jzpfonf/ tu,fíuRefawmfwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocifESifhywfoufíod&SdvdkNyD;bk&m;ocifESifh xda&mufaom qufEG,frI &Sdvdkygu uRefawmfwdkYubk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfESifh 0dnmOfawmf\aqmif&GufrIudkod&Sdem;vnf &efvkdtyfonf/

 0dnmOfawmfESifhywfoufíwduspGmt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdk&efrvG,fulay/ Oyrmtm;jzifhtu,fíoifhtaejzifhr\*Fvmaqmif wpfckudkoGm;cJh vQifxdkae&mwGiftrSefwu,fpdwfaumif;&Sdyg&JUvm;[laomtcsufudk rSwfcsufay;&rnfjzpfonf/ þodkY jyKvkyfjcif;jzifh tajctaeaumif; aMumif;? r\*FvmaqmifESifh ywfoufonfrsm; tm;vHk;aumif;rGefaMumif;? vlwdkif;pepfwus 0wfpm;qif,ifxm;MuaMumif;? tpm;taomuf aumif; rGefaMumif;? vlrsm;wpfOD;ESifh wpfOD;MuifMuifememajymqdkaeMuaMumif;? owdkYorD;uvSyaMumif;ponfjzifhrSwfcsufjyKEdkifrnfjzpfonf/ xdkt&m tm;vHk;rSm r\*Fvmaqmif\ pdwf"gwfzGJUpnf;rIudkjyqdkayonf/ xYdktwl bk&m; ocif\pdwf"gwfonfbk&m;ocifESifh ywfoufonfh t&mtm;vHk;udk tusOf;csHK; azmfñTef;vsuf&Sdonf/ "r®owfa[mif;usrf;wGif **"Spirit"** udkbmomjyefqdkxm;aom[D;jAL;pum;vHk;rSmtwdtustm;jzifh

**''breath"** odkYr[kwf **"power"** udkqdkvdkonf/ odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfrSmbk&m;ocif\tESpfom&jzpfonf/ avhvmrI 4.3wGif0dnmOfawmf[laompum;vHk;onfrnfodkYrnfyHkwpfOD;wpfa,muf\ pdwf"gwfESifhpdwf"gwfxm;&SdrIudk Oyrmtm;jzihf&Sif;jyxm;rnfjzpfygonf/ 0dnmOfawmfonfbk&m;ocif\tumtuG,frJhwefcdk;awmfudk&nfñTef;½HkrQom r[kwfaMumif;udk(a&m15;19)xif&Sm;odcJhNyD; bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;wGifvlwpfOD;wpfa,mufrnfuJhodkY awG;ac:onf[laom tcsufrSmtawGU&rsm;aom or®musrf;pmoifMum;rIwpfckjzpfNyD; ol\ vIyf&Sm;rIrsm;wGifazmfjyxm;onf/ (vk 23;7? r 12;34)uREkfyfwdkY\ udk,fydkif vIyf&Sm;rIrsm;ay:rStenf;i,faom a&mifjyef[yfrIwpfcku þtcsufudk cdkifrm apvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYuwpfpHkwpf&mudk awG;awmNyD;aemuf ydkif;wGifxdkt&mudktaumiftxnfazmfaqmif&Guf Muonf/ ykdíus,fus,f jyefYjyefYqdk&vQifbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf wpfom;wnf;jzpfonf/ xdkt&mrSm bk&m;ocif aqmif&Gufonfht"duusaomvlom; ae&mcs xm;rIESifh taMumif;&if;rsm;\wefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf awG;awmNyD; t&m&mudkaqmif&Gufonf/ uREkfyfawG;orQ jzpfvmvdrfh rnfjzpfap vdkwdkif;jzpfvmvdrfhrnf/(a[&Sm 14;24)

**xm0&bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmf**

 rsm;pGmaompmydk'frsm;ubk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfESifhol\ wefcdk; awmfudk &Sif;&Sif;vif;vif;cGJjcm;xm;onf/ pBuFm0Xmudkzefqif;&ef tvdkYiSm bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonf a&rsufESmjyifay:wGif vIyf&Sm;awmfrl\/bk&m;ocif uvnf; tvif;jzpfap[k trdefYawmf&Sdí tvif;jzpfav\/ (u 1;2?3)

 bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonft&mtm;vHk;jzpfaponfh wefcdk; awmfjzpfonf/ Oyrmtvif;a&mif 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh rdk;aumif;uif wefqmrsm;udkjzpfí vsifjrefaome\*g;udkvnf;zefqif;awmfrl\/(a,mb 26;13) xm0&bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifh rdk;aumif;uifudk vnf;aumif;? EIwfuywfawmftouftm;jzifhrdk;aumif;uifwefqmrsm;udk vnf;aumif;zefqif;awmfrl\/(qm 33;6)bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfudk

 ol\touf

 ol\EIwfuywfawmf

 ol\vufjzifhaz:jyxm;onf/

 t&m&mudkatmifjrifrI&&SdEdkifjcif;onfbk&m;ocif\ wefcdk;awmf jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\qE´awmfjzifh,HkMunfolrsm;udk wzef arG;zGm;ay; onf/(a,m 1;13),if;rSmol\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh arG;zGm;vmjcif; jzpfonf/(a,m 3;3-5)ol\qE´rSm 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh vIyf&Sm; aqmif&GufrIjzpfygonf/ obm0zefqif;rIESihfywfoufí uREkfyfwdkY ajymqdkMu&mwGif wpfzef0dnmOfawmfudkvTwfí olwdkYudk zefqif;awmfrl ojzifh ajrBuD;rsufESmudktopfjyKjyifawmfrl\/(qm 104-30) ,if;0dnmOf wefcdk;onft&m&m\jzpfwnfrIvnf;jzpfouJhodkY,if;wdkY\ zefwD;rI vnf; jzpfonf/,if;bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmftcsdKU wuf<upGmtm;oGif;rI r&Sdygu b0\0rf;enf;aMuuGJbG,f&m trSm;t,Gif;jzpfEdkifonf[k vG,fulpGmawG;qEdkifayonf/ ol\b0udkvmaeaom a,mbtrnf&Sd vlwpfa,mufudktjcm;ya&mzufuowday;&rnf/ tu,fí bk&m;ocif onf vludktvdkawmfr&Sdívl\ touf0dnmOf awmfudk½kyfodrf;awmfrlvQif cyfodrf;aom vlowå0gwdkYonf csufjcif;aoaysmufí ajrrIefYodkY wzefjyefa&mufMu&vdrfhrnf/ (a,mb 34;14?15)

 uREkfyfwdkYtm;ay;xm;aom 0dnmOfawmfESifhuREkfyfwdkY\b0udk jzpfapaom zefqif;rItm;vHk;ESifhywfoufíuREkfyfwdkY taejzifh avhvmrI 4.3 wGifawGUjrifMu&rnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYwGifb00dnmOfawmf\ toufonf uREkfyfwdkYtwGif;wGif &Sdaeonf/(u 7 ;22? **A.V.mg** )udk 0dnmOftoufudkarG;zGm;pOfuyif bk&m;ocifuuREkfyfwdkYtm;ay;tyf cJhNyD;jzpfonf/(qm 104;30? u 2;7),if;ubk&m;ociftm; owå0gtm; vHk;\ touf0dnmOfudktpdk;&awmfrlaom bk&m;ocifjzpfaponf/ (awmh 27;16?**cp** a[NAJ 12;9)bk&m;ocifonf zefqif;rItm;vHk;udkjzpfapaom b0\tm;jzpfaomaMumifhbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfrSm ae&mwdkif;wGif &Sdaeonf/ bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfrSwqifhbk&m;ocifonf vlrsm;&m ae&mwdkif;wGif olESifhtwl&SdaeNyD;? xdk0dnmOfawmf? wefcdk;awmfrSwqifh 'g0d'f\ pdwfESifhtawG;udk a'gifhwdkif;ae&mwdkif;rSod&Sdaejcif;jzpfonf[k 'g0d'ftrSwf&aeonf/ odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf udk,fwdkif rSmaumif;uifbHkwGif&Sdaeaomvnf;bk&m;ocif onfae&mwdkif;wGif &Sdaeonf[kqdkvdkonf/

 ]]uREkfyfxdkifjcif;? xjcif;t&mwdkYudkodawmfrl\? uREkfyf\tBuHtpnfwdkYudkta0;uyifem;vnfawmfrl\}} 0dnmOfawmfESifhvGwfjcif;tvdkYiSm tb,ft&yfodkY oGm;Edkifygonfenf;? rsufESmawmfESifhvGwfjcif;tvdkYiSSm tb,ft&yfodkYajy;Edkifygrnfenf;/ eHeuftaqmifwdkYudk ,lí ork'´,mpGef;üaevsif xdkt&yfüyifudk,fawmf\ vufonfuREkfyfudkydkYaqmifvsuf vusmfvufawmfonf udkifvsuf&Sdygvdrfhrnf/ (qm 139;2?7?9?10)

**oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf**

 bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfvufqkyfvufudkifjyKí us,fjyefYaom oabmw&m;wpfckjzpfaMumif;uREfkyfwdkY awGUcJhNydD;jzpfonf/ ,if;rSmol\pdwf"gwfESifh yifudk,ft&nftaoG;? olxm;&Sdaomwefcdk;awmf ol\tawG;rsm;udk taumiftxnfazmfrIwdkYwGifvufqkyf vufudkifjyKí us,fjyefUaomoabmw&m;wpfckjzpfonf/ olonfpdwfxifonfh twdkif;jzpf\/(13-23;7)bk&m;ocifonf vludk,fwkdifjzpfonf[k rqdkvdkEdkifaomfvnf; bk&m;ocifonfemrf0dnmOf jzpfawmfrl\(a,m 4;24) bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfus,fjyefYrIudkvufqkyfvufudkifjyK&mwGif uREkfyfwdkYtm;ulnD&ef uREkfyfwdkYu&efzef&efcgyifbk&m;ocif\oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfESifhywfoufízwfMum;Muonf/

 oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf[laoma0g[m&udk"r®owfopfu'fwGif us,fus,fjyefYjyefYawGU&onf/ **A.V** xJwGif**Holy Ghost** [laom a0g[m&udkrMumcPtoHk;jyKxm;onf/ odkY&mwGif acwfopfwGif ydkí&Sif;vif;ap&eftwGuf **Holy Spirit** oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOf awmf[ktNAJt"dyÜg,fjyefqdkoifhonf/ ,if;rSm"r®owfa[mif;usrf;\ bk&m;&Sif\ 0dnmOfawmf odkYr[kwf t&Sifocif\0dnmOfawmfwGif twlwlyifjzpfonf/ ,if;rSm **Penteeost** vufxufwGif wrefawmfrsm; tm;oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfavmif;csrIrSwfwrf;rsm;yg0ifaom wref awmf(2)uJhodkYpmydk'frsm;wGif&Sif;vif;pGm awGU&onf/ aemifumvü vlrsdK;wumwdkYtay:odkYig\0dnmOfawmfudkigoGef;avmif;rnf? oifwdkY\ om;orD;rsm;onf ya&mzufÓPfESifha[majymMu&vdrfhrnf/(w 2;17) wzef(vk 4;1)wGifa,½IonfoefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhpHkvsuf a,mf'efjrpfem;rSjyefpOfwGif0dnmOfawmfonf awmodkYydkYaqmifawmfrl\ [krSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ tvm;wlyifa[m&Sm 61wGif xm0&bk&m; ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonfuREkfyf\ tay:wGifzHk;vTrf;vdrfhrnf[k a,½Iu qdkxm;onfhjzpf&yfESpfckpvHk;wGif (ESifhtjcm;rsm;pGmaomjzpf&yfrsm;wGif) oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudka&S;a[mif;"r®owfusrf;\ a0g[m&bk&m; ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfESifhwlnDrIjyKxm;onf/

 oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfatmufygpmydk'frsm;wGif bk&m;ocif \wefcdk;awmfESifhrnfuJhodkYtNydKifjzpfaeonfudkvnf;owdjyKyg/

 ]]oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf oif\tay:rSm oufa&mufawmfrlí tjrifhqHk;aombk&m;\wefcdk; tmEkabmf awmfonf oifhudkvTrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf/}} (vk 1;35)

 ]]oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;tm;jzifh arQmfvifhjcif; yg&rDESifh<u,f0apjcif;iSm ,HkMunfaompdwf&Sdí 0rf;ajrmufoufomjcif;trsdK;rsdK;wdkYESifhjynfhpHkrnftaMumif; arQmfvifhjcif;\ t&Sifbk&m;ocifonfu,fr oem;awmfrlygapaom tusifhtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? em;axmifapjcif;iSmc&pfawmfonf edrdwfvu©Pm tHhbG,faomtrIrsm;üygaomwefcdk;? oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\wefcdk;udkjyíightm;jzifh jyKorQwdkYudk omigajym0Hh\/}} (a&m 15;13?19)

 ]]igwdkYa[majymaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;onf oifwdkYü pum;oufoufjzpfonfr[kwf? wefcdk;ESifhvnf;aumif;? oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhvnf;aumif; 0dpdudpö r&SdbJtrSefodjcif;ESifhvnf;aumif;jynfhpHkaom w&m;jzpf \/}} (1 ouf 1;5)

 ]]ighcrnf;awmfüuwd&Sdonfhtwdkif; oifwdkYüigjyKOD;rnf? odkYjzpfíoifwdkYonf aumif;uifuwefcdk;udk rcHrDwdkif atmif a\*s½kqvifNrdKUüaeMuOD;avmh/}} (vk 24;49)

 ]]a,½Iudk,fwdkifvnf;oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfESifh wefcdk;awmfjzifh cefYxm;jcif;cH&jcif;jzpfonf/}} (w10;38)

 ]]aygvonfol\a[majymjcif;udkbk&m;ocif\ wefcdk;awmfudk wefqmqifí ausmaxmufaemufcH jyKEdkifonf/ uREkfyf\a[majymcsufESifh uREkfyf\ a[majymjcif;rsm;onf bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfESifh wefcdk;awmftwdkif;jzpfonf/}} (1 aum 2;4)

**2.2 pdwfxufoefrI**

 bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfudkol\0dnmOfawmf\vkyfaqmif aomvkyfaqmifcsuftm;jzifholuazmfxkwfay;onfh bk&m;ocif \wefcdk;awmftawG;rsm;ESifh pdwfaepdwfxm;? tjypft"dyÜg,f zGifhqdkxm;onf/ a&SUtydkif;wGifbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfudkzefqif;rItjzpf vkyfief;xJwGifrnfuJhodkYjrifawGU&onfudkazmfjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ ]]0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh rdk;aumif;uifwefqmrsm;udkjrifízefqif;awmfrl\/}}(a,mb 26;13) bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfvuf&Sdzefqif;rI jzpfay:ap&ef a&rsufESmjyifay:wGifvIyf&Sm;awmfrl\/(u 1;2)odkYwdkif xm0&bk&m;\EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifhurÇmBuD;udk zefqif;onf/(qm 33;6)urÇmOD;usrf;wGifrSwfwrf;jyK&Sif;jyxm;onfhtwdkif; t&m&mwdkif;onf zefqif;NyD;jzpfvmMuonf[kbk&m;ocifu>rufawmfrlonf/ xkdYaMumifh bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonfol\ EIwfuywfawmfudkrsm;pGm a&mifjyef[yfvsuf &Sdonf/ ,if;rSmuREkfyfwdkY\ pum;vHk;rsm;u uREfkyfwdkY\ twGif;ydkif;pdwful; tawG;rsm;ESifhqE´udk azmfxkwfNyD;wdwdusus trSefwu,fjzpfay:vmMuonfodkYjzpfonf/ pdwfESvHk;tjynfh&Sdonfh twdkif; EIwf>rufwwf\/(r 12;34)[ka,½Iu vdr®myg;eyfpGmñTefjycJhonf/ odkYjzpf&mtu,fíuREkfyfwdkYu uREkfyfwdkY\ pum;rsm;udkxdef;csKyfygu uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh uREkfyfwdkY\tawG;rsm;udkyxrOD;qHk;xdrf;csKyf&rnf? bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonf ol\0dnmOfodkYr[kwf tawG;rsm;\ a&mifjyef[yfrIwpfckjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmwGifbk&m;ocif\ EIwfu ywfawmfrsm;udkpmjzifha&;om;jyKpkxm;jcif;rSm aumif;csD;ay;bG,f&m wpfckjzpfNyD; ,if;ruREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf odkYr[kwfpdwf"gwfudkem;vnfEdkifrnf jzpfonf/ pdwfxufoefrIjzpf pOftm;jzifhol\ 0dnmOfawmftm;pmjzifh a&;om;azmfjyjcif;\ tHhbG,f &mrsm;udk bk&m;ocif atmifjrifawmfrlonf/ þa0g[m&onf **"spirit"** [laompum;vHk;wGiftajccHonf/

**IN- SPIRIT- ATION**

 0dnmOfonftoufodkYr[kwf touf½Ijcif;[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ pdwfxufoefrIrSm touf½IrItajctaeudk azmfñTef;onf/ ,if;rSm vlrsm;u a&;om;rSwfwrf;wifxm;aom pum;vHk;rsm;rSmbk&m;ocif\ pdwftm;xufoefrIatmufrS jzpfNyD;bk&m;ocif0dnmOfawmf\ pum;vHk;rsm;jzpfonf/ aygvu **Timothy** tm;or®musrf;pmESifh &if;ESD;uRrf;0ifrIr&Sdatmif tm;xkwfjcif;rSmbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfrSEIwf uywfawmfrsm;ESifhywfoufaomtHhMozG,f&mjzpf&yfrsm;udkarhavsmhap&ef OD;wnfrIjzpfNyD;bk&m;ocif\ rSefuefaomtodÓPf&&Sdap&ef uREkfyfwdkY\vdktyfcsufrsm;tm;vHk;udkjznfhqnf;ay;onf/

 a,½Ic&pfudk,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifhu,fwifjcif;tvdkYiSm ynmudkay;Edkifaom"r®usrf;pmudki,faomt&G,frSpí avhusifhonfudk4if;? odrSwfonfESifhtxufuoifíESvHk;oGif;rdaomt,l0g'üwnfaeavmh? xdkusrf;pm&SdorQonf bk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;awmfrlaomtm;jzihfjzpfí bk&m;ocif\vlonfpHkvifaomol? aumif;aomtrItrsdK;rsdK;udkjyKpkjcif; tvdkYiSmjyifqifaomoljzpfrnftaMumif;Mo0g'ay;jcif;? tjypfudk azmfjyjcif;? ajzmifhrwfpGmjyKjyifjcif;? w&m;udkoGefoifjcif;? aus;Zl;rsm; udkjyK wwf\/(2wd 3;15-17)tu,fí wuf<urIudkjzpfapaom usrf;pm tae jzifh todynm? A[kokwtjynfht0 jznfhqnf;ay;Edkifygu bk&m; ocif ESifhywfoufítrSefw&m;udktwGif;buf tvif;a&mif tcsdKUtwGuf uREkfyfwdkYtm;jyo&ef rvdktyfay/ odkY&mwGifvlrsm;uolwdkY\ yk\*d¾Kvfa&; qdkif&mcHpm;rIrsm;ESihf tawGUtBuHKrsm;udk bk&m;ocif\olwdkYudkay;aom todynmA[kokw\ yifr&if;jrpftjzpfftBudrfrnfrQajymMum;cJhNyD;vJ/ tu,fíbk&m;ocif\pdwfwuf<uaompum;ay: wGif,HkMunfvufcHrIrSm c&pf,mefb0twGif; wpfOD;wpfa,muftaejzifh vHk;0jznfhqnf;wnf aqmuf&ef vHkavmufonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\b0wGif tjcm;rSefuefrI wefcdk; twGufrvdktyfay/ tu,fí,if;uJhodkYvdktyfrI&Sdygu bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonfaygvjzpfrnf[k uwdjyKxm;ouJhodkYNyD;jynfhpHkpGm wnfaqmufrIrjzpfEdkifay/ or®musrf;pmudkuREkfyfwdkY\ vufxJwGif udkifpGJNyD;,if;rSmbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfEIwfuywfawmfrsm; tppftrSefjzpfonfudk,HkMunfí ,HkMunfrI tawmftwefwnfaqmuf ,l&rnfjzpfonf/ tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm;onf,aeYumvrsm;pGmaom c&pf,mef rsm;uJhodkYbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmf\qdkvdkcsufrsm;udk twdkif; twmwpfcktxdpdwf0ifpm;vmcJhMuonf/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh a[NAJ(4;2) ay:wGif owd&SdpGmxkwfjyef&efvdktyfonf/

 ]]igwdkYonf0rf;ajrmufp&mowif;udkxdkolwdkUuJhodkY Mum;Mu&NyD/ odkY&mwGifolwdkYMum;&aomw&m; pum; onf Mum;&aomolwdkYtxJü,HkMunfjcif;ESifh ra&maESm aomaMumifh tusdK;udkray;/}}

 vufcH&&Sdaombk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf^EIwfuywfawmf\ wefcdk;awmfwGifjynfhpHkaom ,HkMunfrIwpfckudkjr§ifhwifrnfhtpm; bk&m; ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfudkuREkfyfwdkY\ toJESvHk;udkrSefuefpGm MoZmvTrf; rdk;apNyD; uREkfyfwdkY\b0tm;bk&m;ocif \EIwfuywfawmfudk av;pm; vdkufemrnfhcHpm;csuf tawGUtBuHKudko,faqmifjcif;xuf uREkfyfwdkYtm; bk&m;ocifudk vufcHEdkifaprnf/ uREkfyfwdkYtay:odkY rSefuefaom wefcdk;awmfonf ½kwfw&uf0ifa&mufvmaprnfh0dnmOfydkif;qdkif&m vrf;wdkY uydkíqGJaqmifrI&Sdapvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfxJwGif&SdonfhBuD;rm;aom 0dnmOf wefcdk; udkvufcH&efqE´r&SdrIuc&pf,mefrsm;pGm wdkYtm;usrf;pmtm;vHk;onf xm0&bk&m;ocifutjynfhtpHka[mMum;cJhaom usrf;pmrsm; [kwfr[kwff ar;cGef;ar;ap&ef jzpfay:apcJhonf/ or®musrf;pmxJwGif uREfkyfwdkY zwf½IcJh&aom tcsufrsm;pGmwdkYrSma&S;ynm&SdvlBuD;rsm;\yk\*¾dKvfa&; tBuHÓPfxifjrif,lqcsufrsm;omjzpfonf[k olwdkYutBuHjyKxm; avonf/ odkY&mwGifyDwmu xdkt"dyÜg,frJh taMumif;jycsufudk xda&mufpGm uefYuGufxm;onf/

 ]]omíNrJNrHaomtem\*wådpum;awmfonf igwdkYü&Sdao;\? pdwfESvHk;xJü tm\*kPfwufí Mu,feDay:xGuf onfhumvwdkifatmif xdktem\*wåd pum;awmf udkarSmifrdkuft&yfü xGef;vif;aom qDrD; uJhodkYrSwfíoifwdkY onftrSDjyKoifhMu\/ usrf;pmü ygaomtem\*wådpum;rnfonfum; udk,fhtvdk tavsmufteufray:[k a&S;OD;pGmodrSwfMuavmh? taMumif;rlum; tem\*wådpum;onf vlYtvdktm;jzihf jzpfzl;onfr[kwf bk&m; ocif\ oefY&Sif;olwdkYonf oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wdkufwGef;awmfrljcif;udk cH&ía[majymMu\/}}

 txufygtaMumif;tcsufrsm;tjyifuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh or®musrf; pmwGifyg0ifaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;udk ,HkMunf&rnf/

**or®musrf;pma&;om;olrsm;**

 or®musrf;pm\pkpnf;tm;jzpfaprIudkcdkifrmaom ,HkMunfrI wpfckwnf aqmufrIrSmta&;BuD;ayonf/ or®musrf;pm a&;om;olrsm; onfolwdkYtm;pOfqufrjywfEdI;aqmfaompdwf"gwfjzifh BuHUcdkifpGm aqmif&Guf &mwGif olwdkY\pum;vHk;rsm;onf olwdkY\udk,fydkifpum;vHk;rsm; r[kwfMu ay/ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfonfor®mw&m;jzpfyg\/ (a,m 17;17) ,if;rS xdkusrf;pm&SdorQonfbk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;awmfrlaom tm;jzihfjzpfí bk&m;ocif\vlonfpHkvifaom? aumif;aomtrI trsdK;rsdK;wdkYudk jyKpkjcif;tvdkYiSmjyifqifaomoljzpfrnftaMumif;Mo0g'ay;jcif;? tjypfudk azmfjyjcif;? ajzmifhrwfpGmjyKjyifjcif;? w&m;udkoGefoifjcif; aus;Zl;rsm;udkjyKwwf\/(2wd 3;16?17)trSefw&m;u pdwfxd cdkufaprIrsm;twGufvlrsm;pGmESifh tuRrf;w0ifrjzpfrIrSm tHhMozG,f&mr[kwfay/ ya&mzufa,&rdonfbk&m;ocif wdkufwGef;aom pum;rsm; udkajymMum;jcif; twGufqefYusifrIrsm;pGm cHpm;&onfh twGuf rSwfwrf; rjyK&efodkYr[kwfolajymaompum;rsm;udk trsm;odatmif rjyKvkyf&ef qHk;jzwfcJhonf/ odkY&mwGifbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk a&;om;jcif;rSmvlom;\pdwfqE´xufbk&m;&Sif\qE´\ &v'faMumifh olYwGifa&G;cs,frIr&Sdapí oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ ac:aqmifrIudk cH&onf/ vlwdkif;uuREkfyfudkavSmifajymif oa&mfaeMuojzifh aeYpOfpdwfqif;&Jae&onf/ xdkYaemufuREkfyfuol\ tvkyfudkrazmfxkwfyg/ ol\trnfrsm;ESifhywfouf ívnf;rajymyg[kajymvdkufonf/ odkY&mwGif olajymaompum;onfuREkfyf\ESvHk;om;twGif; uREkfyf\t½dk;rsm;xJodkY rD;pjzifhxdk;ouJhodkYemusifvsuf&Sdygonf/ uREkfyfcHEdkif&nfr&Sdawmhyg? uREkfyfaejcif;iSmrpGrf;awmhyg/(a, 20;79)

 tu,fíxdkvlrsm;uwpfpdwfwpfydkif;omtm;ay;orIjyKcJhvQif uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocif\rSefuefaom EIwfuywfawmf odkYr[kwf 0dnmOfawmfodkYa&mufEdkifawmhrnfr[kwfay/ tu,fíolwdkYa&;orQ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmf trSefjzpfcJhvQif vIHaqmfrIjzpfcsdeftwGif; bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifholwdkYujynfhpHkpGm aqmif,loGm; EdkifMu rnfjzpfonf? odkYr[kwfygu&v'frSmbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk vHk;0vufcHrIwpfcku uRefawmfwdkYtm;zwf½I vdkufemap&efydkí pdwf"gwf udkvIHaqmfay;avonf/ EIwfuywfawmfonf tvGefpifMu,f onfjzpfí udk,fawmf\uRefonfESpfoufyg\/ (qm 119;140)

 odkYjzpf&mor®musrf;pm pmtkyfrsm;onfvlrsm;\usrf;pmwGif bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfrSxGufvmaom bk&m;&Sif\ vkyf&yfrsm; yifjzpfonf/ þtrSefw&m;udk"r®owfusrf;u "r®opf a[mif;usrf;\ a&;om;csufrsm;udkrnfuJhodkYñTef;qdkonf udkpOf;pm;jcif;jzifhazmfjyonf/

 (r 2;5. **(R.V. mg)** )uxdkusrf;pmudk ya&mzufrsm;u wqifhrnfuJhodkYa&;om;onfudkazmfjyonf/ bk&m;ocifu vlrsm;rSwqifha&;om;cJhjcif;jzpfonf/

 oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf 'g0d'frif;\ EIwfjzifhAsm'dwfxm;awmfrlESifhaomusrf;pmcsuftwdkif; rjynfhpHkbJrae&/ (w 1;16),if;rSmqmvHusrf;rS yDwm\&nfñTef;csufjzpfonf/ (**cp** a[NAJ 3;7)

 or®musrf;pmudka&;om;Muaomvlom;pma&;q&mrsm;onf a&S;OD; c&pf,mefrsm;odkYa,bk,stm;jzihfta&;rygcJhMuayolwdkY\pum;vHk;rsm; udkta&;BuD;aombk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfjzihfrpl;pdkufMuaomaMumifhjzpfonf/

**b k&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfwefcdk;**

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf ol\pdwfudk&nfñTef;½HkrQrubJ xdk tawG;rsm;udkoluazmfjyonfhwefcdk;awmfESifh vnf;&nfñTef;onf/ ol\ 0dnmOfawmfEIwfuywfonfol\pdwfrSazmfxkwfcsufwpfckrQomr[kwfbJ xdkEIwfuywftwGif;rSvsifjrefaomxufjrufaomwefcdk;awmfvnf;jzpfonf/

 u,fwifjcif;qDodkY þb0\vkyfief;&yfi,frsm;udk t&Sdef t[kef jr§ifh&ef vkdtyfonf/ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk ½dkaoav;pm;rIu uREkfyfwdkYtm;ay;onf/ wefcdk;awmfaMumifhjzpfay:vmaom uREkfyfwdkY\todÓPfA[kokwjzifhcHpm;rI rsm;udkausmfvTm;Edkifonf/ xdkwefcdk;awmfudkrSefuefaomESpfoufrIwpfcku xdktcsufudk toHk;jyK&ef pdwfygapoifhonf/ þtawGUtBuHKrsm;pGmteuf aygv\a&;om;csufrSm

 ]]igonfc&pfawmf\{0Ha\*vdw&m;aMumifh &SufaMumufjcif;r&Sd? taMumif;rlum;xdk w&m;onf a&S;OD; pGmü,k'vl? aemufü a[vovl? ,HkMunforQ aomvl taygif;wdkYudk u,fwifapaom bk&m;ocif\ wefcdk;awmfjzpf\/}} (a&m 1;16)

 ]]vk(1;37 **R.V** )utvm;wljzpf&yfudk axmufjyonf/bk&m;ocifwwfEdkifawmf rrlaom trIr&Sd/}}

 or®musrf;pmavhvmrIESifhuREkfyfwdkY\b0twGif; vufawGUtoHk;csrI uvsifjrefaomjzpfpOfwpfckjzpfonf/ ,if;rSmxm0&bk&m;ocif qdkif&mavhvmolrsm;\ at;aq;aom acwfrDenf;vrf;okdY qufpyfrI pdwf r&Sdonfomru toif;awmfrsm;pGmwdkY\ taumif;jrif c&pf ,mef0g'rsm;ESifhvnf;qufpyfrIr&Sday/ pmydk'ftenf;i,fudkomtwdkcsKyf azmfñTef;xm;NyD; xdkpmydk'frsm;udk em;vnfap&efodkYr[kwftoHk;jyK&ef BudK;yrf; tm;xkwfrIr&Sday/ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmf onf vsifjrefaom½dkuftm;ESifh pGrf;tm;aumif;onf/ bk&m;ocifwefcdk;awmf\ EIwfuywfawmfjzpfonf(a[NAJ4;12?13)bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywf awmfonf ,HkMunfolrsm;udk xda&mufaomvkyfaqmifrIjzpfaponf/ (1ouf2;13)bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrSwqifh bk&m;ocifu rSefuefpGm ,HkMunfolrsm;\ pdwfxJwGifwuf<upGmwpfaeYwm\ tcsdef em&Dwdkif; vkyfaqmifvsuf&Sdonf/

 oifavhvmoif,laeaomaumif;csD;owif;\ tajccHtcsufrSm bk&m;&Sif\ ppfrSefaomwefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/ tu,fíoifu aqmif&Guf&ef cGifhjyKvQifbk&m;ocif\ vltjzpfoifhb0udk ajymif;vJ ay;vdrfhrnf/ xdkodkY aomtm;jzifhtvGefBuD;jrwfí tzdk;xdkufaom uwdrsm;udk igwdkYü ay;tyf awmfrlNyD? taMumif;rlum; xdkuwdawmfrsm;udktrDSjyKí oifwdkY onfavmuDwyfrufjcif;? tnpftaMu;ESifhuif;vGwfojzifh bk&m; yuwd udkqufqH&aomoljzpfMurnf/(2ay 1;4)aygvk\a[mMum;csufrSm 0dnmOf awmfESifh wefcdk;awmfudkvufawGU&Sif;vif;ajymjycsufjzpfonf/(1aum 2;4)

 olwdkY\c&pfawmfodkYudk;uG,fqnf;uyf&efawmif;qdkrIrsm; &Sdaomfvnf; bk&m;&Sif\EIwfuywfawmfor®m usrf;pmwGif r,Hkwpf0uf ,Hkwpf0ufjzpf aeMuolrsm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkYudk0ef;&Hvsuf&Sdayonf/ tvm;wl yifolwdkYubk&m;&Sifudk ,HkMunfudk;uG,fonfh wdkifwu,f vlom;jzpf onf[laom tcsufudkvufcH&efysufuGufaeMuqJjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ yk\*d¾Kvfa&;qdkif&mcHpm;rIrsm;ESifh cdkifNrJaom,HkMunfcsuf rsm; tay:wGif? or®musrf;pm\tay:wGifpkpnf;xufoefrIESifh ,if;\jrifhjrwfrIudk jiif;qdkumbk&m;&Sif\wefcdk;awmfudkjiif;qefvQuf&Sdayonf/(2wd 3;5)\pum;vHk;rsm;updwfxJodkY wdk;0ifvmcJhonf/ bk&m;0wfü arGUavsmfa,mifaqmifí arGUavsmfjcif;? wefcdk;udkjiif;y,faom oljzpfMu vdrfhrnf/ **i.e** aumif;csD;owif;EIwfuywfawmf\wefcdk;

 uREkfyfwdkY\tajccH0g'udkurÇmuxdk;ESufcJhonf/ tvm;wlyif aygvkESifhol\ a[majymolrsm;tzGJUudkvnf;xdk;ESuf cHcJh&onf/ taMumif;rlum;qHk;½IH;jcif;odkYa&mufaom olwdkYüvuf0g; uyfwdkif w&m; onfrdkufaomw&m;jzpf\/ u,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufaomigwdkYü xdkw&m;onf bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/(1aum 1;18)

 þtcsuftm;vHk;udkpdwfxJwGifpGJvsuf uREkfyfwdkYwpfOD;csif; taejzifh BuD;rm;aom avhvmrIudktpOfpGJvsufuREkfyfwdkY \vufxJwGif or®musrf;pm udkudkifNyD;pdwfyg0ifpm;pGmzwf½IavhvmNyD;vdkufemEdkifrIrjyKEdkifbl;vm;/

**EIwfuywfawmfodkY bk&m;ocif\ vlrsm;\&yfwnfrI taetxm;**

 or®musrf;pmqdkif&mrSwfwrf;udkpdwfyg0ifpm;rIjzihfzwf½Ijcif;u or®m usrf;pma&;olrsm;uolwdkY\pdwftm; xufoefrIudktodtrSwfjyK½Hkomru tjcm;or®musrf;pma&;olrsm;udkvnf;olwdkYpdwfxufoefrIay:rlwnfívnf; jyKrlwwfMuayonf/ ,cifa,½Ionfþtydkif;wGifxif&Sm;rIydkavonf/ a,½Ionf'g0d'f\qmvHusrf;wGifazmfjycsuft& olu0dnmOfawmftwGif;rS 'g0d'f[laompum;vHk;rsm;jzifhtpysdK;azmfñTef;cJhonf/ ,if;wGif'g0d'f\ pum;vHk;rsm;u pdwfxufoefrIjzpfaponf[laomtcsuf? ol\tod trSwfjyKrludkjyocJhonf/ a,½Iuarma&S\a&;om;csufrsm;ESifh ywfoufí rdefYMum;cJhonf/(a,m 5;45-47)arma&Su **Pentateuch** udka&;om;cJhaMumif;udkol,HkMunfaMumif;jyqdkcJhonf/ tajr§mftjrifBuD;aom c&pf,mefrsm;uarma&Staejzihf,if;udka&;EdkifrI&dS? r&Sd[laomtcsufukd oHo,&SdcJhonf/ odkY&mwGif c&pfawmf\&yfwnfrIuolwdkY\ enf;vrf;udk &Sif;vif;pGmacszsufcJhonf/ oluarma&S\a&;om;rIrsm;udkbk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmf[kac:qdkcJhonf/(r 7;8?9)tvm;wl½dk;om;rIr&Sdaom oHo, jzpfoltkyfpku"r®owfopfusrf;trsm;pkrSm'@m&D jzpfaMumif;zGifh[Mu onf/ odkY&mwGifa,½IodkYr[kwfaygvwdkYurnfonfhtcgrQ xdktwdkif; rjyKrlrowfrSwfMuacs/a,½Iu&SDumbk&ifronf vufcHxm;aom ordkif; aMumif; qdkif&mtcsufwpfcktjzpf>rufMum;cJhonf/(r 12;42)olu &SDum bk&ifrESifh ywfoufaom yHk0wåKtjzpfrajymcJhacs/

 wrefawmfrsm;\&yfwnfcsufrSmolwdkY\t&Sifocif\ &yfwnfrIESifh qifwlayonf/ yDwmuc&pfawmf\ EIwfuywfawmfrsm;udk ol\ udk,fydkifem;jzihf Mum;cJh&rIrSmydkíaocsmaom ya&mzufrsm;\pum;tm;jzihf 0dk;w0g;jzpfrI &SdcJhaMumif;xkwfazmfcJhonf/(2ay 1;19-21)aygv\ pmrsm; onf tjcm;usrf;pmrsm;uJhodkYusrf;pmrsm;yifjzpfaMumif;? yDwmu ,HkMunf cJhonf/ ,if;rSma&S;a[mif;"r®owfESifhywfoufí omref toHk;jyKxm;aom pum;pkwpfpkjzpfonf/ þodkYjzifh yDwmuaygv\pmrsm;tm;"r®owf a[mif;udk,fpm;jyKtjypfjrifcJhonf/

 wrefawmf0wåK? {zufMo0g'ESihfAsm'dwfusrf;rsm;wGif wqifhpum; rsm;pGmyg0ifaeMuonf/(**c.p** w.13;51?r 10;14) ,if;rSmwlnDaom 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhpdwfxufoefrItm;vHk;udkomru "r®owfopfusrf;udk a&;om;olrsm;tm;jzifh? "r®owfrSwfwrf;rsm;tm; pdwf0ifpm;rIjzpfapjcif; udkvnf; ñTefjyvsuf&Sdonf/ 1.wd.5.18wGifaygvu(w&m 25;4)ESifh (vk 10;7)ESpfrsdK;pvHk;udkor®musrf;pmtjzpfazmfñTef;xm;onf/ aygvu ol\owif;tcsuftvufrsm;onfoludk,fwdkif ajymaompum;rsm;r[kwf? c&pfawmfxHrSvmaom tcsuftvufrsm; jzpfaMumif;cdkifcdkifrmrmqdkcJhonf/(8vm 1;11?12? 1aumf2;13? 11;23? 15;3),if;udktjcm;aomwrefawmfrsm;utodtrSwfjyKcJhMuonf/(&Sif,mukyf 4;5)u(8vm 5;17)rS aygv\pum;rsm;udk usrf;pmtjzpf azmfñTef;xm;onf/

 bk&m;ocifuc&pfawmftm;jzifhAsm'dwfay;awmfrlcJhNyD;? aemufxyfAsm'dwfay;&efrvdktyf/(a[NAJ 1;2)or®musrf;pmu ,©Ktcg oif,lr&&SdEdkifaomtjcm; a&;om;csufrsm;udk &nfñTef;xm;onfudk awGUjrifEdkifayonf/( Oyrm **the book of Jasher, the writings of Nathan, Elijah, Paul to Corinth, and John's third Epistle implies that John had written an unpreserved letter to the church which Diotrephes had refused to obey )** tb,fhaMumifhxdka&;om;csufrsm;onf uREkfyfwdkYtwGuf rusef&pfawmh oenf;/ cdkifcdkifrmrmqdk&vQifxdkt&mrsm;onf uREkfyfwdkYtm;xm;&m rjzpf aomaMumifh jzpfayonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifuuREkfyfwdkYtwGuftm;xm; Edkifaomt&mtm;vHk;udkusef&pfapcJhaMumif;tcdkiftrm ajymqdkEdkifayonf/

 "r®owfusrf;pmtkyfrsm;onfpdwf0ifpm;zG,f&m tjzpfwjznf;jznf; vufcHvmaeaMumif;azmfxkwfjyqdkavonf/ odkY&mwGif wpfOD;u tjcm;olwpfOD;\ a&;om;csufrsm;udk wrefawmfrsm;ucdkifvHkrIr&dS[k qdkcJhMuonf/ igonfoifwdkYtm; a&;íay;vdkufaom pum;wkdYonf bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfjzpfaMumif;udkya&mzufjzpfaomol 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udkcH&aom olrnfonfum; 0efcHygap/ wpfpHkwpfa,muf aomolonf rodvQifrodbJaeap(1aum 14;37? 1a,m 4;1? Asm 2;2) pdwf0ifwpm;a&;om;xm;aompmrsm;udk csufjcif;yif pdwf0ifpm;rItjzpf vufcHcJhonf[kqdkvdkonf/ tu,fíuREkfyfwdkY\ or®musrf;pmxJwGif vrf;ñTefrIr&Sdaom vlom;rsm;a&G;cs,fxm;onfhwpfpHkwpf&myg0ifaecJhaomf usrf;pmtkyfonf0ifa&mufrI r&SdEdkifay/

**2.3 oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\vufaqmifrsm;**

 bk&m;ocifonfol\qufqHrIrsm;udkvlrsm;ESifhjyKvkyfonfh tcsdef rsm;wGifbk&m;ocifuol\wefcdk;awmf(oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf) toHk;jyKrIudk vlrsm;odkYwyfqifcGJa0ay;cJhonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap,if;rSm vdktyfvQifvdktyfovdk toHk;jyKEdkifonf/ bmrQa&;om;xm;jcif;r&Sdaom csufvufrSwfyHkpHjzifh rnfonfhtcgrQray; oD;jcm;aqmif&GufrIwpfck twGufomoefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudktpOftoHk;jyKMu&onf/ atmifjrifNyD; ajrmufoGm;onfhtcgwGifoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\ vufaqmifudkjyefvnf½kyfodrf;vdkufonf/ bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonf bk&m;ocif\pdwfxJwGif &Sdonfhtwdkif;jzpfpOfudk a&SUodkYwGef;ydkYonfh enf;twdkif;jyKrlonf/ ol\&nfrSef;csufrSm bk&m;ocif\ a&&Snf taMumif;xl; rsm;udko,faqmif&eftvdkYiSmvlrsm;\ b0rsm;twGif; a&wdkcHpm;rIrsm;udkrMumcPjzpfay:apjcif;jzpfonf/ (avhvmrI 6.1wGifMunfhyg) odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif\ oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkol\ b0wGifvlom;rsm;\cHpm;&rIrsm;udk ayghyg;oufomap&eftoHk;rjyKay/ ,if;uJhodkYoufomrIwpfckckrSm bk&m;ocif\ pdwfudkuREkfyfwdkYxHodkY azmfñTef;&ef twGuf jzpfapvdrfhrnf/

 ,if;rSm,aeYtcsdeftcgwGifoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfodkY xif&Sm;aom c&pf,mefrsm;\&yfwnfrIodkYowfrSwfxm; aomuGJjym; csufjzpfonf/ ½kyfydkif;qdkif&m tusdK;jzpfxGef;rIaMumifh c&pfawmfwGif ,HkMunfrIrSmwefbdk;&SdaMumif;jyqdkayonf/ Oyrm-oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfjzifha&m\*gukpm;jcif; ,if;tcsufu,l\*E¨muJhodkY y#dyu©aMumifh pnf;vHk;rINydKuGJaeaom EdkifiHrsm;wGifjyefvnfevHxlEdkif&ef twGuf 0dnmOfvufaqmifrsm;ydkifqdkifí odomaom vlrsm;\ ½kwfw&uf jzpfyGm;aom awmif;qdkrIrsm;tb,faMumifh jzpfay:&onfudk &Sif;vif; ay;onf/ ordkif;aMumif;t&,if;uJhodkYawmif;qdkrIrsm;onf vlom;rsm;\ BuD;rm;aomvdktyfcsufay:aygufaom tcsdefrsm;ESifh rMumcPyif wdkufqdkifrIjzpfay:avh&Sdonf/ xdktxJyifwGif oHo,jzpfrItcsdKU\ atmufwGif vuf&Sd0dnmOfydkifqdkifrIawmif;qdkrIrsm;ay:aygufaponf/ tu,fíwpfOD;wpfa,muf taejzifh vuf&Sdvlom;wdkYudk qdk;0g;aom tajctaeay:aygufapaom tawGUtBuHKudk &SmyguuGufvyfudk jznfhay; aom t&mrsm;udkawGU&eftwGuf awmif;qdk&efvG,fulrnfjzpfonf/

 ,aeUtcsdefwGifc&pf,mefrsm;pGmwdkUutHhbG,f 0dnmOf vufaqmif rsm; ydkifqdkif&efawmif;qdkvsuf&SdMuonf/ odkYwdkifolwdkY\ wdusaom OD;wnfcsufudkar;vdkufaomtcg raocsmrI r&Sdaeonfudk awGUí bk&m; ocifonf owfrSwf xm;aomOD;wnfcsufrsm;atmifjrifrI&&Sd&ef ol\ 0dnmOfudktNrJay;vsuf&dSonf/ xdkYaMumifhyif0dnmOf\vufaqmifudk rSefuefpGmydkifqdkifolrsm;u,if;udkrnfonfhtwGuftoHk;jyK&rnfudk wduspGmodxm;Muonf/ xkdYaMumifhxdkt&mrsm;udktoHk; jyKjcif; twGuf wpfydkif;wpatmifjrifrIrsm;udkr&Mujcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;rSm,aeYtcsdefwGif ukorI0dnmOfawmfvufaqmif&&ef awmif;qdkaeMuolrsm;tm;jzifh cHpm; Mu&aomqHk;½IH;rIrsm;pGmESifhwpfydkif;wpukorIrsm;udkcGJjcm;rIjzpfaponf/

 atmufazmfjyygOyrmrsm;onf0dnmOfawmfvufaqmifrsm;udk cGifhjyKrI\aemufwGifoD;jcm;taMumif;tcsuf rsm;wGif OD;wnfcsufrsm;tm; vHkudkñTefjyonf/ odkYjzpf&yfrsm;\rnfonfhjzpf&yfwGifrS 0dnmOf vufaqmif ydkifqdkifrIESifhqufEG,f aeaom taMumif;tcsufrsm;ESifh ,if; vufaqmif rsm;udktH0ifcGifusjzpf ajymif;½Ijrif½HkrQtoHk;jyKEdkifaom ydkifqdkif olrsm; r&Sd Muay/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfrsm;ESifh ywfoufí ajymqdkaeMuaomaMumifhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfudk,m,D toHk;jyK olrsm;wGif bk&m;ocif\oD;jcm;qE´awmfudk aqmif&Gufí tvdkYiSmay;onf[kjrifvsuf vlwdkYu4if;udkwdkuf½dkuftoHk; jyK&efpdwf ul;vQif yifr&Edkifay/(**C.P** a[&Sm 40;13)

 tpöa&;\a&S;usaomordkif;wGifrkefYESifhpyspf&nfqufuyf&mwGif oHk;aom pm;yGJESifhtjcm;oefY&Sif;onfhypönf;rsm; xm;&efus,fjyefYaom wJ wpfvHk;aqmufvkyfí olwdkYudktrdefYay;vdkufonf/ bk&m;ocifudk uyfvSLyl aZmf&eftwGufvdktyfaom ypönf;tm;vHk;rnfuJhodkYjyKvkyf&efESifh ywfouf aomtao;pdwfvrf;ñTefcsufrsm;udkay;vdkufonf/ ,if;udkjzpfajrmuf atmifaqmif&Guf&efbk&m;ocifuol\ 0dnmOfawmfudk vlrsm;odkY ay; vdkufonf/ tm\*kefonfigha&SUrSm ,Zfya&m[dwftrIudk aqmif&Guf&aom tcGifh&SdíoludkoefY&Sif;apjcif;iSm igay;aomÓPfudk&aom ynm&Sd taygif;wdkY onf xdkt0wfudkvkyf&rnfhtaMumif; rSmxm;&onf/(xG 28;3)

 xdkvlrsm;reufwpfOD;jzpfaomaAZavvonf a&TaiGaMu;wdkY udkvkyfaomtwwf?ausmufudkaoG;ípDaomtwwf? opfom;udk xkwfvkyfaomtwwfESifh trsdK;rsdK;aomtvkyfudk xl;qef;pGm vkyfwwfrnftaMumif;ÓPfynmESifhwuGodyÜHtwwf trsdK;rsdK;wdkYudk igay;íbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhpHkap\/ (xG 31;3-5)

 arma&Stay:wGifzdtmenf;ap&eftwGuf olwdkYtm;vlrsm;\ epfemrIrsm;udkrSefuefpGmqHk;jzwfEdkifap&efarma&SodkY vkyfydkifcGifhay;xm;aom 0dnmOfawmf^wefcdk;awmftcsdKUudkarma&SxHrSjyefvnf½kwfodrf;í tpöa&;vlBuD;rsm;odkYay;vdkufonf[k (awmf 11;14-17)wGif rSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ arma&SruG,fvGefrDwGifyif 0dnmOfvufaqmifudk olYxHrSvTJajymif;,lí a,½Itm;ay;vdkufonf/ þodkYaqmif&Gufjcif;jzifh olYtaeESifhvnf;bk&m;ocif\vlrsm;udkaumif;pGmOD;aqmifEdkifaprnf jzpfonf/ (w&m; 34;9)

 tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm;olwdkYe,fajrtwGif;odkY0ifa&mufonfh tcsdefrSpí olwdkY\yxrbk&if(Sual)wdkifatmifolwdkY onf w&m;olBuD;rsm;\ tkyfcsKyfjcif;udkcHMu&onf/ þtcsdeftwGif;olwdkYonf rMumcPqdk ovdkyifolwdkY\&efolrsm;\ zdESdyfcsKyfcs,frIudkcHMu&onf/ odkY&mwGif tpöa&;wdkYtm;olwdkY\usL;ausmf0ifolrsm;tm;tHhueef;ydkYay;&eftvdkYiSm bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfuw&m;olBuD;rsm;teuftcsdKUwdkYtay: wGifrnf uJhodkYMoZm0ifa&mufonfudkw&m;olBuD;rsm; pmtkyfwGifrSwfwrf;wif xm;onf/ **Othniel** (w&m; 3;10)? **Gidem** (w&m; 6;34)ESifh **Jephthan** (w&m; 11;29) wdkYu þtcsufudk&Sif;vif;ay;onf/

 tjcm;w&m;olBuD; **Samson** tm;jcaoFhwpfaumiftm; owf&e f(w&m; 14;5?6)vl30udkowf&ef(w&m; 14;19)ESifh csnfxm;aom BudK;rsm;udk ajz&ef0dnmOfawmfudkay;vdkufonf/ ,if;oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfrSm **Samson** uqufwdkuf rydkifqdkifay/ xdkt&mudk oD;jcm; vkyfief;rsm;atmifjrif&efolYtay:oufa&mufapNyD; aemufydkif;wGifjyefí ½kwfodrf;vdkufonf/

 þtcsufrSoD;jcm;vkyf&yfwpfcktwGufbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmf toHk;jyK&eftwGufvufaqmif&&Sdjcif;udk oufaocHcsufrSm

 - u,fwifjcif;\tmrcHcsufwpfck

 - vlwpfa,muf\b0tm;vHk;cHEdkif&nf&SdapaomaeY

 - 4if;wdkYtwGif;ydkif;rSpdwfydkif;qdkif&mtm;

 - yDwdaomrEkópdwfjzihfyk\*¾dKvfa&;qdkif&m tawGUtBuHKtm;jzifh &&Sdaomt&mrsm ;rjzpfEdkifaMumif;xif&Sm;ayonf/

 oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\vufaqmifESifhywfoufí rxif&Sm; aomtaMumif;jycsufrsm;pGm&Sdonf[kqdkEdkifonf? vlrsm;u oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfudk vufcH&&Sd&ef awmif;qdkMuNyD; w&m;a[mcef;rrsm;pGm wdkYwGifw&m;a[mq&mrsm;u a,½IudkvufcHjcif;tm;rpOf;pm; rD0dnmOf awmf\vufaqmifrsm;vufcHjcif;\rkefvmO0grsm;udkcsxm;Muonf/ odkY&mwGif ar;cGef;ar;Mu&onf/ rnfonfhvufaqmifrsm;vJ/ vlrsm;u olwdkYtaejzifhrnfonhfvufaqmifrsm;ydkifqkdifMuonfudk olwdkY udk,fwdkif wdwdususrod[laomtcsufrSmr,HkMunfEdkifzG,fjzpfonf/ \*kHqkefonf wd&pämef\ [def;a[mufoHMum; aomtcgolYtaejzifh 0dnmOfawmfu olYtwGuf rnfonfht&mudkay;onfudkwdwdususod&rnfjzpfonf/ \*Hkqkeftm;jcaoFhwpfaumiftm;owf&ef 0dnmOfawmfvufaqmif ay;vdkufonf/ (w&m; 14;5?6)ol\pdwfxJwGifoHo,pdwfr&Sday? ,if;tcsufrSm oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudk vufcH&,l&efawmif;qdkaom ,aeacwfumvtajctaewGif[if;vif;jyifwGif &yfaeouJhodkY xif&Sm; ay:vGifrI&Sdayonf/ odkY&mwGifoD;jcm;vkyfaqmifcsufudk rvkyf aqmif EdkifouJhodkYolwdkYwGifrnfonfh vufaqmifrsm;&Sdonfudkvnf; rodMuay/

**yxr&mpktwGif;vufaqmifrsm;twGuftaMumif;jycsufrsm;**

 oifwdkYonfavmuDEdkifiHt&yf&yf&SdorQodkYoGm;ía0ae,sowå0g taygif;wdkYtm;{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mMuavmh?,HkMunfí AwådZHudk cHaom olonfu,fwifawmfrljcif;odkYa&mufvwåH? r,HkMunfaom olrlum; tjypfpD&ifjcif;udkcH&vwåH(r 16;15?16)olwdkYuþvkyf&yfudkolwdkY\ a[majymcsufxJwGifc&pfawmf\aojcif;ESihfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;udk trsm;qHk;a[majymMuonf/ odkY&mwGifuREkfyfwdkY odorQ xdktcsdefu "r®owfusrf;ray:aygufao;acs/ olwdkYonfa&SUae&mrsm;wGif&yfaeMu aomtcgESifh [l'Dbk&m;&Sdcdk;ausmif;wGif **Nazareth** \a,½IESifhywfoufí olwdkY\Zwfvrf;rSmqef;jym;vSayonf/ tjypftemtqmuif;aom tpöa&;rSvuform;wpfOD;onfuG,fvGefNyD;aemuf "r®owfa[mif;usrf;pm a[majymrIudkwduspGmaqmif&Gufjcif;jzifh jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufum olwdkYtm; AwådZHcH,l&efwdkufwGef;jcif;jzifh bk&m;\ vrf;pOftwdkif; vdkufem aqmif&Gufonf/

 xdk&ufrsm;wGiftjcm;vlrsm;uvnf;tpGef;a&muft,l0g' twdkif; vdkufemaqmif&Guf&efBudK;yrf;tm;xkwf aeMuonf/xdktajctaet& c&pf,mefrsm;\a[mMum;aomw&m;onf ajrmufydkif;tpöa&;EdkifiHrS wHigonftkyfpkwpfck\'óersm; twGufbk&m;ocif udk,fwdkif a[mMum; aomw&m;jzpfaMumif;urÇmodkY oufaojy&rnfh enf;vrf; tcsdKU&SdMu& rnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYacwfumvwGif "r®owfopfusrf;ygrSwfwrf;rsm; twdkif;a,½I\tvkyfESifhoifjyrIwdkif;uREkfyfwdkY\a[mMum;csufrsm; onfbk&m;ocifxHrSjzpfaMumif;oufaojy&eftvdkiSm? awmif;cHxm;onf/ odkYaomfxdk&ufrsm;twGif;xdkusrf;pmudkra&;om; rDESifhr&rD bk&m;ocifu olwdkY a[mMum;csufrsm;rSef uefaMumif;odomap&ef bk&m;ocifuol\ oeYf&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfudk toHk;jyK&efw&m;a[mq&mrsm;tm; bk&m;ocifu cGifhjyKcJhonf/ þtcsufrSmurÇmBuD;\ jrifuGif;twGif; vufaqmifrsm;\ toHk;jyKrItwGuf oD;oefYtaMumif;jycsufjzpfonf/ pmjzifha&;om;xm;aom"r®usrf;pmopfr&Sdjcif;u,HkMunfoltkyfpkopfrsm; tm;olwdkY\,HkMunfrIjrifhrm;ícufcJaponf/ olwdkYtwGif; ay:ayguf vmcJhaomrsm;pGmaomvufawGUusaomjyóem&yf rsm;wGifvnf; &Sif;vif; aomtajzr&Sday/ c&pfawmfwGifolwdkY\ ,HkMunfrIjrifhrm;í vrf;ñTefrI vnf;tenf;i,frQom &Sdayonf/ odkYjzpf&mxdk taMumif;tcsufrsm; aMumifhoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\ vufaqmifrsm;udka,½I\ xdka[mMum;csufrsm;ESifh oifMum;rI rsm;udkpmjzifha&;om;NyD;a0iS&ef? "r®owfopfusrf; pmrSwfwrf;wifNyD;onfh tcgrSomxdka[mpmrsm;rS a&S;OD;,HkMunfolrsm;twGuf vrf;ñTefrIrsm; &&SdEdkifaprnfjzpfonf/

 cgwdkif;uJhodkYoefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfcGifhjyKrItwGuftaMumif; tcsufrsm;udkoefY&Sif;atmifjyKvkyfxm;onf/

 a,½Ionfjrifhaomt&yfodkYwuf<uawmfrlojzifhrsm;pGmaom olwdkYudkzrf;oGm;awmfrlívlwdkYtm;(0dnmOf)qkvmbf rsm;udk ay;awmfrlonf/ "r®q&mwdkY\trIudkjyKwwfrnfhtaMumif;oefY&Sif;olwdkYudk jyifqifjcif;tvdkYiSmxdkocifonf vltcsdKUwdkYudk wrefawmft&mü vnf;aumif;? tcsdKUudkya&mzuft&müvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUwdkYudk omoem jyKt&müvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUwdkYudkoif;tkyfq&m? q&mt&mü vnf;aumif; cefYxm;awmfrl\/({ 4;8?12)

 aygvua&mrwGif&Sdaom,HkMunfolrsm;xHodkYpma&;vdkufonf/ oifwdkYonfNrJNrHcdkifcHhrnfhtaMumif;igonf oifwddkYü 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl; wpfpHk wpfckudk ay;tyfjcif;iSmoifwdkYudk tvGefawGUjrifcsifygonf/ (a&m 1;11)

 usrf;pmoifMum;a[mjyrIudkcdkifrmap&efvufaqmif toHk;jyKrIESifh ywfoufíuREkfyfwdkYzwf½I&onfrSm

 ]]igwdkYonfoifwdkYESifhtwlaeaomtcgoifwkdYtwGuf tb,fodkY aomoljzpfonfudkoifwdkYodMuonfESifhtnDigwdkYa[majymaom {0Ha\*vd w&m;onfoifwdkYüpumpoufoufjzpfonfr[kwf?wefcdk;ESifhvnf;aumif;? oefY&Sif; aom0dnmOfawmfESifhvnf;aumif;? 0Dpdudpör&SdbJtrSefodjcif;ESihf vnf;aumif;? jynfhpHkaom w&m;jzpf\/}} (1ouf 1;5 cp 1aum1;5?6)

 ]]wpfyg;trsdK;om;wdkYonfpum;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif; tvsif tm;jzifh vnf;aumif;? em;axmifapjcif;iSmc&pfawmf onfedrdwfvu©Pm? tHhbG,faomtrIrsm;üygaomwefcdk;? oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;udkjyí ightm;jzihfjyKawmfrl orQwdkYudkomigajymcJh\/ xdkaus;Zl; awmf udk trDSjyKvsifw&m;udktukeftpifa[majymcJhNyD; (a&m 15;18?19)/}}

 "r®usrf;pma[majymolrsm;ESifhywfoufíuREkfyfwdkYzwf½I&onfrSm bk&m;ocifonfxdkoufaocHaomolwdkYESifhtwl edrdwfvu©Pm tHhbG,faom trItm;jzihfvnf;aumif;? xl;qef;aomwefcdk;txl;xl; tjym;jym;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf onfrdrd tvdkawmftwdkif;a0iSaom qkaus;Zl;tm;jzifhvnf; aumif;ouf aocH awmfrlNyD;(a[NAJ2;4)/ qdkufy&yfEdkifiHtwGif;rS"r®usrf;pma[majymyGJwGif tHhcsD;bG,f&m rsm;jzifh ausmaxmufaemufcHjyKay;xm;onf/ xdktaMumif; t&mudk jrifvQifNrdKU0efonf,HkMunfjcif;odkYa&mufí bk&m;ocif\ a'oemawmfudk tvGeftHhMordef;armíae\/ (w 13;12)

 odkYjzpf&mtHhMobG,f&mrsm;uolYtm;oifMum;&onf "r®a'oemudk trSefwu,f,HkMunfav;pm;rIjzpfaponf/ w&m;awmfudk rqkwf rqdkif;a[majymav\/ bk&m;ocifonfvnf; aus;Zl; w&m;awmf bufü oufaocHawmfrlvsuf wrefawmfwdkYonf edrdwfvu©Pm tHhbG,faom trIwdkYudkjyKEdkifrnfhtaMumif;? tcGifhay; awmfrl\/(w 14;3)

 þtcsuftm;vHk;udkwrefawmfrsm;\ a[majym&e ftrdefYawmfudk avhvmrIay:wGifoabmxm;rSwfcsuftm;jzifh tusOf;csKyfxm;onf/ bk&m;ocifrppfawmfrlonfESifhvnf;aumif;? olwdkYüjzpfaomedrdwf vu©Pmtm;jzifhEIwfuywf w&m;awmfudkwnfapawmfrlonfESif h4if;cyf odrf;aom t&yfwdkYüw&m;a[mMu\/ (r 16;20)

**oD;oefYjzpfaomtcsdefrsm;oD;oefYjzpfaomvkyfief;rsm;**

xdk0dnmOfawmf\vufaqmifrsm;onfoD;oefYtcsdefrsm;wGif oD;oefY vkyfief;rsm;aqmif&Guf&eftvdkYiSmay;xm;jcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;rSmvufaqmif udktHhMobG,f&mydkifqdkifjcif;onfvlwpfa,muf\ b0 wpfavQmuf cdkifNrJaomtawGUtBuHKwpfckjzpfaMumif;awmif;qdk csuftrSm;udkjyavonf/ a,½IxajrmufvmNyD; aemufrMumrDtcsdefwGif aypGm\*ktygt0if wrefawmfrsm;onf**Pentacost** yGJawmfwGifoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOf awmf udk&&SdMuonf/(w2;4)xdkYaMumifhyifolwdkYtaejzifh xl;jcm;aom enf;vrf;wpfckjzifht&pf,mefusrf;pmu dkpwifa[majymEdkif&ef tvdkYiSm EdkifiH&yfjcm; bmompum;rsm;udk ajymqdk EdkifMuonf/ tmPmydkifrsm;u olwdkYtm;oifwdkYonftb,fodkYaomwefcdk;? tb,fol\em;tm;jzifh þtrIudk jyKoenf;[k ar;aomtcgoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfjzifh jznfhqnf;xm;aomayw½ku ,HkMunfatmifajzqdkEdkifcJhavonf/(w 4;8) olwdkY axmifrSvGwfajrmufvmaomtcg0dnmOfawmfvufaqmifrsm;tm;jzifh w&m;a[mjcif;trIudkqufvufaqmif&GufEdkifMuonf/xdkol taygif; wdkYonf oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhojzifhbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywf w&m;awmfudk&J&ifhpGma[majymMu\/ (w 4;31)

 pmzwfoltaejzifholwdkYonf0dnmOfawmfESifh jynfhNyD;xdkvkyf&yfrsm;udk aqmif&GufEdkifonf[kqdkvdk&if;r[kwfaMumif; odomEdkifMuonfjzpfonf/ oD;oefYvkyf&yfrsm;aqmif&Guf&efom0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhjcif;jzpfayonf/ odkY&mwGifbk&m;ocif\ tpDtrHt&aemufxyf&nfrSef;csuf atmifjrif&ef xyfíjznfhqnf;Mu&onf/ aygvonfAwådZHcH,lNyD;csdefwGiftvm;wl aumufuspfaomolwpfOD;tm;rsufpduG,fapjcif;jzifhtjypfay;&eft vdkYiSmoefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfjzifhjznfhqnf;jcif;cH&onf/ (w 9;17? 13;9)

 xl;jcm;aomvufaqmifrsm;ESifhywfoufí ajymMum;&mwGif tapmydkif;,HkMunfolrsm;onfc&pfawmfqkay;awmfrl onfhtwdkif; aus;Zl;awmfudkcHpm;Mu&onf/ ({ 4;7)[kaygvua&;om;cJhonf/ **Measire** twGuf\*&dpum;vHk;rSmuefYowf xm;aomtpdwftydkif;wpfck odkYr[kwf'DumOD;[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ bk&m;ocifapvTwfawmfrlaom olonfbk&m;ocif\ pum;awmfudkajymqdkwwf\/ xdkoltm; bk&m;ocif onf 0dnmOfawmfudktwdkif;t&Snfr&SdbJay;awmfrl\/ (a,m 3;34)

 uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhyxr&mpkwGifydkifqdkifonf[k trsm;qHk; azmfñTef; onf/ xdk0dnmOfawmfaus;Zl;awmfrsm;udkt"dyÜg,f zGifhqdk Murnfjzpfygonf/

**yxr&mpk 0dnmOfawmfaus;Zl;awmfrsm;a[majymrI**

 \*&dpum;vHk; **''prophet''** rSmbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk ajyma[mol[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ tem\*gwftjzpf tysufrsm;udk BudKwif a[majymrIyg0ifaombk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrsm;udka[majymol(2 ay 1;19-21)udkMunfhyg/

 odkYjzpf&mw&m;a[majymrIaus;Zl;awmf&Sdaomya&mzufrsm;onf a\*s½kqvifrS **Antioch** odkYvmcJhMuonf/ xdkolwdkYtyif tm\*zk **(Agabus)** trnf&Sdaomolwpfa,mufonfxí ajrwjyifvHk;ü tpm t[m& tvGefacgif;yg;jcif;onf uJombk&if uavm'd vufxufüjzpf ownf;/ xdktcgwynfhawmfwdkYonf toD;oD;wwfEdkifMu onfh twdkif;,k'jynfüaeaomnDtpfudk wdkYtm;tultray;Murnf[k qHk;jzwfcJh onf/ (w 11;27-29),if;uJhodkYESpftenf;i,ftwGif; &Sif;vif; aom jznfhqnf;rI jzpfaomoD;jcm;a[majymrIrSma[majymrI aus;Zl;awmfudk ydkifqdkifonf[k, cktcg>ruf[aeMuaom olrsm; tMum;wGiftawmfyif avsmhenf;vsuf&Sdonf/ trSeftm;jzifh aocsmonfrSm olwdkYtMum; aus;Zl;awmfudktrSefwu,fydkifqdkifaoma&S;usonfh toif;awmfwGif t&SdefESifhaiGudkay;ía[majymrIjzifh tcuftcJrsm;udk oufomaprI jzpfapjcif;yifjzpfonf/ ,if;jzpf&yfrsdK;\ OyrmtcsdKUudk ,aeY aus;Zl; awmfjynfhtoif;rsm;[k ac:qdkaeMuaomae&mrsm;wGif awGUEdkifonf/

**ukpm;rI**

wrefawmfrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\avmuBuD;wGifNyD;jynfhpHkaom EdkifiHawmfrSvmaomaumif;csD;owif;a[majym rIrsm;jyKvkyfaeMuonf udk½Ijrifvsufrsufpduef;aomolrsm;rsufpdyGifhvif;Muvdrfhrnf/ em;yif;aomolrsm;em;yif;jcif;ESihf uif;vGwfMuvdrfhrnf/ ajcqGHUaomolrsm; '&,fuJhodkYckefMuvdrfhrnf/(a[&Sm 35;56) uJhodkYolwdkY\ a[majymcsufrsm;wGif rnfodkYjzpfvdrfhrnfudk tHhbG,f&mBudKwif a[majymrIjzifh aocsmatmifjyKvkyfoifhonf/ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftajctaeESifh ywfoufíydkíod&Sd&efavhvmrI5udkMunfhyg/ bk&m;ocif\EkdifiHawmfudkurÇmay:wGifwnfaqmufNyD;aomtcgwpf0uf wpfysufjznfhqnf;vdrfhrnfr[kwf EdkifiHawmfonfþae&mwGif&Sdonf/ þonfhtay:wGif½IwfaxG;rIvnf;&Sdvdrfhrnf r[kwfay/ xdYkaMumifh xdkEdkifiH awmfESifhywfoufí bk&m;ocif\tHhbG,f&maocsmapaom >ruf[csufrSm wdusrI&Sdayonf/ xdkYaMumifhyifa&S;OD;,HkMunfolrsm;tm;jzihf tHhcsD;bG,f&m ukoay;rIrsm; rSmtrsm;a&SUwGifjrifawGUMu&jcif;jzpfayonf/

 xif&Sm;aomOyrmwpfckudk bk&m;&Sdcdk;ausmif;tayguf0wGif eHeuf wdkif;csxm;onf/ ajcusdK;aeonfholawmif;pm;u olYtm;ayw½k\ ukoay;rIwGif jrifawGU&onf/ olwdkYuolYtm;xdkae&mwGif aeYpOfvmcs xm;cJhonf/ odkYrSomolYtaejzifhtrsm;jrifomrnfjzpfonf/(w 3;2) ayw½ku 0dnmOfawmf\aus;Zl;awmfudktoHk;jyKí ukoay;vdkufNyD;aemuf ½kwfw&uf xírwfwyf&yfNyD;vQifvSrf;oGm;av\? oGm;vsuf? ckefvsuf bk&m;ocifudkcsD;rGrf;vsufwrefawmfwdkYESifhtwlAdrmefawmfodkY 0ifav\/ xdkodkYvSrf;oGm;íbk&m;ociftm;csD;rGrf;onfudkvltaygif;wdkYjrifaomtcg xdkolonfAdrmefawmfwHcg;em;rSm pGefYBuJjcif;udkcHí xdkifaeaom oljzpf onfudk odMuaom aMumifholüjzpfonfhtrIudk tHhMordef;arm awGa0jcif;&Sdí xdkolonf ayw½kESifha[m[efudktrDSjyKvsuf&Sd&mt&yf? a&Smvrkefuem;jyif trnf&Sdaomuem;jyifodkYajy;0ifípka0;Mu\/

 xdkYaemufwGifayw½konfc&pfawmf\&Sifoefxajrmufjcif; ESifhywfoufí av[mjyifa[majymrIudk½kwfw&uf pwifvkyfaqmif avonf/ ukorIjyKvkyfay;vdkufaom olawmif;pm;\yHko@meft& ar;p&m? oufaojyp&mrvdkon twGufayw½k\ EIwfuywfawmf rsm;onf bk&m;\ EIwfuywfawmfrsm;jzpfonfrSm aocsmonf[k uREkfyfwdkYuqdkEdkifonf/ 0wfjyKqkawmif;csdefwGif bk&m;ausmif;ayguf0wGif vlrsm;ESifhjynfhESufvsuf&SdonfrSmpaeaeYeHeufrSmaps;qdkifuJhodkYjzpfonf/ xdkae&mrSm&Sif;vif;aomtHhcsD;bG,f&mjzifhbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmf a[majymrIcdkifrmapí bk&m;ocifua&G;cs,fxm;aomae&mjzpfonf/ wrefawmfwdkYonfvltrsm;a&SUwGifedrdwfvu©Pm? tHhbG,faom trlt&m rsm;udkjyKMu\/ xdkoltaygif;wdkYonf a&Smvrkefuem;jyifü wpfnD wpfñGwfwnf;aeMuonf/ vrf;ray:rsm;ESifh ,HkMunfoly&dówfrsm; twGif;xuf c&pf,mefausmif;rsm;\ aemufzufvrf;Mum;rsm;twGif; jzpf ay:cJhaom **Pentecostal** ukoolrsm;ESifh vkyfief;rsm;ywfvnfwGif tvm; wlvnfywfaeaomolrsm;tm;jzifhjyKvkyfavh&Sdaomor½dk;usawmif;qdkrI rsm;twGufpdwf"gwfjyif;xefaomvlrsm;a&SU wGifxuftHhMobG,f&m wpfck jzpfay:vm&ef arsmfrSef;csufpdwf"gwfuydkíjrifhrm;onf/

 vuf&Sdpma&;olwGif0dnmOfydkifqdkifrI\ vuf&Sdawmif;qdkolrsm;ESifh xdktcsufrsm;aqG;aEG;EdkifonfhtawGUtBuHK tawmftwef&Sdayonf/xdkYtjyif 0dnmOfydkifqdkifrI\rsm;pGmaomawmif;qdkrIrsm;udkrsufjrifudk,fawGU awGUEdkifMuayonf/ odkY&mwGiftqHk;wdkifr[kwfaom ukorIrsm;pGmESifh taumif;qHk;taejzifh wpfydkif;wpfpukorIrsm;rSmuREkfyf\udk,fwdkifudk,fus rSwfwrf;tjzpfjrifawGU&rnfjzpfNyD;? ,if;udkoD;oefYtrTef;wifrIjyK&efrvdk tyfay/xdktoif;awmfrsm;\½dk;om;aomtzGJU0iftcsdKUwdkYu þvkyf&yfrsm; rSmqufjzpfaeaMumif;0efcHMuonf/BuHKBudKufonfhtcGifhta&;rsm;pGmwdkYwGif uREkfyf\em;vnfrIaumif;pGm&SonfhrdwfaqGrsm;pGmwdkYtm;uREkfyfuoifwdkYrSm 'DpGrf;tm;BuD;awG&SdEdkifw,fqdkwmudk ,HkMunfapvdkw,fvdkY ajymcJhygonf/

 odkY&mwGifbk&m;ocifurnfolYwGifolY\wefcdk;awmf&Sdonf? rnfolY wGif wefcdk;awmfr&Sdonfudk tpOftNrJ&Sif;vif;jyocJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhxdktcsufudkuREkfyftm;&Sif;vif;ajymjyEdkifjcif;rSm taMumif; tusdK; rcdkifvHkay/ vuf&Sdtajctae wGifuREkfyftaejzifh or®musrf;pmESifh &if;ESD; uRrf;0ifrI r&SdEdkifaomoif\ Mo0g'udkvufcH&efydkípdwfñTwfEdkifayonf/ &Sif;vif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhwefcdk;awmf\&Sif;vif;aomjyorIwpfckudk b,faomtcgrQ uREkfyfr&&SdcJhay/

 uREkfyf\&yfwnfrItaetxm;ESifh EdIif;,SOfMunfhjcif;tm;jzifh yxr&mpk\vufcHxm;aomxifjrif,lqcsufukd vufudkifxm;Muaom \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;wGifc&pf,mefrsm;wGifbk&m;ocif\ tHhbG,f&m 0dnmOf aus;Zl;awmfydkifqdkifonf[laom tcsufudkvufrcHMuay/ xkdolonf rsm;pGmaom edrdwfvu©Pmudkjy\(a,m 11;47) olwdkYonf xif&Sm;pGmaom edrdwfvu©Pm udkjyNyD;onfudka\*s½kqvifNrdKUü aeaom oltaygif;wdkYonfodjrifMuNyD? igwdkYonf vnf;jiif;cHkjcif;iSm rwwfEdkifNyD; (w 4;16) xdktoHudk Mum;&aomtcg vlrsm;pka0;vmMuNyD;vsif toD;oD;tjcm;jcm;aomrdrdwdkYbmompum;jzifhwrefawmfwdkYa[majym onfudkMum;&í rIdifawGvsuf&SdaeMu\/(w 2;6),aeYtcsdeftcgwGif **Pentecostal** awG;awmqifjcifrIr&SdbJxkwfazmf ajymMum;jcif;rsm;udk tvm;wlwkefYjyefrIray:aygufao;ay/ taMumif;rSm acwfopf **Pentecostals** rsm;udkydkíMuifempGm pDpOfaomolrsm;uolwdkYtaejzifh tHhMobG,fudktrSefwu,f&&SdMuonf[laom tcsufudktcsufusus jiif;qdkEdkifonf[laom tcsufrSmþaqG;aEG;rI\ xif&Sm;aomtcsufwpfck jzpfayonf/ tu,fítHhbG,f&mwpfckonfa\*s½kqvifwpfavsmuf t"du ae&mrsm;wGif xdcdkufrIjzpfygutu,fí rSefuefaomtHhbG,f&mwpfckonf vef'ef\ **Trafalgar Square** odkYr[kwf **Nairobier Nyaharuru** yef;NcHwGifjzpfay:cJhygutBuHjyK&eftaMumif;jycsufr&Sday/ xdkYaemuf bk&m;ocif\ tHhbG,f0dnmOf aus;Zl;awmfrsm;ydkifqdkifrIudk urÇmtESHY todtrSwfjyKMuvdrfhrnf/

 **Pentecostal** ukorIrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfydkif; wdkuf½kduf aqmif&GufrIxuf pdwfvIyf&Sm;rIqdkif&mtajctaersm;\&v'fwpfckom jzpfayonf/ ayw½konfvrf;avQmufoGm;rnftempGJaomolwdkYwGif wpfa,mufa,mufudkol\ t&dyfvTrf;rdk;apjcif;iSm vlemwdkYudkurf;em;odkY xkwfíukwifarGU&may:rSmxm;Mu\/(w 5;15)aygvk\tHhbG,f&maus;Zl; awmftoHk;jyKrIudkr,HkMunfaomNrdKU0efuudk,fwdkifudk,fusjrifawGUcJhonf/(w 13;12?13)tvm;wlyifvkwå&NrdKUwGif aexdkifMuaom c&pf,mefbm omudk ,HkMunfrIr&Sdolrsm;pGmwdkYuvnf;jrifawGUcJhMuonf/(w 14;8-13) 0dnmOfawmf\aus;Zl;awmfrsm;\taMumif;&if;ESifhobm0tm;jzihf vkdtyf aomt&mrsm;udk trsm;odapjcif;jzifhNyD;ajrmufapcJhNyD;bk&m;ocif\ tap tyg;rsm;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfudk yGifhyGifhvif;vif;0efcHjcif; xuf tjcm;enf;vrf;jzifh&Sif;vif;ajymjyEdkifrIr&Sday/ c&pfawmf\ukorI tHhbG,f &mrsm;teufwpfck\tusdK;oufa&mufrIrSmwlnDrI&Sdonf/ vltaygif; wdkYonfrdef;armawGa0jcif;&Sd\/ þuJhodkYwpfcgrQrjrifpzl;[kajymqdkí bk&m;ocif\ \*kPfawmfudkcsD;rGrf;Mu\/(rm 2;12)

**pum;ajymEdkifonfhowåd**

Murf;wrf;aomwHigonfrsm;xJrStcsdKUaomwrefawmfrsm;onf urÇmhEdkifiHt&yf&yfodkYoGm;í a0ae,sowå0g taygif;wdkYtm; {0Ha\*vd w&m;udk a[mMum;cGifh&&SdMuonf/(rm 16;15?16)olwdkY\ yxrOD;qHk;aomwkefYjyefrIrSm odkYaomf uREkfyfwdkYonfbmompum;udkrod? olwdkYt&G,fxdktcsufrSmta&;udpör[kwfay/olwdkYonf ausmif;raecJhMu& ojzifh bmompum;wGifrawmf? olwdkYonfvlwwfodkYr[kwf vlomrn omjzpfMuonf/(w 4;13)aygvuJhodkYydkíynmwwfaomw&m; a[mq&mrsm;twGufaomfrSbmompum;twm;tqD;rSm [efYwm;rI&SdaeqJ jzpfonf/ tjyeftvSefjyKvkyfMunfhaomtcg (pmjzihfa&;om;xm;aom "r® usrf;pmopfr&Sdao;csdefwGif) wpfOD;csif;pDtm; tawG;tac: wdk;wuf vmap&efvdktyfrItwGuf tm;xm;&mrSmwpfOD;wpfa,muf\ bmom pum;udkem;rvnfjcif;onf twdkif;twmwpfck jzpfaom tcuftcJrsm; jzpfaMumif; em;vnfrIr&Sdao;aMumif;udkazmfñTef;ayonf/

 þtcsif;t&mudkausmfvTm;&ef EdkifiHjcm;bmompum;udk ajymEdkifrIpGrf;&nf(pum;ajymEdkifonfhowåd)ESifh4if;wdkYtm; em;vnfEdkifrIudk cGifhjyKxm;onf/ txift&Sm;tm;jzifhpum;ajymEkdifonf owåday:wGif tjrifESifh pum;ajymEdkifonfhowådudk ÓPf&nfrrDSaomtoHjzifholwdkY\ cHpm;csufjrifhrm;aomajymqdkrIudkazmfjyMuonf/ wpfzefjyefí arG;zGm; aom c&pf,mefrsm; tMum;twdkif;twmwpfcktxd qefYusifrI &Sdayonf/ þ½IwfaxG;rIudk **tourpre** \or®musrf;pmqkdif&m t"dyÜg,f zGifhqdkcsuf tm;EkdifiH&yfjcm;bmompum;tjzpfjyefqdkazmfjyjcif;jzihf &Sif;vif; ay;Ekdif onf/

 c&pfawmf[maumif;uifbHkudkwufa&mufvmNyD; wJhaemuf rMumrDtcsdeftwGif; \*sL;vlrsdK;awG&JU **Pentecost** yGJawmfrSm wrefawmf awG[moefY&Sif;wJh0dnmOfawmfeJYjznfhqnf;cHMu&NyD; tjcm;bmom pum;awGeJY qufajymMuw,f/ olwdkYawGu olwdkY&JUudk,fydkif bmom pum;eJYajymwmudk vlwdkif;Mum;&wJhtwGuf vltrsm;pka0; a&mufvmwJhtcg a0cGJr&jzpfoGm;cJhw,f/ tm;vHk;utHhtm; oifhrIjzpfNyD; wpfa,mufeJYwpfa,mufpum;qdkMuw,f? MunfhygOD;tm;vHk;u **Gulilaeans** awGajymaeMu wmr[kwffvm;/ uRefawmfwdkY taeeJY vlwdkif;udk,fydkif bmompum;udkuRefawmfwdkY a&G;wJhae&mrSm b,fvdk Mum;EdkifMurSmvJ/ **Parthian** eJY **Meder** uREkfyfwdkYuol wdkY ajymwmudkuRefawmfwdkY&JU bmompum;eJYMum;Mu&wJhtcg tmvHk;[m tHhMooGm;cJhMuw,f/ (w 2;2-12) tu,fíolwdkYtaejzifh ,aeYacwf umvwGifaus;Zl;awmf&&Sd&ef awmif;qdkaeolrsm;tm;jzifh wefqmqif xm;aompum;rsm;udkomMum;ae&yguvlrsm;\tHhtm;oifhrI? tHhMorI tay:wGifxyfqifhtav;xm;rIrSmrjzpfEkdifacs/wrefawmf2wGif BuHKawGU &aom? ajymMum;aompum;pmvHk;rsm;udk em;vnfjcif;rS thHtm;oifhjcif;? cdkifrmaom ,HkMunfrIjzpfapjcif;xufta&;rBuD;aomrSwfcsufrsm; odkYr[kwfpdwfr0ifpm;rIrsm;udkom ay:aygufaprnfjzpfonf/

 w2;4-11wGifazmfjyxm;aompum;ajymEkdifaomowåd**(tongue)**ESifh bmompum;(**language**)rsm;tjym;&Sif;vif; aomtNydKifjzpfrIrS wpfyg; pum;ajymEdkifaomowådudk"r®owf\ tjcm;tydkif;rsm;wGif bmom pum;udkt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdk&mwGif cdkifcdkifrmrmtoHk;jyKxm;onf/ ]]vl}}? vlrsdK;ESifhbmompum;pum;pkrsm;udkurÇmN\*dKvfay:&Sdvlom;rsm;tm;vHk;ESifh ajymqdk &mwGifAsm'dwfusrf;üig;BudrftoHk;jyKxm;onf/

 (Asm 7;9? 10;10? 11;9? 13;7? 17;15) **tongue** twGuf \*&dpum;vHk;udk **Septuagint** [kac:aom"r®owfusrf;\ \*&dbmomjyef wGi**f language** tjzpfawGU&onf/(u 10;5? w&m; 28;49? 'H 1;4)

 1aum14onfbmompum;\\*kPfaus;Zl;awmftoHk;jyKrIESifh ywfoufí rdefYMum;csufrsm;pm&if;wpfckjzpfonf/ twGJ 21a[&Sm 28;11 wGif ,if;\*kPfaus;Zl;awmfudk\*sL;rsm;ESifh qefYusifírsufjrifrnfuJhodkY toHk;jyKrnfESifhywfoufí azmfjyxm;onf/ Oya'xJwGif a&;om;xm; onfrSm tu,fpifppfpum;ryDaomEIwf? ½dkif;aomvQmESifh þvlrsdK;udk rdefYawmfrl vdrfhrnf[líjzpfonf/ t"dutm;jzifha[&Sm 28;11wGif olwdkYrodaom bmompum;jzifhtpöa&;\usL;ausmfolrsm;u \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;udk ajymMum;aompum;ukd&nfñTef;onf/ **]]tongue}}**ESifh **]lips}** tMum;tNydKifjzpfrIwGif **tongue** onfEdkifiHjcm; bmompum;udk &nfñTef; onf/ 1aum14wGifazmfjyxm;aomtjcm;ñTefjycsufrsm;wGif **tongue** onf EdkifiHjcm;bmompum; udkñTef;qdkonf/ þtydkif;onf a&S;OD; toif; awmfrsm;wGifae&m,lcJhaomaus;Zl;awmfESihf ywfoufí0da&m"djzpfrIrsm;ESifh ywfoufíaygv\tjrifrsm;jzpfayonf/ ,if;wGifbmompum;ESifh a[majymrI\ aus;Zl;awmfobm0twGif;odkYtwGif; usus0ifa&muf avhvmrIyifjzpfonf/ ,ckuREfkyfwdkYuxdktydkif;udk tusOf;csKyfoabmxm; BudK;pm;MunfhMurnf/ tydk'f 37onft"dutydk'fwpfckjzpfonf/

 ]]tu,fívlwpfOD;wpfa,muftaejzifholYudk,fol ya&mzufwpfOD;odkYr[kwfpdwf0dnmOfqdkif&myk\*d¾Kvf wpfOD;tjzpfawG;qyguuREkfyfuoifhxHodkYa&;vdkufaom ynwfawmfrsm;onfbk&m;&Sif\ynwfawmfrsm; jzpfaMumif;odomygap/}}

tu,fíwpfOD;wpfa,muftaejzifh0dnmOfqdkif&m\*kPfaus;Zl;awmf& &Sd&ef tqdkjyKyguolYtaejzifh\*kPfaus;Zl; awmftoHk;jyKrIESifhywfoufí trdeYfrsm;rSm bk&m;&SifrSay;aomtrdefYrsm;jzpfaMumif;vufcH&rnfjzpfonf/ ,aeYtcdseftcg wGiftrdefYawmfrsm;udk vdkufemrIr&Sdolrsm;uolwdkYu bk&m; ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrsm;ESifhtH0ifcGifusjzpfaMumif;yGifhvif;pGm 0efcHvsuf &Sdonf/

 ]]xdkYaMumifhtu,fíuREkfyfwdkYutoH\t"dyÜg,fudkrodvQif OyrmrvdkufemolwpfOD;ESihfpum;ajymaejcif; jzpfNyD;ajym olrsm;vnf; Oya'rvdkufemolyifjzpfvdrfhrnf/}}

 ]]oifhtaejzifh0dnmOfqdkif&maus;Zl;awmfudk pdwftm;xuf oefrI&SdvQifaomfrStoif;awmf\ tawG;pdwful;rsm;wdk; wufNyD; taumif;qHk;jzpfatmif&SmMu&rnfjzpfonf/}}

 ]]rodaombmompum;jzifhajymaeoltm;t"dyÜg,fjyefqdk aumufcsufcsEdkifatmif qkawmif;ay;vdkufyg/}}

 ]]tu,fíuREkfyftaejzifhem;rvnfaombmompum;jzifh qkawmif;rItwGuf uREkfyf\ 0dnmOfawmfu qkawmif; aomfvnf;uREkfyf\em;vnfrIutusdK;r&Sd/}}

 ]]aemufbmjzpfovJ? uREfkyf\0dnmOfawmfESifh qkawmif;NyD; em;vnfpGmqkawmif;vdrfhrnf/ uREkfyfu0dnmOfawmfESifh oDcsif;qdkvdrfhrnf/ em;vnfpGmoDcsif;qdkvdrfhrnf/}}

oifu0dnmOfawmfESifhaumif;csD;cH,laomtcg oluoifajymonfudk olu em;rvnf[kodjrifvsufaus;Zl;pum;qdk &mwGifroifMum;&aom **Amen** \tcef;udk olurnfuJhodkYodrf;ydkuf&,lxm;ovJ/

 oifuaus;Zl;pum;udkaumif;pGmay;pGrf;aomfvnf;tjcm;olu wpfOD;wpfa,muf\tawG;ukdwdk;wufatmif raqmif&GufEdkif/

 0efaqmifrIvkyfief;wGifwufa&mufvmolrsm;u em;rvnfEdkifaom bmompum;jzifhajym&efrSmOD;wnfcsufuif;rJhayonf/wefqmqifxm; aom pum;vHk;rsm;jzihfajymqdkrIudk toHk;jyKrIrsm;utkyfpdk;vsuf&Sdonf/ em;r vnfEdkifaomtoH jzifhwefqmqifxm;aomqkawmif;rIwpfck\ tqHk;wGif rSefuefaompum;udkqdkvdkonf**Amen**urnfuJhodkYajymqdkEdkifrnfenf;/ **Amen** rSmxdktwdkif;jzpfatmifvkyfyg[kt"dyÜg,f&onfudktrSwf&yg/ þqkawmif;csufwGifajymxm;onfhtwdkif; uREkfyfvHk;0oabmwlonf-oif\nDtpfudkrsm;em;rvnfEdkifonfhbmompum;jzifhajymqdkjcif;rSmolwdkY\tawG;rsm; wdk;wufrIrjzpfapEdkif? aygvku

**pmydk'f 19**

 ]]toif;awmftwGif;uREkfyfu em;rvnfaom bmompum; wpfckjzifh pum;vHk;tvHk;wpfaomif;tpm; uREkfyf\toHjzifh em;vnfovdktjcm;olrsm;vnf;em;vnfEdkifrnfhpum;vHk; ig;vHk;udkajymcJhonf/}}

 þtcsufrSmtawmfyif&Sif;ygonf/ t\*Fvdyfbmomjzifhc&pfawmf\ taMumif;a&;om;xm;aom0guswdkYwpfaMumif;onf EkdifiHjcm;bmom pum; odkYr[kwfwefqmqifxm;aompum;vHk;rsm;jzifh uREkfyftm;em&D aygif; rsm;pGma[mMum;jcif; xufydkíaumif;apygvdrfhrnf/

 ]]bmompum;onfoauFwwpfcktwGufjzpfygonf/ ,HkMunfolrsm;twGufr[kwfyg/ odkY&mwGifr,HkMunf olrsm; twGufjzpfygonf/ odkY&mwGifa[majymjcif;onf r,HkMunf olrsm;twGufr[kwfyg/ ,HkMunfolrsm; twGufjzpfygonf}}

xdkYaMumifhbmompum;tokH;jyKrIrSm t"dutm;jzifhw&m;awmfudkjyify odkYxGufía[m&eftwGuftoHk;jyKonf/ odkYwdkif,aeYtcgwGif bmompum;ydkifqkdifrItwGuftrsm;pkaomawmif;qdkrIrsm;rSm ,HkMunf oltkyfpkrsm;tMum;odkYr[kwf wpfOD;wnf;&SdaepOfwpfOD;csif;udk,fa&; tawGUtBuHKtMum;jzpfay:onf/ w&m;"r®ysHUESHY&eftvdkYiSm vlrsm; taejzifh xl;qef;pGm EdkifiH&yfjcm;bmompum;jzifh ajymMum;rI Oyrmrsm;rSm tcsdefMum uyif&SdcJhonf/ 1990jynfhESpfrsm; tapmydkif;wGif ta&SUOa&myodkY c&pf,mef bmoma[majym&eftcGifhtvrf;wHcg;zGifhcJhonf/ odkY&mwGif c&pfawmf\ b0udka[majymaomtoif;awmfrsm;u bmompum; twm;tqD; rsm;aMumifholwdkY\ usrf;pmrsm;odkY t\*Fvdyfbmomjzifh omjzefYcJhMu&onf/ odkYjzpf&mbmompum; aus;Zl;awmfudk ydkifqdkiftokH;jyKoifhonfrSm aocsmonf/

**pmykd'f 23**

 tu,fítoif;awmfwpfckvHk;onfwpfae&mwnf;wGif pkpnf;aom tm;vHk;ubmompum;jzifha[majymMuvQif pmrwwfolrsm; odkYr[kwf r,HkMunfolrsm;uoifhtm;½l; aeNyD[kajymMuawmhrnfr[kwfay/

 ,if;rSmtrSeftwdkif;jzpfay:cJhrIjzpffonf/ rGwfqvifrsm; c&pf,mef bmom0ifr[kwfolrsm;ubmompum; aus;Zl;awmfudk a[majymMu olrsm;tm; avSmifajymifrIrsm;udk taemuftmz&duEdkifiHwpf0Srf;wGif jyK vkyfchJMuonf/ **Penteustal** tpnf;ta0;\ axmifhem;wGif ol\ OD;acgif;udkazmfxm;onf/ wef;wlc&pf,mefbmom0ifwpfOD;taejzifh aomfrS tzGJU0ifrsm;½l;oGwfMuNyD[kxifayvdrfhrnf/

**pmykd'f 27**

 tu,fíwpfOD;wpfa,mufuem;rvnfaombmom

 pum;jzifhajymyguESpfOD;odkYr[kwftrsm;qHk;oHk;OD;&Sdygap/ wpfOD;u&Sif;vif;ajymjyoljzpfygap/

 rnfonfh[efaqmifrIrsdK;udkjzpfapaqmif&GufonfhtcsdeftwGif; vlESpfOD;oHk;OD;ombmompum;jzifhajym&efvdktyfonf/ y&dowfrsm; ajymMum;onf? uGJjym;onfhbmompum;(3)rsdK;xufydkíajymrIrjzpfoifhay/ tu,fíajymol\ pmwpfaMumif;csif;tm;ESpfBudrfxufydkí bmom jyef&rnf qdkygu0efaqmifrIvkyfief;wpfckwGif pkpnf;rItm;vHk;rMumrD ysufpD;qHk;½HI;oGm;vdrfhrnf/ tu,fívef'efNrdKUv,fwGif usif;yaom pnf;a0;yGJwpfckwGifbmompum;aus;Zl;awmfudk ydkifqdkif&ygu ,if;wGif t\*FvdyfvlrsdK;rsm;ESifhtwl jyifopfvlrsdK;tcsdKUESihf \*smrefc&D;oGm; tcsdKUwufa&mufyguajymol taejzifhpufoifhonfrSm-

 c&pf,mefbkef;awmfBuD; - aumif;aomeHeufcif;yg

 yxrbmompum;ajymol - **Boon Soir** (jyifopf)

 'kwd,bmompum;ajymol - **Guten abend** (\*smref)

 odkY&mwGifobm0tm;jzifh oifcef;pmtvdkufwpfOD;NyD;rS wpfOD; ajym&rnf wpfNydKifwnf;ajymygu½IwfaxG;rIjzpfEdkifonf/ vuf&Sdbmom pum;a[majymrI\tajccHusaomvIyf&Sm;rIqdkif&mobm0aMumifh vlrsm;pGmwdkY\EIwfrSwpfNydKifwnf;&&Sd Edkifonf/ vlwpfOD;u wpfBudrfawGU vdkufonfESifhtjcm;olrsm;odkYvnf; tvm;wljzpfay:rIrSm tvsiftjref MoZmoufa&mufrI jzpfapaMumif;uREkfyfjrifawGUcJh&bl;ygonf/

 bmompum;aus;Zl;awmfudka[majymrIESihfqufpyfí rMumcP toHk;jyKMuonf/ odkYrSombk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrsm;udk ajymol wkdYpdrf;aeonfhbmompum;jzifh ompum;aus;Zl;awmftm;jzifh ajyma[m Edkifaprnfjzpfonf/ ,if;uJhodkYbmompum;aus;Zl;awmfjzifh a[majymrI ESpfcktoHk;jyKjcif;udk w 19;6 wGifawGUEdkifayonf/rnfodkYyifjzpfap? tu,fí t\*FvdyfvlrsdK;rsm;ESifh jyifopf{nfhonfrsm;pGmwufa&mufcJhaom vef'efNrdKUpnf;a0;yGJwpfckwGifajymolujyifopf bmomjzifhajymMuojzihf wufa&mufvmMuaom t\*FvdyfvlrsdK;rsm;taejzifh tawG;rsm;wdk; wufvmrI rjzpfEdkifay/ odkYjzpf&m bmompum;aumufcsufcsrI\ aus;Zl; awmf&Sd&rnf/ odkYrSomvlwdkif;em;vnfEdkifonf/ (Oyrm jyifopfbmomrS t\*FvdyfbmomodkYjyefqdk&ef tvm;wlyiftu,fí jyifopfvlrsdK;wpfOD;u ar;cGef;wpfckar;cJhvQif tultnDrygbJ a[majymoltaejzifh em;vnf Edkifrnf r[kwfay/ odkYjzpf&mþ tajctaeudkulnD&ef aumufcsufcsrI aus;Zl;awmf&Sd&rnfjzpfonf/

 vdktyfonfhtcsdefwGifaumufcsufcsrIaus;Zl;awmfr&SdbJ bmompum;vufaqmifudktoHk;jyKvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ ]]wpfa,mufaomolonfteufudkazmfjyap? pum;jyefr&SdvQif a[majym aomolonf tvif;awmfüwdwfqdwfpGmaeí rdrdtm;vnf;aumif; bk&m;ociftm;vnf;aumif;ajymap/}}(w 14;27? 28)vlwpfOD; wpfa,mudrQem;rvnfEdkifaom teufjyefqdkol r&Sdaom bmom pum; a[majymrI\rsm;pGmaomacwfrDawmif;qdkrIrsm;rSm xkdtrdeYfrsm;udk vdkufemrIr&Sdjcif;rSm aocsmonfhjzpf&yfwpfckjzpfonf/

**pmydk'f 32 ? 33**

 ya&mzufrsm;\0dnmOfawmfonfya&mzufrsm;tay:wGif

 rlwnfonf/c&pf,mefbmomudk,HkMunfolrsm;\toif; awmfrsm;tm;vHk;wGifuJhodkYbk&m;ocifonf½IwfaxG;rI udk a&;om;olr[kwfbJNidrf;csrf;a&;aqmif&Gufolomjzpfonf/

 oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\*kPfaus;Zl;rsm;udkydkifqdkifrIrSm vlwpfOD; wpfa,muf tm;omreftodpdwf ydkifeufrsm;twGif;rSm xkwf,loGm;rI tawGUtBuHKwpfckESifhqufpyfvsuf&Sdayonf/ 0dnmOfawmfonf pdwfxdrf;csKyfrItwdkif;jyKrlaqmif&Gufcsuf r[kwfaom vkyf&yfjzifh aqmif&GufEdkifíjzpfaponf/ tm;xuftoHk;jyKol\ xdrf;csKyfrIay:wGif rlwnfayonf/ ewfqdk;rsm; odkYr[kwfraumif;aom 0dnmOfawmfrsm; uvHkNcHKrIr&Sdjcif;udkydkifqdkifxm;onf[k rMumcPrSm;,Gif;pGm azmfxkwf aejcif; jzpfayonf/ odkY&mwGifoefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfu,HkMunfolrsm;udk jznfhqnf;ay;onf/ odkY&mwGif(1aum 14;32)wGif &nfñTef;xm; aom 0dnmOfawmfwefcdk;rSmoD;oefYt qHk;owfrIrsm;twGufydkifqdkifolrsm;\ xdrf;csKyfrIudk&nfñTef;jcif; jzpfonf/xdktcsufrSmvlYobm0jzpfaom raumif;rI\tm;ESihf aumif;rI\tm;twGif;tm;jznfhay;rI wpfckrjzpf Edkifay/ xdkYtjyif oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\wefcdk;rSmolwdkYESifhtwl tNrJ&Sdaejcif;xufoD;jcm;vkyfief;rsm;udkoD;jcm;tcsdefwGifaqmif&Guf&ef wrefawmfrsm;qDodkYa&mufvmjcif;jzpfaMumif;a&SUydkif;wGifjyocJhNyD;jzpfonf/

**pmydk'f 34**

trsdK;orD;rsm;tm;toif;awmfrsm;twGif; pum;ajym cGifhjyKxm;onfhtwGuf trsdK;orD;rsm;onftoif;awmf rsm; twGif;wdwfqdwfpGmaeMuap/ odkY&mwGifOya'owf rSwfcsuftwdkif;av;pm;vdkufem&eftrdefYawmfay;xm;onf/

 0dnmOfawmf\\*kPfaus;Zl;awmfrsm;udktoHk;jyKrIESifhywfoufí þpmtkyfwGiftoif;awmf0efaqmifrIwpfcktwGif; trsdK;orD;wpfa,mufu xdkt&mrsm;udktoHk;rjyKoifhaMumif;jiif;csufxkwf&efrvdkbJcsrSwfxm;ayonf/ tu,fíta&; rBuD;aompum;rsm;ajymqdkrI\ vuf&Sdjzpf&yfudk y&dowf tkyfpkwpfpktwGif; wpfOD;rStjcm;wpfOD;odkYpdwfydkif;qdkif&mvIHUaqmfrI tm;jzihf &Sif;vif;ajymjyEdkifrnf[k,if;twGuftrsm;u tav;rxm;rIudk arQmfrSef;Edkifayonf/ trsdK;orD;? uav;rsm;ESihf trSefwu,f pdwf0ifpm; rIjzifhwufa&mufolrsm;taejzifh,if; uJhodkYpdwf"gwfvIHUaqmfrItm;jzifh oufa&mufrI&SdapEkdifayonf/ xdkYaMumifhbmompum;tjzpf ay:ayguf vmrIudk pdwfcHpm;rIjrifhrm;pGmajymqdkjcif;jyKvkyfMuonf/

 acwfrDtoif;awmfrsm;wGiftrsdK;orD;rsm;\ tcsufusus bmompum;a[m ajymrIrSmþpmydk'f\&Sif;vif;aom trdefYESifhtH0ifcGifus rjzpfEdkifay/ aygvonftrsdK;orD;udkrkef;wD;oltjzpf aemufydkif; pmydk'ftcsdKUwGif azmfjyxm;csufrSm &,fbG,fjzpfaomarQmfvifhcsufr&Sdí zsufvdkzsufqD;vkyfaqmifcsufjzpfaMumif;jiif;qdkxm;onf/ tu,fí rnfolwpfOD;wpfa,mufrqdkolYudk,fol ya&mzufwpfOD;taejzifh awG;xifygu odkYr[kwf pdwfydkif;qdkif&myk\*d¾KvfwpfOD;tjzpfawG;xifygu igonfoifwdkYtm; a&;íay;vdkufaompum;wdkYonfbk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfjzpfaMumif;ukdya&mzufjzpfaomol 0dnmOfqk aus;Zl;udkcH&aomolrnfonfum;0efcHygap/ wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom olrodvQif rodbJaeap/(1aum 14;17)aygvudk udk,fa&;udk,fwm oufouf r[kwfap& aMumif;olYudkodapyg/

**2-4 aus;Zl;awmf½kwfodrf;rI**

c&pfawmfjyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufvmcsdefwGifvuf&Sd urÇmBuD;tm; bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftjzpfajymif;vJ&ef tvdkYiSm ,HkMunfolrsm;tm;jzifh tHhbG,f&mbk&m;&Sif\ 0dnmOfawmfaus;Zl;awmfudkwzeftoHk;jyKMuvdrfhrnf/ aus;Zl;awmfrsm;udk ay:aygufvmrnfhurÇmBuD;\ wefcdk;pGrf;tm;rsm;[k ac:onf/ (a[NAJ 6;4-5)ESifha,mv-21;26-29wdkYutpöa&;wkdY\ trSm; jyKvkyfonfhvkyf&yfrsm;twGuf0rf;enf;aMumif;cHpm;csufxkwf azmfNyD;onfh aemufydkif;wGif 0dnmOfawmf\*kPfaus;Zl;\ BuD;rm;aomoGef;avmif;rI wpfckudkazmfjyxm;onf/ c&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufvmonfh tcsdefwGifxdkaus;Zl;awmf rsm;udk,HkMunfolrsm;odkY ay;vdrfhrnf[kaom tcsufrSm,©KydkifqkdifrItwGuf vHkavmufaomoufaojyrIr[kwfay/ usrf;pmrsm; ESihfurÇmhjzpf&yfrsm;ESpfrsdK;pvHk;wGif c&pf,mefbmom0ifrsm;u rsufpdzGifhxm;Muonfudkod&rnf/ xdktcgbk&m;ocifonf rMumrDtwGif; trSefwu,fjyefvmvdrfhrnf/ (aemufqufwGJ(3)udkMunfhyg)

aus;Zl;awmfrsm;udkydkifqdkifonfyxr&mpkESihfaus;Zl;awmfrsm;udk½kyfodrf;rnf? 'kwd,tcsdefumvrsm;tMum;tcsdefwpfcsdefcsdefwGif &Sif;vif;aom or®musrf;pm a[majymrIrsm;&Sdayonf/

 ]]a[majymrIrsm;&Sdonfjzpfap? r&Sdonfjzpfap? qHk;½IH; vdrfhrnfbmompum;&Sdonfjzpfap? r&Sdonfjzpfap? &yfqdkif; oGm;vdrfhrnf/ todynm&Sdonfjzpfap r&Sdonfjzpfap uG,faysmufoGm;vdrfhrnf/ igwdkYonfrpHkrvif odwwfMuNyD; ya&mzufÓPfESifh rpHkrvifa[mwwfMu\/ pHkvifjcif;odkY a&mufaomtcgrlum;rpHkviforQ wdkYonfuG,faysmufMu vdrfhrnf/(1aum 13;8-10) aus;Zl;awmfrsm;onf ,m,DrQ omjzpfMuonf/}}**(GNB)**

 jynfhpHkrI&Sdvmaomtcgyxr&mpktwGif;ydkifqdkifaom 0dnmOf awmf aus;Zl;awmfrsm;onf½kwfodrf;cHMu&vdrfhrnf/ aus;Zl;awmf wzefjyef ay;rnfhtcsdefwGif ,if;rSmc&pfawmf\'kwd,vma&mufrIrjzpfEdkif/ \*&dpum;vHk;u **'Perfect'** udkjynfhpHkrI? odkYr[kwfNyD;pD;rI[k twdtus jyefqdkxm;onf/ 'ku©r&Sd[kqdkvdkjcif;r[kwfay/

 a&S;OD;c&pf,mefrsm;wGifa[majymrIaus;Zl;awmf\ &v'ftjzpf ay:aygufaom wpfydkif;wpfptodynmudk þjynfhpHk aomt&mutpm;xdk; vdrfhrnf/ xdkpum;rSusrf;pmjzpfapaompmjzifha&;om;um rSwfwrf;wif xm;aom pum;vHk;rsm;tjzpf a[majymrIrsm;onf bk&m;ocif\ EIwfu ywfawmfrsm;udk ajyma[mjcif;onf aus;Zl;awmfjzpfaMumif; trSwf&yg/

 yxr&mpktwGif;uREkfyfwdkYodouJhodkY yQrf;rQ,HkMunfolrsm;onf"r® usrf;pmopf\tpdwftydkif;wpfckudkomodMu vdrhfrnf/ rsm;pGmaom vufawGUvkyfaqmifcsufrsm;ESifh ywfoufíol\ toif;awmf&Sd vlBuD; rsm;xHrS a[majymcsufpum;vHk; tcsdKUudkolMum;vdrfhrnf/ c&pfawmf\ b0jzpfpOfudkolodvdrfhrnf/ aygv\pmwpfapmifodkYr[kwf ESpfapmifzwfMum;jyrIudk Mum;Mu&vdrfhrnf/ odkY&mwGif a[majymcsuf frSwfwrf;rsm;udk wpfBudrfa&;om;rINyD; umxkwfa0vdkufygu a[majymrI aus;Zl;awmfudkqufíydkifqdkifívdktyfawmhrnfr[kwfay/ NyD;pD;oGm;aom 0dnmOfawmfaus;Zl;awmfrsm;\ae&mudktpm;xkd; rIrSmNyD;pD;oGm;aom "r®owfusrf;pmtopfyifjzpfonf/

 usrf;pmtm;vHk;onfbk&m;&Sif\tawG;rsm;udk vufcHxm;rIjzpfNyD;? oifMum;rItwGufjyefvnfoufaojy&eftwGufjyifqifrIjyK&ef twGuf rSefuefrIudkñTefMum;jcif;twGuftusdK;&SdEdkifayonf/ bk&m;ocif\ vlonfpHkvifaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf/ (1wd 3;16-17)

 pkHvifjynfhpHkatmifjyKvkyfaomt&mrSm usrf;pmrsm;tm;vHk;jzpfonf/ usrf;pmrsm;tm;vHk;udkwpfBudrfa&;om;NyD;ygu NyD;jynfhpHkjcif;odkYa&muf&Sdum tHhbG,faus;Zl;awmfrsm;½kwfodrf;jcif;cHMu&rnf/

 ({ 4;8-14)u ya[#dykpämwdkYaumif;pGmjynfhpHkíajc&mcHonf/

 a,½Ionfjrifhaomt&yf(aumif;uifbHkodkY wuf<uoGm;awmfrl ojzifh) rsm;pGmaomolwdkYudk oem;awmfrlívlwdkYtm;qkvm'frsm;udk ay;awmfrlonf/ c&pfawmf\udk,fawmfudkwnfaqmufí "r®q&m\ trI udkjyKwwfrnftaMumif;oefY&Sif; olwdkYudkjyifqifjcif; tvdkYiSmxdkocifonf vltcsdKUudkwrefawmft&müvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUudkya&mzuft&mü vnf;aumif;? tcsdKUudkomoemjyKt&müvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUwdkYudk oif;tkyfq&mt&müvnf;aumif; cefYxm;awmfrl\/ igwdkY&SdorQ onf ,HkMunfjcif; odkYvnf;aumif;? bk&m;ocif\om;awmfudk oduRrf;jcif;odkY vnf;aumif;? wpfnDwñGwfwnf;a&mufí c&pfawmf\jynfhpHkjcif; yrmPt&yfwnf;[laomBuD;&ifhaomvl\tjypfodkYa&mufMuonfh wdkifatmifjzpfownf;/ taMumif;rlum;olwpfyg;wdkYonf vly&d,m,fESifhtjypfodkYaoG;aqmifjcif;iSm vSnfhjzm;ajymqdkojzifh igwdkYonf aemufwzef cyfodrf;aomMo0g'avwdkufí z½dkz&JvGifhoGm;aom oli,frjzpf/

 NyD;jynfhpHkrIonfvlom;xHodkYa&mufonfhwdkifatmifyxr&mpk\ aus;Zl;awmfukday;Mu&rnf/(2wd 3;16-17)u usrf;pmrsm;tm;vHk;\ vrf;ñTefrIudkvufcHjcif;rSbk&m;ocifonfjynfhpHkaomoljzpfvmonf[kqdkonf/ aum 1;26 uvnf; bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk wkefYjyefrIrSvmaom jynfhpHkrIudkoifMum;ay;onf/ usrf;pmtm;vHk;udkydkifqdkifNyD;ygu toif; awmfrsm;u oifMum;ay;aom taMumif;tcsufrsm;jzifh ½IwfaxG;rI jzpfjcif; twGuf trSefwu,fcGifhvTwfrIa&&Snfr&Sd Edkifawmhay/ EIwfuywfawmf onfrSefuefrIjzpfí or®musrf;pmwpftkyfom&Sdonf/(a[m 17;17)xdkpmrsufESmrsm;udk avhvmjcif;rStrSefw&m;\ pkpnf;rIudk uREkfyfwdkYawGU&SdEdkifayonf/({ 4;13)rSxkwfazmfaom,HkMunfrI wpfckrSmppfrSefaomc&pf,mefbmom0ifrsm;onf ,HkMunfrIwpfckydkif qdkifjcif;odkY a&mufMu\/ odkYjzifholwdkYonfpmjzifha&;om;xm;aom NyD;jynfh pHkonfh bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfjzifhjynfhpHkrIudk&&SdMuonf/

 tHhbG,faus;Zl;awmfjzifh { 4;14u rnfuJhodkY0dnmOfawmf ydkifqdkif onfhuav;b0odkYa[majymrIjzifha&muf&Sdonf/ tHhbG,faus;Zl;awmfrsm; rnfuJhodkY ½kyfodrf;oGm;onfudkrSwfom;aponf/ 1aum13;11uvnf; tvm;wltwdkif;qdkayonf/ 0dnmOfaus;Zl;awmfydkifqdkifrIESihf ywfoufí a,muf,ufcwfrIjzpfjcif; rSm0dnmOfawmfqdkif&mjynfh0r IoauFwwpfckudk azmfñTef; rIr[kwfay/ pmzwfolwpfOD;csif;taejzifh xkdEIwfuywfawmf rsm;\ wdk;wufrI&jcif;rSm bk&m;&Sif\ pmjzifha&;om;xm;aom EIwfuywfawmfrsm;udk tav;teuf,HkMunfrI&Sdí xdkEIwfuywfawmf rsm;rSwqifhbk&m;&Sifudk,fwdkifAsm'dwfxm;aom NyD;jynfhpHkrIudk 0rf;ajrmuf 0rf;omjzpfap&efESifh ESdrfhcsaom ½dkaoudkif;½Idif;rIjzifh wkHYjyef&efwdkYudkjyK vkyfoifhayonf/

**avhvmrI 2 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ atmufazmfjyygrnfonfhpum;vHk;rsm;onf **Spirit** \t"dyÜg,f zGifhqdkcsufrsm; jzpfygovJ

 (u) **Power** ( \*) **Holy**

( c) **Breath** (C) **Dust**

2/ oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfqdkwmbmvJ

 (u) vlwpfa,muf

 ( c) wefcdk;

 ( \*) bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;

 (C) oHk;qlbk&m;\tpdwftydkif;

3/ or®musrf;pmudkrnfuJhodkYa&;om;xm;ygovJ

 (u) vlrsm;uolwdkY\udk,fydkifpdwful;rsm;udka&;cJhonf

 ( c) vlrsm;ubk&m;ocif\rdefYrSmcsufrsm;udkawG;ía&;om;cJhonf

 ( \*) bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhvlrsm;\twGif;pdwfrSwqifh

 (C) or®musrf;pmteuftcsdKUonftwGif;pdwfjzifh azmfñTef;csuf rsm; jzpfí tjcm;tpdwftydkif;rsm;rSmtwGif;pdwfjzifh azmfñTef; csufrsm;r[kwfay/

4/ atmufazmfjyygrnfonfhtcsufrsm;onftb,fhaMumifh 0dnmOf awmf\xl;jcm;aom vufaqmifawmfrsm;ay;&onfh taMumif; &if;rsm;jzpfMuyg ovJ

 (u) {0Ha\*vd\EIwfjzihfa[mMum;csufrsm;udk ausmaxmufaemufcH jyKay;&ef

 ( c) a&S;usaomtoif;awmfrsm;zGHUNzdK;vmap&ef

 ( \*) vlrsm;tm;trSefw&m;bufokdYwGef;tm;ay;&ef

 (C) aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;tm;olwdkY\ tcuftcJrsm;rS u,fwif&ef

5/ uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhbk&m;ocif\trSefw&m;udkrnfonfh ae&mwGif oif,lEdkifygovJ

 (u) wpfydkif;tm;jzifhor®musrf;pmrSwpfydkif;tm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fydkiftawG;pdwful;rsm;rS

 ( c) or®musrf;pmzwf½Ijcif;tjyifuREfkyfwdkUtm;wdkuf½dkuf ajymMum;aom oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfrS

 ( \*) or®musrf;pmwpfckwnf;rS

 (C) bmoma&;qkdif&mbkef;awmfBuD;rsm;xHrS

**avhvmrI 3 xm0&bk&m;\ uwdpum;rsm;**

**3.1 xm0&bk&m;\uwdpum;rsm;ed'gef;**

uREfkyfwdkY\avhvmrIrsm;twGif;þtydkif;wGifuREfkfyfwdkY taejzifh rnfolonf bk&m;ocifjzpfonf/ olrnfuJhodkY tvkyfonfwdkYudk us,f us,fjyefYjyefY em;vnfoabmaygufcJhMuNyD;jzpfonf/ xdkodkYaqmif&Guf&m wGif xdkt&mrsm;ESihfywfoufí tjzpfrsm;aom em;vnfrI vGJrSm;jcif;rsm;udk &Sif;vif;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ ,ckuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhbk&m;ocifu oltm; cspfjrwfEdk;ol rsm;tm;uwdjyKcJhonfrsm;ESifhywfoufí us,fus,fjyefYjyefY avhvmMurnfjzpfonf/ (,m 1;12? 2;5)ol\ynwfawmfrsm;udkxdrf;odrf; apmifha&SmufMu&rnf/(,m 14;15)

 "r®owfa[mif;usrf;rSbk&m;ocif\ uwdpum;rsm;wGifppfrSefaom c&pf,mefbmom0ifrsm;\arQmfvifhcsufrsm; yg0ifonf/ ol\b0twGuf jyifqif&mwGif aygvut&m&mudk qHk;½IH;&efjyifqifxm;onfh tem\*gwf qkvmbfrsm;twGuf ajymMum;onf/ bk&m;ocifonfbdk;ab;rsm;wdkYtm; ay;awmfrlaomuwdawmfudkaxmufíarQmfvifhjcif;w&m;taMumif; aMumifhuREkfyfonfckppfaMumpD&ifjcif;udkcH&yg\/(w 26;6?7) oluolYb0\ tcsdeftrsm;pkudkw&m;a[mMum;jcif;jzifh tcsdefukefapcJhNyD/ ,if;rSzcifodkY ay;cJhaomuwdpum;twdkif;jzpfonf/ ol\a,½Itm; jr§ifhwifay;rIxuf bk&m;ocifu olYtm;jznfhqnf;ay;cJhonf/

(w 13;32?33) bk&m;ocif\ xdkuwdpum;rsm;udk ,HkMunfrIu aojcif;rSjyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmuf&efarQmfvifhcsufay;onf[k aygv&Sif;vif;cJhonf/(w 26;6-8? pDyD 23;8),if;rSm qHk;jzwfrIjzifh 'kwd,tBudrf a,½Ijyefvnf &Sifoefxajrmufvmjcif;ESifh bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfay:aygufvmjcif;jzpfonf/(w 24;25? 28;20? 31)

 ,if;tcsuftm;vHk;uxm0&toufESihfywfoufí ajymMum;jcif; r&Sdaom "r®owfusrf;a[mif;uawmifpOfa&rus tpöa&;\ ordkif;aMumif; '@m&Dukdjr§yfypfvdkufonf/ bk&m;ocifu a,½IrSwqifh xm0&toufudk uREkfyfwdkYtm;ay;rnfh tcsufudkvGefcJhaomESpfaygif; 2000 uyif ½kwfw&uf qHk;jzwfrIrjyKvkyfcJhay/ xdktcsufrSmtpuwnf;uyif bk&m;ocifESifh twl&SdcJhonf/

 rkom;ESifhuif;pifaombk&m;ocifonf a&S;uyfumv ra&mufrDuwdxm;awmfrlíigwdkYukdu,fwifaom bk&m;ocif\ynwfawmftwdkif;igü xm;tyfaomw&m; a[mjcif;tcGifhtm;jzifhoifhawmfonfhtcsdefüEIwfuywf w&m;awmfukdxif&Sm;apawmfrlaom t&mESifhpyfqdkifaom xm0&toufudkarQmfvifhonfjzpfíbk&m;0wfESifh arGUavQmf jcif;ESifhqdkifaomor®mw&m;udk 0efcHjcif; tvdkYiSm vnf; aumif;? bk&m;ocifa&G;aumufawmfrlaom olwdkY\ ,HkMunfjcif;tvdkYiSmvnf;aumif;a[majymjcif;udk jyKvkyf onf/(wdwk 1;23)

 bk&m;ocifESifhtwl&Sdawmfrlaomxm0&toufonfuREfkyfwdkY tay:odkYxifxif&Sm;&Sm;ay:aygufcJhonf/ (1a,m 1;2)/

 bk&m;ocifuol\vlom;rsm;tm;ay;cJhaomxm0&toufonf tpydkif;uyifolESihftwl&SdaecJhonfo[laom tcsufudkodjrifvsuf "r®owfa[mif;usrf;wGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ vGefcJhaomESpfaygif;4000 uolESifhqufqHcJhaom vlrsm;ESifhywfoufí bk&m;ociftaejzifh xdktcsufESifhywfoufí wdwfqdwfaevmMurnfr[kwfay/ trSefrSm "r®a[mif;usrf; wGifbk&m;ocifuol\ vlrsm;twGuf jyifqifay;cJhaom wpfOD;csif;uþ arQmfvifhcsuftao;pdwfudkydkíay;cJhaoma[majym csufrsm;ESifhuwdrsm;jzifhjynfhESufvsuf&Sdonf/ xdktcsufrSm bk&m;ocif\\*sL;vlrsdK;zcifrsm;odkYay;cJhaomuwdrsm;udkem;vnf oabmaygufjcif;rSm uREkfyfwdkY\u,fwifrI twGufta&;ygjcif; aMumifhjzpfonf/ aygvu **tphesus** twGif;rS,HkMunfolrsm; tm; xdkt&mrsm;udkolwdkYrodrD? olwdkYonfc&pfawmfudkrod? tpöa&; taygif;toif;wdkYür0if? uwdawmfygaomy#dnmOf w&m;wdkYESihf rqdkifarQmfvifhjcif;r&Sd? avmuübk&m;rJhaeMuonfudkvnf;aumif; atmufarhMu&efaygvuoday;ygonf/ ({ 2;12)olwdkY\ ocifu tjcm; bmomrsm; tay:wGif,HkMunfolrsm;uay;aom bk&m;ocif\ arQmfvifhcsufESifhtodÓPf A[kokwtay:wGif oHo,jzpfzG,ftjzpf awG;awmcJhaomfvnf; trSeftm;jzifh,if;rSmbk&m;ocif\ a&S;a[mif; "r®owfusrf; udkrodrIrsm;jzifharQmfvifhcsufr&Sd? urÇmay:wGif bk&m;r&Sdjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonfbdk;ab;rsm;wdkYtm;ay;awmf rlaomuwdawmfudkaxmufí arQmfvifhjcif;w&m;taMumif;udkaygvu c&pf,mefarQmfrSef;csuftjzpfowfrSwfxm;onfudk owd&yg/(w 26;6)

 toif;awmftenf;i,fwdkYuolwdkYaqmif&Gufoifhonfh"r®owf usrf;a[mif;\ xdktpdwftydkif;rsm;ay:wGiftav; teufxm;jcif;rSm 0rf;enf;bG,f&mtcsufwpfckjzpfonf/ c&pf,mef0g'onf "r®owf opfusrf;rSpmydk'ftenf;i,fudkom toHk;jyKaomfvnf; "r®owfopfusrf; wpfcktjzpftoGifajymif;vdkufNyD;jzpfonf/ a,½Iu tav;xm;rIudk vrf;rSefodkY a&mufatmif&Sif;vif;pGmxm;&SdNyD;jzpfonf/

 tu,fíolwdkYuarma&S(ola&;om;aomor®musrf;pm\ yxr5tkyf)\ ajympum;ya&mzufwdkY\pum;udk em;raxmifvQif wpfa,mufaom olonfaojcif;rS xajrmufaomfvnf; rnfolrQr,Hk MunfEdkifMu/ (vk 16;31)

 aoaomvlpkxJuwpfa,mufaomolonfxajrmufí olwdkY&Sd&modkY oGm;vQifolwdkYonfaemifw&Muvdrfhrnf/(**c.p** vk 16;20)odkY&mwGif a,½Iu"r®owfa[mif;usrf;udk tjynfht0em;rvnfbJ,if;rSm tjynfh t0 jzpfEkdifrnfr[kwf[k rdefYcJhonf/

 c&pfawmfonfvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGif oHrIdjzifh½dkufí towfcH&NyD; aemuf? aemufvdkufrsm;\,HkMunfrINydKvJoGm; jcif;rSm"r®owfa[mif; usrf;tay:wGif\*½kwpdkuftm½Hkpdkuf&efysufuGufrIaMumifhjzpfonf[k a,½IuqufpyfrdcJhonf/

 ]]udk,fawmfuvnf;ya&mzufa[majymaompum;rsm;udk ,HkEdkifatmifÓPfr&Sd? pdwfcdkifrmaomoludk c&pfawmfonf rnfodkYyiftaocHírdrd\bkef;pnf;pdrfawmfudkwifpm;&rnf r[kwfavm[krdefYawmfrl\/ xdktcgarma&S\ usrf;pmrS píya&mzufwdkY\usrf;pmrsm;ü udk,fawmfudk &nfrSwfí a&;om;orQaom usrf;pmteufudk &Sif;vif;pGm azmfjy awmfrl\/}} (vk 24;25-27)

 bk&m;ociftaejzifh"r®usrf;pma[mif;wpfckvHk;udk rnfuJhodkY ajyma[mcJhonfhtay:wGifol\ tav;teufxm;rI udkrSwfom;yg/ aemuf vdkufrsm;u"r®owfa[mif;\ EIwfuywfawmfrsm;udk zwf½Ijcif; odkYr[kwfMum;em&jcif;rnfonfhtcg urSrjyKvkyfjcif;rSmr[kwfay/ odkY&mwGifolwdkYuxdkusrf;pmygtcsuftvufrsm;udkaocsmpGmem;rvnfMuay/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudkzwf½HkrQzwf½Ijcif; xuf rSefuefaomem;vnfrIwpfck&&Sd&efrSmrSefuefaom,HkMunfrIwpfck jzpfxGef;&efvdktyfonf/ \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;onf "r®owfa[mif;usrf;udk zwf½I&mwGif,HkMunfrIvGefuJMuonf/ (w 15;21)odkY&mwGifolwdkYtaejzifh a,½IESifhywfoufaomt&mrsm;ESifhol\ aumif;csD;owif;ESihf ywfoufí &nfrSef;rIrsm;udkem;rvnf aomaMumifholwdkYtrSefwu,f r,HkMunf Mujcif;jzpfonf[ka,½IuolwdkYtm;ajymcJhonf/

 ]]oifwdkYonfarma&S\pum;udk,HkvQifighpum;udkr,HkbJraeEdkifMu/ taMumif;rlum;arma&SonfightaMumif; udka&;xm;\/ ola&;xm;aompmudkoifwdkYonfr,HkvQifighpum;udk tb,fodkY ,HkEdkifrnfenf;/}} (a,m 5;46?47)

 olwdkYtaejzifha,½IuolwdkYudkajymMum;cJhaom u,fwifjcif; ESihfyifouf&SdaocsmaMumif;awG;awmvdkMu aomfvnf; olwdkY\or®m usrf;pmtm;vHk;zwf½INyD;aomfjim;vnf; a,½IESifhywfoufí ppfrSefaom owif;udkrl rjrifbl;Muacs/

 usrf;pmudkaeYwdkif;tpOfaphaphMunfhyg/ (w 17;11)usrf;pmxJwGif ,HkMunfrIaMumifhoifhwGifxm0&touf&&Sdum xdkusrf;pmonfyifig\ oufaojzpf\/(a,m 5;39)

 or®musrf;pma[mif;\½dkufcwfrItcsdKUESihfoifMum;rIrsm;\ todÓPfA[kokw&SdMuaom vlrsm;pGmwdkYwGif ,HkMunfrI&SdEdkifonf/ xdktcsufrSmolwdkYutrSwfrxifaumuf,lcJhaom todÓPfA[k okwrQom jzpfayonf/ c&pfawmf\ tHhMobG,f&mowif;pum;ESihf bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\aumif;csD;owif;wdkYrSm olwdkYtm; vSnfhjzm;rI jzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&m "r®owfa[mif;\t"duuwdpum;rsm;\ tppftrSeft"dyÜg,fudk&Sif;vif;ajymMum;o½kyfjyjcif;tm;jzifhxdktajctaerS oifhudkcGJxkwf&efrSmþavhvmrI\taMumif;&if;jzpfonf/

 - {'ifO,smOftwGif;

 - **Noah** odkY

 - tmjA[HodkY

 - 'g0d'fodkY

 xdktaMumif;tcsufrsm;ESihfywfoufaomowif;rsm;udk arma&Sa&; om;cJhaom yxrqHk;or®musrf;pm(5)tkyf**(Genesis- Deuteronomy)** eJY"r®owfa[mif;a[majymcsufawGrSmawGU&ygw,f/ c&pf,mefwdkY\ aumif;jcif;qdkif&m tcsuftvuftm;vHk;þtxJwGifawGU&onf/ aygvu ol\ aumif;csD;owif;a[majymcsufwGif ya&mzufrsm;ESifharma&S a[majymcsufrsm;xuf tjcm;t&mrsm;ay:aygufrvmoifh[k &Sif;vif;ajymcJhygonf/ bk&m;ocifrpawmfrlaom aus;Zl;awmfudk uREfkyfcH&í ,©Kwdkifatmif&Sdae&yg\/ c&pfawmfonf taoowfjcif; udkcH&rnf[lívnf;aumif;? aojcif;rSteD;qHk; xajrmufí,k'trsdK;om;? wyg;trsdK;om;wdkYtm; tvif;udkay;rnf[lívnf;aumif;? arma&SrSpaom ya&mzufrsm;udk a[majymaompum;xufuREkfyfonfrvGefbJ vlBuD; vli,fwdkYtm;oufaocHíaeygonf/ (w 26;22?23)ol\ aemufqHk;aeY rsm;rStoHonfvnf;wpfrsdK;wnf;jzpfygonf/ aeY&ufudk csdef;csufí vlrsm;wdkYonf aygvkwnf;cdk&mt&yfodkY vmMuonf&Sdaom aygvkonf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftaMumif;udkoufaocHojzifhvnf;aumif;? xdkolwdkYonfa,½I\taMumif;rsm;udk ,HkMunfapjcif;iSm arma&S\ ynwåd usrf;ESifh tem\*wådusrf;wdkYudktrSDjyKí jzm;a,mif;aoG;aqmifojzifh vnf;aumif;? eHeuf tcsdefrSpíntcsdefwdkifatmif xkwfazmfa[majymav onf/ (w 28;23)

 aygvkarQmfrSef;csufrSm,HkMunfrItjrifhrm;qHk;c&pf,mefrsm; taejzifhol\ b0vrf;aMumif;\tqHk;wGifawmufy aomtvif;a&mif &SdaeouJhodkYuREfkyfwdkYtm;vnf;pdwf"gwfudkjr§ifhwifay;Edkifaom arQmfvifh csuf&SdoifhaMumif;jzpfonf/ xdktcsufrSc&pf,mefbmomudk tav;teuf xm;olwdkif;twGufjzpfoifhonf/ þpdwf"gwfjrifhrm;aprIjzifhuypfvdkufyg/ uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhusrf;pmrsm;&SmazGrIudk,©Kaqmif&GufEdkifrnfjzpfonf/

**3.2 {'ifO,smOftwGif;rSuwdpum;**

 urÇmOD;usrf;tydkif;3onf vl\usqHk;rIoem;pzG,f0w¬K Zmwfvrf; ESifh qufEG,faeonf/ a>re\*g;onfbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfrsm; tm; trSm;ñTef;qkdjcif;ESifh **Eve** tm;xdkw&m;awmfrsm;udk rvdkufemap&ef BudK;yrf;rItwGufusdefpmwdkufjcif; cH&onf/ a,musmf;ESihf rdef;rwdkYrSm vnf; olwdkY\½dkaoudkif;½Idif;rIr&Sdjcif;twGuf tjypfay;jcif;cHMu&onf/ odkY&mwGif bk&m;ocifua>re\*g;tm;urÇmOD;usrf;udka[majymvdkufaomtcg rJarSmif aeaom½kyfyHkum;csyftwGif;arQmfvifhcsufa&mifjcnfwef;wpfcka&mufvmcJh\/

 ]]oifESihfrdef;rudkvnf;aumif;? oif\trsdK; tEG,fESihf rdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fudkvnf;aumif;? igonf&efNidK;zGJUap rnf/olonfoif\OD;acgif;udkBudwfvdrfhrnf/ oifonf ol\zaemihfudkBudwfvdrfhrnf[krdefYawmfrlonf/}} (u 3;15)

 þpmydk'fonftvGefpkpnf;rI&Sdayonf/ uREkfyfwdkYuyg0ifaom t&mtm;vHk;udkowd&SdpGmowfrSwf&efvdktyfonf/ rsdK;aphwpfckrSm rsdK;EG,fquf odkYr[kwfuav;i,fwpfOD;udkqdkvdkonf/ odkY&mwGif rsdK;aphonf oD;jcm;rsdK;aphESihfqufEG,faom vlrsm;udkvnf; &nfñTef; Edkifonf/ tmjA[H\rsdK;aphonf a,½IjzpfaMumif; uREkfyfwdkY aemufydkif;wGif awGU&vdrfhrnf/(\*vm 3;16) odkY&mwGifAwådZHcH,ljcif;jzifhtu,fí uREkfyfwdkY onfa,½IESihftwl&SdaeyguuREfkyfwkYdtm;vHk;onfvnf;rsdK;aphrsm;jzpfonf/ (\*vm 3;27? 29)þpum;vHk;rsdK;aphonf ol\pdwful;udkvnf; &nfñTef;onf/(1ay 1;23)odkYjzpf&mrSefuefaomrsdK;aph wpfckonfzcif\ "avhp½dkufrsm;&Sdayvdrfhrnf/

 a>re\*g;\rsdK;aphonf a>re\*g;\rdom;pkrSwlnDrI&Sdaom t&mudk &nfñTef;&rnf/

 bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudkuarmufurjyKrI

 vJavQmif;jcif;

 tjcm;olrsm;tm;'ku©twGif;odkYOD;aqmifjcif;

 avhvmrI6wGifuREkfyfwdkYawGU&rnfrSmþt&mudkjyKvkyfaeaom pmwwfyk\*d¾Kvfwpfa,muf&Sdrnfr[kwf? odkY&mwGif uREkfyfwdkY\twGif;ü

 igwdkY\vla[mif;onfxdkocifESihftwlvuf0g;uyfwdkifrSm taoowfjcif;udkcH&NyD (a&m 6;6)

  Zmwdyuwdvl (1aum 2;14)

  vSnfhjzm;wwfaomavmbpdwfwdkYjzihfykyfysufaomvla[mif;udk cRwfy,fí ({ 4;22)

 ol\vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;ESifhvla[mif; (aum 3;9)

 rdef;r\rsdK;aphrSmoD;jcm;wpfOD;jzpf&rnf/ a>re\*g;\rsdK;aphonfol\ zaemifhudkBudwfvdrfhrnf/(u 3;15)þvlu a>re\*g;\rsdK;aphudk tNrJBudwf&vdrhfrnf/ Oyrm('ku©)oif\acgif;udkBudwfvdrfhrnf/ a>re\*g;OD;acgif;udkxdrSefjcif;rSm OD;aESmufonf acgif;xJwGif&Sdonf[kaom todjzifhaoapvdrfhrnf/ touf\rsdK;aphtwGufudkvnf;ajymjyEkdifolrSm ocifa,½Ijzpf&rnf/

 ]]tjypfw&m;\pum;aojcif;aywnf;(a&m 6;23) xdkocifonf aojcif;taMumif;udky,f&Sm;ítouf&Sifjcif; taMumif;ESifhrazmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udk {0Ha\*vd w&m;ujzifh xif&Sm;apawmfrlNyD/}} (2 wd 1;10)

 ]]tjypfESifhjynfhpHkaomZmwdyuwdo@mefudkaqmifaom rdrdom;awmfudkapvTwfawmfrlítjypfajzbdkY&m Zmwdyuwdü tjypfudk'Pfay;awmfrl\/}} (a&m 8;3)

 ]]udk,fawmfonfigwdkY\ tjypfrsm;OD;aqmifoGm;jcif;iSm

 xif&Sm;ay:xGef;awmfrlonfudk oifwdkYodMu\/}}

 (1a,m 3;5)

 ]]om;a,musmf;udkzGm;jrifvdrfhrnf/ xdkom;onf rdrdvlwdkYudk tjypfrSu,fwifrnfholjzpfaomaMumifh a,½Itrnf rSnfh&rnf/}} (r 1;21)

 bk&m;ocifonfol\zcifjzpfaomfvnf; a,½Ionfrm&D\ om;tjzpfarG;zGm;vm&rnf[k pmayuqdkonf/ (8vm 4;4) odkYjzpf&mþ tqdkt&tjcm;vlrsm; rvkyfEkdifaom enf;vrf;wpfckjzifh bk&m;&Siftm; jznfhqnf;rIjyKvkyfaomfvnf; olonftrsdK;orD;\rsdK;aphjzpfcJhonf/ ,if;trsdK; orD;\rsdK;aphrSm,m,Dtm;jzifh a>re\*g;\ rsdK;aphtjypftm;jzifh 'PfcH&onf/ ol\zaemifhudkBudwfvdrfhrnf/(u 3;15)zaemifhwGif a>re\*g;udkufcH&jcif;rSm OD;acgif;udk a>re\*g;utNrJudkufjcif;ESifhEdIif;,SOfvQif omreftm;jzifh ,m,DtemwpfckrQomjzpfonf/ a[majymcsufrsm;pGmwGif or®musrf;pmtjypfrsm;&Sdonf/

 acgif;udkBudwfvdkufyg/**(i.e** vHk;0&yfygodkYr[kwfwpfckckudk tqHk;owfvdkufyg)rSmacgif;udka>rudkufjcif;[laom a,½I\a[majymcsuf tay:wGif tajccHEdkifonf/

 'ku©tjypf'PfcH&jcif;wnf;[laoma>re\*g;\ rsdK;aphrSm t"dutm;jzifh c&pfawmfvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifpaw;cH jcif;rSwqifh jzpfayonf/ c&pfawmf\'ku©tay:atmifjrifjcif;ESifhywfoufaom pmydk'fudk twdwfumvjzihfa&S;xm;onfudk \*½kjyKyg/ a,½I\ ajczaemifh wGif,m,DcHpm;&aom 'Pf&mrSmol\ oHk;&ufMumtwGuf aojcif;udk &nfñTef;csufwpfck jzpfayonf/ ol\jyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufjcif;rSmþ tcsufonfbk&m;ocifuay;aom tjypf aojcif; xdk;ESufrIESifh EdIif;pmvQif ,m,DomjzpfaMumif; oufaojyvsuf&Sdonf/ or®musrf;pmr[kwfaom ordkif;rSwfwrf;rsm;uajczaemifhudk opfom;wGifoH½dkufumvuf0g; uyfwdkifwifítjypfay;rIudkñTefjyrIrSmpdwf0ifpm;zG,fjzpfayonf/ odkYjzihf a,½Ionfajczaemifh 'Pf&mjzifhaoqHk;cJh&onf/ (a[&Sm 53;4?5) uc&pfawmfonfvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifaoap&efbk&m;ociftm;jzifh Budwfjcif;cH&jcif;udkazmfjyxm;onf/ ,if;rSmc&pfawmfonfa>r\ rsdK;aphtm;jzifhBudwfjcif;cH&vdrfhrnf[laom(u 3;15)\ a[majymcsufudk ajymif;pGmajymif;jyef&nfñTef;xm;jcif;jzpfayonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap c&pfawmf&ifqdkifcJh&aomraumif;qdk;0g; udkbk&m;ocifu tNyD; wkdifaqmif&Gufay;vdkufonf/ þae&mwGif Budwfjcif;udk aqmif&Gufjcif; tjzpfbk&m;ocifudk azmfjyxm;onf/ (a[&Sm 53;10),if;rSm bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfudkBudwfaomraumif;qdk;0g;\ tm;rsm;udk xdrf;csKyfjcif;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfol\ uav; wpfOD;csif;\raumif;qdk;0g;awGUBuHKrIrsm;rSwqifhvkyfaqmifay;onf/

**,aeYacwf oabmxm;uGJvGJrI**

 tu,fía,½Ionf'ku©ESifhaojcif;w&m;\ zsufqD;jcif;cHvQif

tb,faMumifh xdkt&mrsm;onf,aeYwdkifatmif qufí&Sdae&ygovJ/ ar;cGef;onfoif\pdwfxJodkY0ifa&mufvmEdkifayonf/ tajzrSm vuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifa,½Ionf 'ku©wefcdk;udkoludk,fwdkif zsufqD; ypfvdkufjcif;jzpfonf[laomajzjzpfonf/(u3;15) a[majymcsufonf t"dutm;jzifh a,½IESifh 'ku©tMum;oabmxm;uGJvGJrIjzpfonf/ ,©KtcgwGifbk&m;ocifuuREkfyfwdkYtm;ol\atmifjrifrIwGifrQa0cHpm;&ef zdwfac:jcif;aMumifhuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh &efzef&efcgqdkovdkyif 'ku©ESifh aojcif;udkvnf;atmifEdkifayrnf[kqdkvdkonf/ bk&m;ocif\ atmifjrifrI udkrQa0cHpm;&efzdwfac:jcif;rcH&olrsm; odkYr[kwf ay;aomfvnf; r,lwwf olrsm;onf'ku©ESihf aojcif;w&m;udkcHpm;Mu&rnf/ 'ku©ESifh aojcif; w&m;udkrSefuefaom,HkMunfolrsm;onfc&pfawmfxHwGifAwådZH cH,ljcif; tm;jzifhtrsdK;orD;\ rsdK;aphESifhqufpyfrI&Sdaomfvnf; cHpm;Mu &rnf jzpfonf/ (8vm 3;27-29)olwdkYtaejzifholwdkY\ 'ku©rsm;udk cGifhvTwfEdkif Muum&efzef&efcgwGif 'ku©&v'fjzpfaom aojcif;rS u,fwifjcif; cHMu&onf/ odkYjzpf&ma,½Ionf aojcif;taMumif;udkz,f&Sm;í touf&Sifjcif;taMumif;ESifh razmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udk "0Ha\*vd w&m;tm;jzifhxif&Sm; apawmfrlNyD(2wd 1;10)/ urÇmay:wGifaojcif;udk b,faomtcgrQwzefjrifawGU&rnfr[kwfaomtcgvlrsm;onfaojcif; w&m;rStrSefwu,f&yfqdkif;oGm;rnf/ axmifpkESpftqHk;wGif bk&m;ocif ESifhywfoufaomurÇmBuD;onfvnf;NyD;qHk;oGm; onfhwdkifatmif xdktcsuf rSm jzpfay:rnfr[kwf/ c&pfawmfonf &efoltaygif;wdkYudk ajcz0g;awmf atmufücsxm;awmfrrlrD wdkifatmiftkyfpdk;awmfrl&rnf/ aemufqHk;aom &efolwnf;[laomaorif;onfqHk;½IH;jcif;odkYa&muf&vwHå/

(1aum 15;25?26)

 tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhc&pfawmfodkYAwådZHcHNyD;a,½Itm; uwdpum;udk(u 3;15)uJhodkYjyKyguuREkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif vlom;qefvm rnfjzpfonf/ olwdkYtaejzifhor®musrf;pm\ tydkif;rsm;udk pdwfyg0ifpm; ½kHrQjzifha[majymcsufrsm;ESifhuwdpum; rsm;onfuREfkyfwdkYqDodkYwdkuf½dkuf aqmif&GufrIjzpfvmonf/ trsdK;orD;\rsdK;aphtjzpf uREkfyfwdkYvnf; uREkfyfwdkYtay:wGif usa&mufvmrnf/ a&wdkatmifjrifrItawGUtBuHKudk &&Sdvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ tu,fíbk&m;ocifonfuREkfyfwdkY\b0 tcsdef twGif;jyefrvmcJhyguuREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; a,½IuJhodkYyifajc zaemifh tBudwfcH&vdrfhumuREfkyfwdkYvnf; aoMu&vdrfhrnf/ odkY&mwGiftu,fí uREkfyfwdkYonftrsdK;orD;\ rsdK;aphrSefjzpfygu temrSm ,m,DrQom jzpfvdrhfrnf/ a&xJwGifESpfjcif;tm;jzihf c&pfawmfodkY pepfwus AwådZHjyKaom olrsm;taejzifha&xJwGifay:vmjcif;tm;jzifh ukd,fpm;jyKvsufolwdkY\ aojcif;wGif jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;rSm qufpyfrI&SdEkdifayonf/

(a&m 6;3-5)udkMunfhyg/

 tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYonftrsdK;orD;ppfrSefaomrsdK;aphjzpfygu uREkfyfwdkY\b0rsm;onf(u 3;15)\EIwfuywfawmf rsm;udk a&mifjyef[yfapvdrfhrnfjzpfygonf/ uREkfyfwdkYtwGif;wGiftrSefESifh trSm; tMum;0da&m"drsm;tpOftNrJay:aygufae vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ wrefawmfNyD; aygvu ol\cE¨mudk,ftwGif;a'golykefxaeaomol\ wu,fh twåpdwf ESifh 'ku©tMum; pdwfydkif;qdkif&m0da&m"djzpfrIwpfckudkazmfjyxm;onf/

(a&m 7;14-25)

c&pfawmfxHwGifAwådZHcH,lNyD;aemufuREkfyfwdkY\twGif;obm0 tavsmuf wnf&Sdaeaom'ku©ESifh0da&m"drSmydkí jrifhrm;vmumuREkfyfwdkY\ aeYrsm;tm;vHk;wGif qufíay:aygufaernfjzpfonf/ 'ku©\pGrf;tm;rSm oefrmonfhtwGuf ,if;rSmcJ,Of;vSayonf/ odkY&mwGif aemufwenf; tm;jzifh 0da&m"du tNyD; wdkufcdkufatmifjrifNyD;jzpfaom c&pfawmftwGif;&Sd aeNyD;jzpfaomvlrsm;tjypfjrifMunfhygu 'ku©rStiftm;raumif;awmhay/ ({ 5;23-32)wGifazmfjyxm;aomrdef;rwpfOD; tjzpfrnfuJhodkY azmfjyonfudk rSwfom;yg/trsdK;orD;\rsdK;aphtjzpfazmfjyygu uREkfyfwdkYonfvnf; trsdK;orD;jzpfonf/ tvm;wlyifrdef;r\rsdK;aphonf c&pfawmfESifhol\ p½dkuf&SdíBudK;yrf;tm;xkwfolrsm;ESpfrsdK;pvHk;udkudk,fpm;jyKvdrhfrnfjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifha>re\*g;\ rsdK;aphrSm'ku©(or®musrf;pmt&raumif;qdk;0g;)ESihf 'ku© wGifa>re\*g;\ p½dkufudkvGwfvyfpGmjyoaom olrsm;ESpfrsdK;pvHk;udkajymMum; vdrfhrnf/ xkduJhodkYvlrsm;utm'HESifh{0odkYjzpfay:apcJhaom'ku©ESifh bk&m;&Sif xHrSvTJajymif;&aom t&mrsm;\rSwfp&mtjzpf olwdkYudk &efzef&efcg OD;aqmifrnfhbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk tav; rxm;rIESihf t"dyÜg,f zGifhqkdcsufrSm;,Gif;rIjzpfvdrhfrnf/\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;onfa,½IukdaowGif;odkYtrSef ydkYolrsm;tjzpf½IjrifvsufzaemifhwGifrdef;r\rsdK;aphudkBudwfavonf/xkdtcsufrSma>re\*g;\rsdK;aph\t"duerlemrsm;tjzpfarQmfrSef;&ayonf/ ,if;udkAwådZH cHxm;aom &Sifa,refESifh a,½Itm;jzifhcdkifrmjyKvkyfEdkifonf/

 ol(&Sifa,mref) onf (a,½Iudkjypfwif½IHUcsMuaomtkyfpk) **Pharisees** ESifh**Sadducees**\vlrsm;AwdåZHcH,l&efvm MuonfudkjrifvQif t&Sif a>rqdk;trsdK;rsdK;wdkY a&mufvkaomab;'PfrSajy;oGm;pdrhfaomiSm tb,f olonf oifwdkYudk owday;bdoenf;/(r 3;7)

 a,½Ionf(z&D&SJ)olwdkY\tawG;rsm;udkodíajymonfrSmt&Sif a>rqdk;trsdK;rsdK;wdkYoifwdkYonftqdk;jzpfvsuf aumif;aompum;udk tb,fodkYajymEdkifrnfenf;/ pdwfESvHkk;tjynfh&Sdonfhtwdkif; EIwff>ruf wwf\/(r 12;25?34)

 urÇOD;bmoma&;ESifhqdkifaomurÇmBuD;wGifarma&SxdkuJhodkY tvm;wl a>rqdk;p½dkufvu©Pmrsm;&Sdayonf/ c&pfawmfodkYAwdåZHcHNyD;olrsm;u rdef;rrsdK;aphESifhqufEG,fvsuf&SdMuonf/ tjcm;olrsm;rSm rla>r\ rsdK;aphodkYrsm;pGmaomajymif;vJonfh tqifhtrsdK;rsdK;&SdMuonf/ a,½Iu a>rqdk;rsm;\ rsdK;aphudkuREkfyfwdkY\erlemrsm;jzpfMuaomvlrsm; tjzpf rnfuJhodkYjyKrlygrnfvJ-

 -oluolwdkYtm; cspfarwåmpdwfESifh rSefuefaomywfoufrIjzifh a[mMum;onfodkYwdkif

 -oluolwdkY\Zmwfvrf;rsm;twdkif;cGifhrjyK? bk&m;ocifukd MoZmvTrf;rdk;&efawG;awmvsufESifh

 -bk&mocifaeaomvrf;aMumif;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\ cspfpzG,f p½dkufudkoluolwdkYtm;jyocJhonf/

 odkYwkdifþt&mtm;vHk;twGufolwdkYubk&m;ocifudk rkef;wD;cJhonf/ bk&m;ocifodkYav;pm;&efol\ukd,fydkif BudK;yrf;rIuolwdkYtm; remvdkrI jzpfaponf/ bk&m;ocif\rdom;pkarma&S (a[m 7;5? r 3;21)ESifh teD;pyfqHk;rdwfaqGrsm; (a,m 6;66)onf twm;tqD;rsm;jzpfvmNyD; tcsdKUwdkYrSm olxHrSxGufajy;oGm;Muonf/ aygvonfvnf;olESihftwl at;twlyltrQ&yfwnfcJholrsm;onfvnf; 0rf;enf;aMuuGJrIjzpfaomtcg tvm;wljzpf&yfrsdK;cHpm;cJh&onf/

 ]]uREkfyfonftrSefw&m;udkoifhtmajymMum;aomaMumifh oifwdkY\ &efoljzpfoavm/}}(8vm 4;14-16)

 trSefw&m;onfb,fawmhrSrxif&Sm;? trSefw&m;udkodjcif;ESifh trSefw&m;ESihfaexdkifjcif;jzifhuREkfyfwdkYtwGuf jyoaom yHkpHtcsdKU tNrJay:aygufapum ESdyfuGufrIrsm;yifay:aygufaponf/

 ]]bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifhjzpfyGm;aomaMumifh nDtpfudkrsmudkcspfa,mifraqmif? trSeftm;jzifh tvdkYiSm pdwfxJwGifor®mw&m;udkem;axmifvsuf udk,fpdwfESvHk;udk pifMu,fapNyD;onfESifhtnDpifMu,faom pdwfESifh tcsif;csif; tm; BuD;aomcspfjcif;arwåm&SdMuavmh/ (1ay 1;23) xdktcg Zmwdyuwdtm;jzihfoGm;aom om;udkñSif;qJouJhodkY xdkenf;wl,ckyifjzpf\/}} (8vm 4;29)

 tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfESifhtrSefwu,f yl;aygif;pkpnf;rI &Sdyguol\tcsdKUaomcHpm;rIrsm;udkcHpm;Mu&rnf? odkYrSom uREfkyfwdkY taejzifh ol\ xGef;awmufaomqkvmbfudkrQa0&&SdEdkifrnfjzpfonf/ wzefaygvuEdIif;,SOfrIr&Sdaom Oyrmwpfckudk uREkfyfwdkYuþ odkYajym Muonf/

 ]]opömw&m;[lrlum;xdkocifESifhtwlaovQif twl &Sdvdrfh rnf/ onf;cHvQifxdkocifESifhtwlpdk;pHvdrfhrnf/xdk ocif udkigwdkYonfjiif;y,fvQifigwdkYudkkjiif;y,fawmfrlvdrfhrnf/}} (2wd 10;12)

 ]]tu,fíolwdkYonfighudkñSif;qJvQifoifwdkYudk ñSif;qJMu vdrfhrnf/ ighpum;udkem;axmifvQifoifwdkY\ pum;udk em;axmifMu vdrhfrnf/}} (a,m 15;20?21)

 ]]tb,faMumifhqdkaomfuREfkyfwdkYonfc&pfawmf\ trnfemrü AwdåZHudkcHMuíjzpfonf/}} (w 2;38? 8;16)

 xkduJhodkYpmydk'frsm;ESifh&ifqdkifvsuftusdK;taMumif;jy&ef BudK;yrf; tm;xkwfMuonf/ tu,fíxdkt&mrSmrdef;r\ rsdK;aphjzpfaoma,½IESifh aygif;pnf;aeaomt&mtm;vHk;jzpfonf/ uREkfyfwGifxdkaygif;pnf;rIr&Sd odkY&mwGifuREfkyfwdkYuxdk vufvrf;rrDEdkifaom rnfonfht&mudkrQ uREfkyfwdkYu rnfonhftcgrSarQmfrSef;vdrfhrnfr[kwf/ uREkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif c&pfawmfESifh aygif;pnf;&ef udk,fwdkif tepfemcHrI trSefwu,f vdktyfayonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ olESifhpkpnf;aygif;pyfrIrSm awmufyaom qkvmbf wpfckuJhodkYay:aygufvmvdrfhrnf/ vuf&SdtcsdefwGifcHpm;&rIrsm;rSm uREfkyfwdkYtwGif;wGifazmfxkwfrnfhawmufyrIESihfrEdIif;,SOf tyfay/ ,©KtcsdefwGifaomfrStxl;ojzihfbk&m;ocifESihftwlwefcdk;&Sdaprnfhb0\ pdwfvIyf&Sm;rIrsm;rSwqifhol\tepfemcH aqmif&GufrIrSm uREfkyfwdkY\ qkawmif;olrsm;udkwpfpGrf;Edkifaprnfjzpfonf/ þtcsufudk atmufazmfjy ygxGef;awmufaom aocsmaprIudkaygif;xnfhNyD; c&pf,mef usrf;pmrsm;udk tav;teufavhvmyg/

 ]]bk&m;ocifonfopömESihfjynfhpHkawmfrlonfjzpfí oifwkdY rcHEdkifaompHkprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udkoifwdkYü a&mufpdrfhaomiSm tcGifhay;awmfrrl? oifwdkYonfcHEdkifrnftaMumif; pHkprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;t&mESifhwuG xGufajrmufaomvrf; udkvnf; pD&ifjyKjyifawmfrlvdrfhrnf/}} (1aum 10;13)

 ]]oifwkdYonfighudktrSDjyKvsufNidrfoufrI&Sdapjcif;iSm igþ pum;udka[majymNyD? oifwdkYonfavmuü qif;&J'ku©udk cHMu&vdrfhrnf/ odkYaomfvnf;rpdk;&drfMuESifh? igonf avmu udk atmifEdkifNyD/}} (a,m 16;33)

 ]]þt&mrsm;wdkYütb,fodkYajymp&m&Sdoenf;/ bk&m;ocif onfigwdkYbufü&Sdawmfrlvsiftb,folonf igwdkYwzufü &SdEdkifrnfenf;/}} (a&m 8;31)

**3.3 aem{odkYuwdpum;**

 tm'HESifh{0\tcsdefaemufydkif;vlom;ordkif;wdk;wufrI&Sdvmonf ESifh trQvlonfwdk;íaumufuspfpOf;vJvmcJhonf/ vlY,Ofaus;rIonf pdwfydkif; qdkif&m t&csdKU,Gif;csufjzpfaomtcg bk&m;ocifonf xdkpepfudk zsufqD;&ef qHk;jzwfcJhonf/ ,if;wGifaem{ESifhol\rdom;pkryg0ifay/

(u 6;5-8)urÇmBuD;onfa&vTrf;rdk;jcif;tm;jzifh ysufqD;oGmaomtcgolu olESifhwd&pämeftm;vHk;\udk,fpm;vS,frsm;aeEdkif&efavSBuD;wpif;jyKvkyfonf/ jzwfoef;oGm;&mwGifusrf;pm\&Sif;vif;pGm azmfjyrIrsm;rSwyg; þBuD;rm; aom a&vTrf;rdk;rIonfpmayt& ay:aygufonf[k ,HkMunf&ef xda&muf aomodyHÜqdkif&m taMumif;tcsuf&Sdayonf/ urÇmBuD; ysufpD;rIr&Sday/ ajrBuD;ay:rSm vIyf&Sm;wwfaom wd&pämefrsdK;wnf;[laom iSuf? om;,Of? om;&J? ajray:rSmoGm;wwfaomwd&pämeftaygif;wdkYESifh vltaygif;wdkY aoMuukef\/(u &;21)a,½I(r 24;37)ESifhyDwm (2 yuf 3;6-12)ESpf OD;pvHk; uaem{\ urÇm&efrSqHk;jzwfcsufudkc&pfawmf\ 'kwd,tBudrf vma&mufrIESifhwlnDrIrsm;rSm &SdaeonfudkjrifawGU&onf/ odkYjzpf&m aem{\ tcsdeftwGif;vl\ aumufuspfpOf;vJrIudkc&pfawmfjyefvmcsdefwGif tjypf'PfcH &rnfhuREkfyfwdkY\vuf&SdurÇmESifhEdIif;,SOfMunfhygrnf/

 vl\pkpkaygif;'ku©jzpfrIESifhþN\*dKvf\ ,if;udk,fwdkifzsufqD;rI tpDtpOfaMumifh urÇmBuD;ysufpD;rnfhtcsufESifh ywfoufí c&pf,mef bmom0ifrsm;tMum;,HkMunfrIjrifhrm;vsuf&Sdonf/ þ"gwful;aom c&pf,mefusrf;pm\tajccH owif;udkESpfoufrIvHk;0r&SdrIudk &Sif;vif;pGm ñTefjyavonf/ ,if;wGifbk&m;ocifonf þN\*dKvf\ udpö&yfrsm;ESifhxdxd a&mufa&mufywfoufrI&SdNyD;? rMumrDtcsdefwGif a,½Ic&pfonf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkwnfaqmuf&efurÇmay:odkYjyefvmvdrfh rnfjzpfonf/ tu,fívltm;þN\*dKvfudkzsufqD;&efcGifhjyKygu xdkuwdpum;rsm;udkxdrf;xm;Edkifrnfr[kwfay/ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonfurÇmay:wGifawGU&Sdvdrfhrnf[laom,HkMunfrIudkavhvmrI4.7 ESifhavhvmrI5 wGifawGU&ygonf/ xdkoabmtwGif; urÇmBuD;ESifh aepepfonfzsufqD;cH&vdrfhrnfjzpfaMumif; atmufygwdkYu oufao jyvdrhfrnfjzpfonf/

 ]]ajrBuD;uJhodkYtpOfNrJapawmfrl\/}} (qm 78;69)

 ]]ajrBuD;onftpOftNrJwnf\/}} (a' 1;4)

 ]]ae?vwdkYxm0&bk&m;udkcsD;rGrf;Muavmh/ xGef;vif;aom Mu,ftaygif;wdkYcsD;rGrf;Muavmh/ aumif;uif txyfxyfESifh aumif;uifay:rSa&rsm;wdkYcsD;rGrf;Muavmh? xdkt&mwdkYudk trdefYawmf&Sdízefqif;awmfrlaom aMumifhxm0&bk&m;\ emrawmfudkcsD;rGrf;Muap/ xdkt&mwdkYudk umvtpOf tquf tNrJwnfapawmfrlí rysuf&aom "r®wmudk pD&ifawmfrl\/}} (qm 148;3-6)

 ]]ajrBuD;udkjyKjyifzefqif;ítNrJwnfapawmfrlaomt&Sif? tcsnf;ESD;zefqif;onfr[kwfowå0gaep&mzefqif; awmfrlonf/(a[&Sm 45;18)tu,fí bk&m;ocifu urÇmBuD;tm; ysufpD;rIjyif&eftwGufomwnfcJhygu ol\ tvkyfrSmtcsnf;ESD;jzpfonf/}}

 odkY&mwGifurÇmOD;usrf;udkjyefvnfoHk;oyfMunfhvQif bk&m;ocifu þt&mtm;vHk;udkaem{odkYuwdjyKcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ a&vTrf;rdk;rIjzifh zefqif;xm;aomurÇmopftwGif; oluaemufxyfaexdkif&efpwifonfESifh trQaemufxyfBuD;rm;aom ysufpD;rIjzpfrnfudk aem{uxdyfvefY aernfjzpf onf/ a&BuD;NyD;aemuf rdk;pwif&Gmaomtcg ,if;tawG;rSm ol\pdwfxJodkY 0ifvm&rnfjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifuþjzpf&yfrsdK;rnfonfhtcgrQ jzpfvdrhfrnfr[kwfaMumif;uwdrsm;pGmay;cJhonf/

 ]]oifESifhigjyKaomy#dnmOf[lrlum;a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;tm;jzifh cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkYonfaemufwzefrqHk;Mu&/ajrBuD;udk zsufqD;bdkY&m aemufwzefa&vTrf;rdk;jcif;r&Sd&/}} (u9;9-12)þuwdjzpfpOfudkoufwefYtm;jzifhcdkifrmap onf/

 ]]ig\oufwefYudkrdk;wdrfüigxm;\/ xdkoufweYfonf ajrBuD;ESifhigjyKaomy#dnmOf\oufaojzpfvdrfhrnf/ igonfrdk;udktHkYapaomtcgrdk;wdrfüoufwefYonf xif&Sm;vdrfhrnf/ xdktcgigwpfbuf? oifwdkYrSpí touf&Sifaom owå0gwd&pämef&SdorQwdkY wpbufü &Sdaomig\ y#dnmOfudkigatmufarhojzifhcyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkYudkzsufqD;jcif;iSm aemufwzef a&vTrf;rdk;jcif; r&Sd ap&/ rdk;wdrfüoufwefY&SdonfudkigMunfh½Iojzifh bk&m; ocifESihf ajrBuD;ay:rSmtouf&Sifaomowå0g wd&pämef taygif;wdkYpyfMum;rSm&Sdaomxm0&y#dnmOfudk igatmuf arhrnf/ þonfum;igESifhajrBuD;ay:rSm&Sdaom owå0g taygif;wdkY\pyfMum;rSmigtNrJ&Sdaom y#dnmOf\ vu©Pmoufaojzpfownf;/}} (u 9;13-17)

 xdktcsufrSmurÇmay:wGif&Sdaombk&m;ocifvlrsm;ESifh wd&pämefrsm; tMum;xm0&jiif;qefaomoabm wlnDcsufjzpfjcif;aMumifhurÇmBuD;wGif tNrJaexdkifaomvlESifhwd&pämefrsm;&Sd&rnf[kqdkonf/ þtcsufudk,füu aumif;uifbHk jyD;vsifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfrSmurÇmay:wGif&Sdrnf[laom tcsuf\oufaojyrIyifjzpfonf/

 odkYjzpf&maem{odkYuwdpum;rSmbk&m;ocifEkdifiHawmf\ aumif;csD; owif;\tajccHwpfckjzpfayonf/ xdktcsufrSm bk&m;ocif\ tm½kHpl;pdkufrIu þN\*dKvfay:wGif rnfuJhodkYtm½kHpl;pdkufonf bk&m;ociftaejzifh xdktcsufESifhywfoufí xm0&&nfrSef;csuf rnfuJh odkY&Sdonfudkjyqdkayonf/ bk&m;ocifonf trsuf xGufawmfrl aomfvnf; \*½kPmw&m;udkowd& onf/ ([A 3;2)bk&m;ocifonfol\ wd&pämef rsm; zefwD;rItwGufaomfrS owdxm;jcif;rSm ol\arwåmw&m;yifjzpfaomf (1 aum 9;9 **cp** a,me 4;11)

**3.4 tmjA[HodkYuwdpum;**

 a,½IESifhwrefawmfrsm;tm;jzifhoifMum;ay;aom aumif;csD; owif;rSm tajccHtm;jzifhtmjA[Hem;vnfxm;onf ESihfuGJjym;rIr&Sday/ bk&m;ocifonfusrf;pmrSwqifh{0Ha\*vdw&m;udktmjA[HodkYa[mESifhavonf/ (8vm 3;8)yDwmonf olwdkYudk&nfñTef;íaumif;csD;owif;tm; trsm;odatmifxkwfazmfjcif;udkpufrIESifhtqHk;owfrIudkaqmif&GufcJhojzifh xdkuwdpum;rsm;onftvGefta&;BuD;ayonf/(w 3;13?25)tu,fí uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhtmjA[Htm;rnfonfhtjcif; t&mrsm;oifMum;cJhonfudk em;vnfEdkifygu uREkfyfwdkYwGiftvGeftajccHusaom c&pf,mefusrf;pm\

½kyfyHkvTmwpfck&&Sdvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ aumif;csD;owif;usrf;pmrSm a,½I tcsdefrSpcJhonfr[kwf[ktjcm;ñTefjycsufrsm;vnf;&Sdonf/

 uREkfyfwdkYu\*sL;vlrsdK;zcifrsm;odkYuwdpum;rnfodkYay;cJhonf udkaumif;csD;owif;jzifhoifwdkYtm;aMunmcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifujznfhqnf;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ (w 13;32? 33)

 ol\ya&mzufrsm;(Oyrm tmjA[H)tm;jzifh uwdpum; ay;cJhaom bk&m;ocif\aumif;csD;owif;(u 20;7)udk oefY&Sif;aomusrf;pmrsm;wGifazmfjycJhonf/ (a&m 1;1?2)

 xdkowif;aMumifhvlwdkYa&SUütjypfpD&ifjcif;cH&aomfvnf; bk&m;ocifa&SUawmfüpdwf0dnmOftm;jzif htouf&Sif rnfhtaMumif; aoaomolwdkYonf {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk Mum;Mu&\/ (1ay 4;6)

 **i.e** yxr&mpktwGif;aexdkifaoqHk;cJhMuaom ,HkMunfolrsm;

 uREkfyfwdkYtm; aumif;csD;owif;udka[majymouJhodkY olwdkYudk vnf;a[majymcJhNyD; (a[NAJ 4;2) (oJuEÅm&xJrStpöa&;rsm;)

 tmjA[HodkYay;cJhaomuwdpum;rsm;wGif tajccHtcsuf ESpfck&Sdonf/

 (1) tmjA[H\rsdK;aph (tul;rsdK;EG,fquf)ESifh ywdywfaom t&mrsm;ESifh

 (2) tmjA[HodkYuwday;xm;aomukef;ajrESifh ywdywfaom t&mrsm;

 xdkuwdpum;rsm;udk "r®owfusrf;pmopfwGifazmfjyxm;onf/ or®musrf;pmtm;4if;udk,fwdkif&Sif;vif;jy&ef uREkfyfwdkY\ rl0g'udk usifhoHk;vQif tmjA[HESifhcsKyfqdkxm;aom oabmwlnDcsuf\ jynfhpHkaom½kyfyHkvTmudkuREkfyfwdkYtm; ay;onf/ uREkfyfwdkYu "r®owfusrf; ESpfrsdK;pvHk;yl;aygif;oifMum;&vdrfhrnf/

 tmjA[Honfrlvu,©KtD&wfEdkifiHtwGif;rS atmifjrifaom NrdKUawmf wpfckjzpfaom **Ur** wGifaexdkifcJhonf/ tmjA[H\ tcsdefwGifa&muf&SdcJhaom tvGefjrifhrm;aom vlY,Ofaus;rIudk acwfrDAokumynmu azmfxkwf ay;onf/ bufpepfjynfolY a&;&m0efaqmifrIvkyfief;ESifh qufEG,fonfh BuD;rm;aom taqmufttHkrsm;&SdMuonf/ uGJjym;rIr&Sdonfudkodvsuf uREkfyfwdkYod&SdorQurÇmBuD;\ vlom;wpfOD;jzpfaom tmjA[Honf þNrdKUawmfwGifaexdkifcJhonf/ odkY&mwGifaemufydkif;wGif bk&m;&Sif\ omrefxufxl;uJaomac:,lrIonfolYxHa&mufvmcJhonf/ ,if;rSm ½IwfaxG;aomb0udkpGefYcGmNyD;uwdpum; jyKxm;aom ukef;ajr wpfckodkYc&D;xGufcGmapjcif;jzpfonf/ wdwdusustm;jzifh rnfonfh ae&mwGifrnfonfht&mudk wdwdususrvkyfcJhonfrSmvHk;0xif&Sm;ayonf/ trsm;ajymorQxdkc&D;rSmrdkifaygif; 1500&Sdrnf[kqdkonf/ ukef;ajrrSm acwfrDtpöa&;rSueef;jzpfonf/

 &efzef&efcgqdkovdkyifol\b0twGif;bk&m;ocifonf tmjA[HxH ay:vmumol\uwdpum;rsm;tm;olwdkY xyfumcsJUxGifajymMum;av\/ xdkuwdawmfrsm;onfc&pf\aumif;csD;owif;tajccHrsm;jzpfonf/ ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefrsm; xHvma&mufonfh twdkif;tvm;wlyif tmjA[HxHodkYþ b0\½IwfaxG;aom vkyfief;rsm;udkpGefYcGmíbk&m;ocif\ uwdpum; rsm;udkwefzdk;xm;vsufbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmftwdkif; aexdkif&ef ,HkMunfrI b0wpfckqDodkYoGm;&efjzpfonf/ tmjA[H taejzifh ol\c&D;wGifuwdpum;rsm;ay:wGifrnfí rnfrQtxd xdef;xm;rnfudk uREkfyfwdkYuaumif;pGmcefYrSef;Edkifayonf/ ,HkMunfrItjynfh&Sdaom tmjA[Honf **Ur** rSueef;odkYxGufcGmoGm;&aomtcgolonf tb,ft&yfodkYoGm;onfudk udk,fwdkifrodbJ,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifh em;axmifíxGufcGmoGm;av\/ (a[NAJ 11;8)

 bk&m;ocif\uwdpum;rsm;udkyxrOD;qHk;tBudrftjzpf uREkfyfwdkY pOf;pm;aomtcguREkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkifonfvnf; bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf\ uwdjyKxm;aomvnf;ajronf rnfuJhodkY&Sdvdrfhrnfudk wdwdusus rod aMumif;cHpm;Edkifonf/ odkY&mwGifuREkfyfwdkY\bk&m;ocif\ EIwfu ywfawmf udk,HkMunfrIjzihf uREkfyfwdkYvnf; pdwfygvufyg vdkufemoifhonf/

 tmjA[Htaejzifhxdkuwdpum;rsm;twdkif;tcGifhtvrf; ,ljcif;wGif tkyfpkuGJíuRJ? EGm;rsm;jzifhvSnfhvnfoGm;vmrI vkyf&yfrvdktyfay/ olonf uREkfyfwdkYudk,fydkifenf;[efrsm;twdkif;tajccHtcsufrsm;wlnDonfh aemufcHwpfckrSvlwpfOD; jzpfonf/ olBuHKawGU&aom jyif;xefpGm cHpm; &onfh ½IwfaxG;onfhqHk;jzwfcsufrsm;rSm bk&m;ocif\ uwdpum;rsmud kvufcH usifhoHk;&rnf? rusifhoHk;&rnf[laomtcsufudk uREkfyfwdkY pOf;pm; &onfh&ifqdkif&rIrsm;ESifhtvm;wljzpfonf/ pD;yGm;a&; vkyfazmf udkifzuf rsm;\ xl;qef;aomtMunfhrsm; tdrfOD;csif;rsm;rS aumufuspfpOf;vJaom tMunfhrsm;? xdkt&mrsm;udktmjA[H uodNyD;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ xdktcsufudk ausmfvTm;&ef tmjA[Hvdktyfonfh pdwf"gwfjr§ifhwifrIrSm tm;vHk;twGuf BuD;rm;&rnfjzpfonf/ ol\c&D;&SnfoGm;onfh ESpfrsm; wavQmuf pdwf"gwfjrifhrm;rIjzpfatmifjznfhqnf; ay;&rnfhwpfck wnf;aom t&mrSm uwdpum; EIwfuywfawmfyifjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYxdkpum;vHk;rsm;udk EIwfwdkufjyKvkyfxm;&NyD? xdkEIwfuywfawmfrsm;\wu,fhqdkvdkcsuf ay:wGifaeYpOfw&m;xdkif&rnfjzpfonf/

 xdktay:wGifwlnDaom,HkMunfrIESifhaqmif&Gufjcif;udk jyojcif;jzifh tmjA[HuJhodkYwlnDaom\*kPfjyKrIudkcH&Edkif onf/xdkolrsm;udk bk&m;ocif\ rdwfaqGrsm;[kac:&rnf/(a[&Sm 41;8)bk&m;ocif\ todnmOfynmudk &Sm&rnf/(u 18;17) bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwGifaocsmaom xm0&toufudk arQmfrSef;Edkif&efjzpfonf/ wzefuREkfyfwdkYu c&pfawmf\ aumif;csD;pum;onftmjA[HodkYay;aomuwdpum;rsm;ay:wGif tajccHonf[ktav;teufxm;ajymqdkonf/ c&pf,mefusrf;pmwGif rSefuefpGm,HkMunf&ef vnf;tmjA[HodkY ay;xm;aom uwdrsm;udk cdkifrmpGm odxm;&rnf/ xdkpumrsm;r&SdbJuREfkyfwdkY\ ,HkMunfrIwGif ,HkMunfrIr&SdEdkif/ vdkvm;aomrsufvHk;rsm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkYu bk&m;ocifESifh tmjA[JHtMum; EIwfuywfrsm; xyfwvJvJzwfoifhonf/

**ukef;ajr**

1/ xm0&bk&m;onfvnf;tmjA[Hudkac:awmfrlí oif\jynfESifh wuG trsdK;om;csif;aygufazmfrsm;xJuxGufNyD;vQif igjyvwåHaom jynfodkY oGm;avmh/ (u 12;1)

2/ tmjA[Honfol\c&D;udktpöa&;tv,fydkif;rS **Bethel** (aAov)odkY tmjA[Htm;oif&Sdaomt&yfuta&SU? taemuf? awmif? ajrmufodkY arQmfMunfhavm/ oifjrifaomajrwpfjyifvHk;udkoifESifhoif\ trsdK;tEG,ftm;igonfumvtpOftNrJ ay;rnf/ oif\ trsdK; tEG,fudk ajrrIefYuJhodkYigrsm;jym;aponf/ odkYjzpfívlonf ajrrIefYudk a&wGufEdkifvsifoif\ trsdK;tEG,fudka&wGufEdkifMuvdrfhrnf/ oifxí ajrudktvsm;tm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? teHtm;jzifhvnf;aumif; avQmufoGm;avmh? oifhtm;igay;rnf/ (u 13;3? 14-17)

3/ bk&m;ocifonf tmjA[HESifhoabmwlnDcsufwpfckvkyfvsuf tJ½kw¬KjrpfrSpíjrpfBuD;wnf;[laom Oz&wfjzpfwdkifatmif vnf;ajrudk uREfkyfuoifwdkYtmay;vdkufNyD[kqdkonf/ (u 15;18)

4/ oifonf,©K{nfhonfjzpfíaeaomjynfwnf;[laomcgeefjynf wpfavQmufvHk;ukdoifhtm;vnf;aumif;? oifhaemufü oif\ trsdK;tEG,ftm;vnf;aumif;tpOftNrJtydkifay;rnf/ (u 17;8)

5/ ol(tmjA[H)onfavmuBuD;\tarGcHjzpfoifhonf [laom uwdpum; (a&m 4;13)

 uREkfyfwdkYonftmjA[HodkYqufwdkufjzpfaomvsdKU0Sufxm;onf udkzGifh [xkwfazmfrIwpfckudk þae&mwGif MunfhMuonf/

1/ uREkfyfuoifhtm;oGm;apvdkaomukef;ajrwpfck&Sdonf/

2/ oifonf{&d,mtwGif;,©Ka&muf&SdNyD;jzpfonf/ oifESifh oifhuav;rsm; onfþae&mwGiftpOfaeMuvdrfhrnf/ xm0&touf\ þuwd pum;onftav;teufrxm;bJ rnfuJhodkYrSwfwrf;wifxm;onfudk rSwfom;yg/ vlom; pma&;q&muoHo,r&SdbJxdkt&mudk ay:vGifatmif vkyfvdrfhrnf/

3/ uwdjyKxm;aomukef;ajr\{&d,mudkydkíwduspGmowfrSwfcJhNyD/

4/ tmjA[Htaejzifhol\b0twGif;uwdpum;udk &&Sd&efarQmfvifhrI rjyK vkyfEdkif/ olonfaemufydkif;wGiftNrJaexdkifrnfhol jzpfaomfvnf; þukef;ajray:wGifvlpdrf;wpfa,muftjzpfom&Sdvdrfhrnf/ þtcsuf toHk;jyKrIrSm olonfaoNyD;aemuf þuwdpum;udk vufcH&ef jyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufcGifh &vdrfhrnf/

5/ aygvonfpsOf0ifpm;pGmjzifhtmjA[HodkYuwdpum;rsm;udk urÇmBuD; wpfckvHk;twGufol\tarGqufcHrItjzpf,HkMunf pGmjrifawGUcJhonf/

 tmjA[Htaejzifhol\b0wpfoufwmwGifuwdpum;rsm;\ jznfhqnf;rIudkvufcH&&SdrIr&SdaMumif;usrf;pmu uREfkyfwdkYtm;owday;í xdkvrf;aMumif;twdkif;oGm;onf/

 ]]olwpfyg;ydkifaomjynfü{nfhonfaeouJhodkYuwdawmfESifh pyfqdkifaom jynfü,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifh{nfhonf jzpfíae\/ xdkuwdawmfudktarGcH&aomtazmftoufwnf;[laom£Zmwf? ,mukyfwdkYESifh twlwJxJü aeav\/}} (a[NAJ 11;9)

 olonf'ku©onfwpfOD;cHpm;ouJhodkYvHkNcHKrIr&Sd? ,SOfí r&Edkifaom wlnDonfhwdwfwcdk;cHpm;rIjzifhvnf;ajray:wGif EdkifiHjcm;om;wpfOD;tjzpf aexdkifcJhonf/ olonfol\rsdK;aphESifhtwlol\udk,fydkifukef;ajray:wGif cJ,Of;pGmaeae&onf/ ol\rsdK;EG,fqufrsm;jzpfMuaom uwdpum;rsm;udk xyfwvJvJay;cJhaom **Isaac** ESifh **Jacob** wdkYwGiftwl uwdpum;udk vufcH&&Sdjcif;r&SdrD,HkMunfrIESifhtwlaoqHk;cJhonf/ odkY&mwGif tay;warQmfjrifvsuf pGJaqmifjcif;? zuf&rf;jcif;cH&um rdrdwdkYonf ajrBuD;ay:rSm wpfuRef;olwpfEdkifiHom;? {nfhonftm\*EÅKjzpfonfudk xif&Sm;pGm0efcHcJhonf/ tqifhav;qifhudk owdjyKyg/

  uREfkyfwdkYuþavhvmrIrSwqifhjyKvkyfaeMuouJhodkY uwdpum;rsm;udkod&Sdjcif;?

  olwdkY\pGJaqmifrIcH&jcif;? tu,fíxdkt&mu tmjA[HESifhtwlpnf;½kHk;pGJaqmifjcif;jzpfpOfwpfckudk,lcJhvsif uREfkyfwdkYESifhtwlwnfírnfrQjzpfrnfenf;?

  c&pf,meftjzpfAwådZH cHapjcif;tm;jzifh olwdkYtm; MuifempGm ayGUzufjcif;?

  urÇmBuD;onfuREfkyfwdkY\tdrftppfr[kwf? odkY&mwGif urÇmay:wGiftem\*gwftoufjzifhaexdkifEdkifrnf [laomarQmfvifhcsufjzifhuREfkyfwdkY\ b0vrf;aMumif; rsm;tm;jzifhurÇmBuD;tm; 0efcHjcif;?

 tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhxdkt&mrsm;udkESpfoufygu tmjA[Honf uREkfyfwdkY\ol&Jaumif;BuD;ESifhpHerlemjy jzpfvmayonf/ ol\rdef;r aoqHk; oGm;aomtcgtbkd;tdktp&Sd tem\*gwfwGifxm;aom uwdawmf\ jznfh qnf;rIrSm tqHk;ESpftodtrSwfjyKrIjzpfonf/ oltaejzifholrudk jrKyfESHrnfh uwdpum;vnf;ajr\ wpfpdwfwpfydkif;udktrSefwu,f yg0if ,l&rnf jzpfonf/ (w 7;16)trSeftm;jzifhþjynfüajceif;&mudkrQtarG ay; awmfrrl aomfvnf;olrSpíol\om;ajr; wdkYtm;þ jynfudktydkif ay;awmf rlrnf [kom;wpfa,mufrQr&SdrDuwdxm;awmfrl\/(w 7;5) olwdkY\ yk\*d¾Kvfa&; xm0& tarGqufcHrItwGufolwdkYtm; uwdpum;xm;Muaom urÇmBuD; ay:wGif olwdkYuypönf;y,fjcif; odkYr[kwf?iSm;&rf;jcif;jyK rnfum tmjA[H \ vuf&SdrsdK;aphtaejzifh tvm;wlroifhavsmf rtyfpyfrIudk cHpm; &Edkifay onf/

 odkY&mwGifbk&m;ocifuol\uwdpum;rsm;udkxdrf;odrf;cJhonf/ tmjA[HESifholwdkYtay:jyKvkyfaomxdkuwdpum;rsm; xm;&Sdolrsm;onf qkvmbfay;jcif;cH&aomaeYwpfaeYa&mufvm&rnf/ (a[NAJ 11;13?39?40) uatmufygtcsufrsm;udk wGef;ydkYxm;onf/

 ]]vltaygif;wdkYonfuwdawmfESifhpyfqdkifaom tusdK;aus;Zl;rsm;udk rcH&bJta0;uajr§mjrifvsufpdwfESvHk;ESi zuf&rf;vsufrdrdwdkYonf ajrBuD;ay:rSmwpfuRef;olwpfEdkifiHom;{nfhonf tm\*EÅKjzpfonfudk xif&Sm;pGm 0efcHvsuf,HkMunf jcif;pdwfESifhaovGefMu\/}}

 rSefuefaom,HkMunfolrsm;tm;vHk;onfwlnDaom tcsdeftwGif; qkay;jcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/(**i.e**aemufqHk;aeY\aemufqHk; qHk;jzwfcsufwGif)

(2wd 4;1?8) r-25;31-34? 1yay 5;4)wnf&SdrIudkqHk;jzwf&ef uwdjyK xm;onfudk od&SdaomtmjA[HESifh tjcm;vlrsm;onfqHk;jzwfcsuf rwdkifrDjyefvnf&Sifoef&rnf/ tu,fíolwdkYtaejzifh uwdpum;rsm;udk ,©KvufcH&&Sdjcif; r&SdbJ? c&pfawmfjyefvmcsdefwGifjyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufjcif;ESifh qHk;jzwfcsufjyKvkyfNyD;aemufuwdtwdkif;aqmif&GufMu vdrfhrnf/ odkY&mwGifc&pfawmf\vmjcif;udkapmifhvsuftmjA[HESifh wlnDolrsm;onf,©Kcgowdr&MubJtajctaeudk vufcH&ef a&G;cs,f EdkifrIr&Sday/ odkYwkdifOa&myEdkifiHw0Srf; c&pf,mef toif;awmfrsm;twGif;rS acs;wifaeaomrSefcsyfyHkrsm;rSm ,HkMunfrIb0twGuf uwdjyKxm;aom qkvmbfudk cH,l&eftmjA[Htm;,©Kaumif;uifbHkwGif&Sdonftjzpf tmjA[HESifh ywfoufíxkwfazmf&efod&SdMuNyD;jzpfaomf ESpf&maygif; rsm;pGmtwGufvlaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmwdkYu,if;uJhodkYpdwful;rsm;tm; bmoma&;t&vufcH&efxdkyHkrsm;udkzdkifoGif;xm;NyD;jzpfonf/ oifhwGifvrf;aMumif;jyifyodkYwuf&efor®musrf;pmtajccH owåd&Sdygovm;/

**trsdK;tEG,f**

 avhvmrI 3;2 wGif&Sif;jyxm;onfhtwdkif;trsdK;tEG,fwpfck\ uwdpum;rSm t"dutm;jzifha,½IodkY&nfñTefjyD; 'kwd,tm;jzifhc&pf,meff bmomudk;uG,folrsm;udk&nfñTef;onf/ xdkYaMumifhtmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,f tjzpfvnf;a&wGufonf/

1/ igonfoifhudkvlrsdK;BuD;jzpfaprnf/ igaumif;csD;ay;í oif\ emrudkBuD;jrwfaprnf/ oifonfaumif;csD;cH&aomol jzpfvdrfhrnf/ oifudkaumif;csD;ay;aomvludkigaumif;csD;ay;rnf/ oifhudk usdefqJaomoludkigusdefqJrnf/ oifhtm;jzifhvnf; vlrsdK;taygif; wdkYonf aumif;csD;r\*FvmcHMu&vdrfhrnf/ (u 12;2?3)

2/ oif\trsdK;tEG,fudkigonfajrrIefYuJhodkYrsm;jym;aprnf/ odkYjzpfí vlonfajrrIefYudka&wGufEdkifvsifoif\trsdK;tEG,f udka&wGufEdkifMuvdrfhrnf/ oifjrifaomajrtm;vHk;udk oifhtm; tNrJay; vdrfhrnf/ (u 13;15?16)

3/ rdk;aumif;uifudkarQmfMunfhavmh? Mu,frsm;udk a&wGufEdkifvsif a&wGuf avmh?oif\trsdK;tEG,fonfxkdodkYjzpfvdrfhrnf/ (u 15;5?18)

4/ oifonf,©K{nfhonfjzpfíaeaom cgeefjynfwavQmufvHk;udk oifh tm; vnf;aumif;? oifhaemufüoif\ trsdK;tEG,ftm;vnf; aumif;? tpOftNrJtydkifay;rnf? olwdkY\bk&m;vnf;igjzpfrnf/(u 17;8)

5/ igonfoifhtm;tpOftNrJaumif;csD;ay;rnf/ oif\ ork'´&m oJvHk; uJhodkY vnf;aumif;? tpOftNrJyGm;rsm;aernf/ oif\trsdK;tEG,fonf &efol wdkY\NrdKUwHcg;rsm;udk tpdk;&vdrfhrnf/ oif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;jzifh vlrsdK;taygif;wdkYonf aumif;csD;r\*Fvmudk cHMu&vdrfhrnf/

 (u 22;17?18)

 wzeftmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,fESifhywfoufí em;vnfrIrSm qufwdkuf wdk;csJUcJhonf/

1/ yxrtaejzifholwGifomrefxufxl;uJaom rsdK;EG,fquf ta&twGuf ESifhol\trsdK;tEG,frSwqifh urÇmBuD;wpfckvHk; rSmaumif;csD;ay; cH&vdrfhrnf[k oludkajymcJhonf/

2/ aemufydkif;wGifolwdkYwGifvlrsm;pGmyg0ifaom trsdK;tEG,fwpfck &Sdvdrfh rnf[kolwdkYukdajymvdkufonf/ xdkvlrsm;onf oludk,fwdkifESifh twlola&muf&Sdaom ukef;ajray:wGifxm0&toufudk toHk;cs vdrfhrnf/ **(i.e Canaan)**

3/ ol\trsdK;tEG,fonfaumif;uifrSMu,frsm;uJhokdYrsm;jym;vm vdrfhrnf[koluajymonf/ olYwGifrsm;pGmaom0dnmOf qdkif&m rsdK;EG,f qufrsm;(aumif;uifxHrSMu,frsm;) xdktwl obm0qdkif&m vlrsm;(urÇmBuD;\ajrrIefYrsm;)&Sdvmvdrfhrnf [kþt&mudk olYtm; tBuHay;Edkif\/

4/ ,©ifu uwdpum;rsm;udktrsdK;tEG,f\tpdwftydkif;jzpfvmonf/ vlrsm;pGmwdkY onfbk&m;ocifESifhyk\*d¾Kvfa&;qdkif&m qufEG,frI &SdEdkif onf[k aemufxyf aocsmaprIESifh twltav; teufxm;ajyqdkMu onf/

5/ trsdK;tEG,fonfol\&efolrsm;udktEdkif,l&vdrfhrnf/

 trsdK;tEG,ftaejzifhurÇmw0Srf;rSvlrsm;odkY &&SdEdkifrnfhaumif;csD;udk ,laqmifvm&efjzpfEdkifonfudkowdjyKyg/ usrf;pmxJwGif aumif;csD;ay;rI tawG;pdwful;rSm tjypfrsm;udk cGifhvTwfjcif;ESifh rMumcP qufpyfvsuf &Sdonf/ tm;vHk;NyD;aemuf ,if;rSmbk&m;ocif\ cspfjrwfEdk;olwpfOD;rS tpOfvdk tyfaernfhtBuD;rm;qHk;aumif;csD;ay;rIyifjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&m uREkfyfwdkYu aumif;csD;ay;rIrSmtjypfudkcGifhvTwfjcif;jzpfonf/ (qm 32;1)csD;rGrf;&mr\*FvmcGufzvm;jzpfonf/ (1aum 10;16)c&pfawmf \aoG;udkukd,fpm;jyKaom,if;rS cGifhvTwfrIjzpfEdkifaom pyspf0dkif\ r\*Fvm cGufudk azmfjyonf/

 urÇmBuD;odkY'ku©rsm;\cGifhvTwfrIudko,faqmifvm ay;aom tmjA[H\ wpfOD;wnf;aomrsdK;EG,fqufrSmtrSef tm;jzifha,½IjzpfNyD;? tmjA[HodkYuwdjyKonfh"r®owfopfujynfh0aomyHhydk;rIudkjznfhqnf;ay;onf/

 trsdK;tEG,fwdkY[ktrsm;aomolwdkYukd&nfrSwfí rdefYawmfrlonf r[kwfoif\ trsdK;tEG,f[kwpfa,mufaomolukd &nfrSwfírdefYawmfrl\/ xdkwpfa,mufaomolum;c&pfawmfjzpfownf;/ (8vm 3;16)

 bk&m;ocifonftmjA[Hudkoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;jzifh vlrsdK; taygif;wdkYonf aumif;csD;r\*FvmudkcHMu&vdrfhrnf[k Asm'dwfxm; awmfrlí igwdkYbdk;ab;wdkYtm; ay;awmfrlaomy#dnmOfw&m;awmfESifhoifwdkYonf qdkifMu\/ oifwdkYwGifrdrd'kp½dkuf wdkYudkMunfha&Smify,f&Sm;aomol&Sd orQwdkYtm;aumifcsD;r\*Fvmudkay;apjcif;iSmbk&m;ocifonf rdrdom;awmfa,½Iudkxajrmuf apawmfrlNyD;vQifoifwdkY&Sd&modkY a&S;OD;pGmapvTwfawmfrlonf/ (w 3;25?26)

 þae&mwGifayw½ku(u 22;18)udkrnfuJhodkYñTef;qdk aumuf csufcsonfudk owdjyKyg/

 trsdK;tEG,f = a,½I

 aumif;csD;ay;jcif; = tjypfrsm;udkcGifhvTwfjcif;

 trsdK;tEG,fa,½Iuol\&efolrsm;tay: atmifjrifrI &&rnf[laomuwdpum;rSm,©Ktcgtu,fí 'ku©tay:wGif ol\ atmifjrifrIudk&nfñTef;ajymqdkygu bk&m;ocif\vlrsm;\ tBuD;rm;qHk; &efolESifha,½I\tBuD;rm;qHk;&efoludk aoonfrSmajc&mcHEdkifrnfjzpfonf/

**trsdK;tEG,fqufpyfjcif;**

 ,©Ktcsdeftm;jzifhc&pf,mefaumif;csD;owif;\ tajccHusaom tpdwftydkif;rsm;rSm tmjA[Htm;jzifhem;vnfEdkifonf[k &Sif;vif;pGm odoifh onf/ odkY&mwGifxdkta&;BuD;aomuwdpum;rsm;onf tmjA[HESifh ol\ trsdK;tEG,fa,½IodkYjzpfvdrfhrnf/ wpfOD;wpfa,muf twGuf rnfodkYenf;/ tmjA[HrS½kyfydkif;qdkif&m qif;oufrI aomrSoD;jcm; trsdK;tEG,fwpfck\ tpdwftydkif;rS wpfOD;wpfa,mufudk tvdktavsmufjzpfapvdrfhrnf r[kwf (a,m 8;39? a&m 9;7)

 rnfodkYyifjzpfapuuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifha,½I\ tqHk;pGeftydkif; jzpfvm&rnfjzpfonf/ odkYrSomtrsdK;tEG,fodkYuwdpum; rsm;udk uREkfyfwdkY enf;olrQa0Edkifrnfjzpfonf/ ,if;rSma,½IodkYAwådZH cHjcif;tm;jzifh jzpfonf/ (a&m 6;3-5) rMumcP qdkovkdyifol\trnfodkYAwdåZHcHjcif;udk zwf½IMu&onf/ (w 2;38? 8;16? 10;48? 19;5)(8vm 3; 27-29)u tcsufudk xyfí&Sif;vif;atmifrjyKvkyfEdkif?

 ]]c&pfawmfüAwådZHudkcHaomol&SdorQwdkYonf c&pfawmfudk ,liif0wfaqmifaomoljzpfMu\/ a,½Ic&pfü ,k'vlr&Sd? a[vovlr&Sd? uRefr&Sd? vlvGwfr&Sd? a,musmf;r&Sd? rdef;rr&Sd? xdkocifü oifwdkYtaygif;onf wpfvHk; wpf0 wnf;jzpfMu\/ c&pfawmfESifhpyfqdkifvQiftmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,fyifjzpfí uwdawmftwdkif; tarGcHt&mü wnfMu\/}}

 urÇmajray:wGifxm0&ouf&Sdb0\uwdpum;rSma,½IrS wqifhcGifhvTwfjcif;\ aumif;csD;r\*Fvmudk&&Sdjcif;rS wqifhjzpfonf/ ,if;rSmuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifholYxHodkYuwdpum;rsm;udkrQa0rIjyKvkyfaom

c&pfawmf trsdK;tEG,fodkYAwådZH cH,ljcif;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh

(a&mr 8;17) uc&pfawmfESifh yl;wGJtarGqufcH&efuREkfyfwdkYtm;ac:,lonf/

 aumif;csD;owif;onftrsdK;tEG,frSwqifhurÇmBuD;\ tpdwftydkif;tm;vHk;rSvlrsm;tay:wGifvma&muf&ef jzpfaMumif;owd&yg/ trsdK;tEG,frSm urf;ajc\oJrsm;? rdk;aumif;uif\ Mu,frsm;uJhodkY urÇtESHY us,fjyefYaomvltkyfpkwpfckjzpfvm&efjzpfayonf/ xdktcsufrSmolwdkY trsdK;tEG,fjzpfvmap&eftvdkYiSmaumif;csD;r\*FvmudkyxrqHk;tBudrf&&Sdjcif; aMumifhjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&mwpfckwnf;aomtrsdK;tEG,frsdK;quf(vlrsm;) wpfcktwGufbk&m;ocifudk&nfñTef;vdrfhrnf/ (qm 22;30)

 uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhtmjA[HodkYay;xm;aom uwdpum;rsm;onf tpESpfckudktusOf;csHK;Edkifonf/

**(1) ukef;ajr**

 tmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,fa,½IESifholxHwGif&Sdaomolrsm;onf urÇmBuD;wpfckvHk;tm;csJUjcif;tm;jzifh xdkae&mwGif tpOfaexdkifNyD; cgeef ukef;ajrudktarGqufcHvdrfhrnf/ þb0xJwGifolwdkYuxdkt&mudk vufcH&&Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwf? odkY&mwGif a,½Ijyefvmaomtcg aemufqHk; aeYwGif &&SdMuvdrfhrnf/

**(2) trsdK;tEG,f**

 þt&mrSmt"dutm;jzifha,½Ijzpfonf/ olrSwqifh cGifhvTwfjcif;\ aumif;csD;owif;udkurÇmtESYHus,fus,f jyefYjyefY&&SdEdkif vlom;\ &efol rsm;udkausmfvTm;vdrfhrnf/

 a,½I\trnfodkYAwdåZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkY\ trsdK; tEG,f\tydkif;jzpfvmonf/ xdkwlnDaomtpESpfckonf "r®owfusrf;udk a[mMum;jcif;jzifh&&SdNyD;tHhtm;oifhbG,f&&Sdjcif;r[kwfay/ vlrsm;tm; oifMum;ay;jcif;jzifholwdkYrSmAwådZH cH,lMuonf/ þtcsufrSm xdkuwdpum;rsm;tm; uREkfyfwdkYxHodkYa&mufatmifjyKvkyfEdkifonfh enf;vrf; jzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkY taejzifhaojcif;w&m;ESifh&ifqdkifae&aom vlBuD; wpfa,muftaejzifhtb,faMumifhaygvtaejzifhol\arQmfvifhcsufudk tpöa&;\arQmfvifhcsuftjzpfowfrSwfEdkifjcif;jzpfaMumif;? ,©Ktcg em;vnfEdkifonf/(w 28;20) ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefwdkY\ arQmfvifh csufrSmrlv \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\arQmfvifhcsufjzpfonf/ ,k'vlrsdK;wdkYü u,fwifjcif;taMumif;&Sd\(a,m 4;22)[k c&pfawmfrdefYqdkcsufrSm pdwf0dnmOfqdkif&m ,k'vlrsdK;jzpfvm&ef vdktyfaMumif;udk vnf;&nfñTef; &rnfjzpfonf/ odkYrSom ,k' vlrsdK;zcifrsm;odkYjyKvkyfaom c&pfawmfrS wqifh u,fwifjcif;Zmwdpum;rsm;rStusdK;aus;Zl;rsm;udk uREkfyfwdkY &&SdEkdifrnfjzpfonf/

 uREkfyfwdkYa&S;OD;c&pf,mefrsm;a[mMum;onfukdzwf&onf/

1/ bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfESifhywfoufaomt&mrsm;ESifh

2/ a,½Ic&pf\trnfawmf (w 8;12)wdkYjzpfonf/

 xdktcsufrsm;rSmtenf;i,fuGJjym;aomacgif;pOfrsm;jzifh tmjA[H odkY&Sif;vif;jyaomt&mESpfckjzpfonf/

1/ ukef;ajrESifhywfoufaomuwdpum;rsm;ESifh

2/ trsdK;tEG,fESifhywfoufaomuwdpum;rsm;

 pmydk'fxJwGifbk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfESihfa,½IESifhywfoufí a[majym aeaomc&pfawmftjzpftusOf;csHK;ut&mrsm; (trsm;)[lí azmfjyonfudk\*½kjyKyg/ (w 8;5 **cp v 12** ) rMumcPqdkovdkyif þ tcsufrSm a,½IuoifhudkjrwfEdk;onf [kqdkvdkonf/ oluoiftwGuf aoonfESifhoifonfu,fwifcH&aom vlwpfa,mufjzpfonfudk oif,HkMunfonf[kom ajymvdkufyg/ odkY&mwGifc&pf[laompum;pkonf olESifhywfoufíola&mufvmaomEdkifiHawmfESifhywfoufítcsufrsm;pGm udkoifMum;ay;rI\tusOf;csKyftjzpf&Sif;vif;pGmazmfñTef;onf/ tmjA[HodkYa[mMum;aombk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfwGif ywfoufí aumif; owif;rS mtpydkif;aumif;csD;owif;a[majymrI\ BuD;rm;aom tpdwftydkif;wpfcktjzpf&yfwnfcJhonf/

 aygvkonfw&m;pcef;odkY0ifí(3)vywfvHk;bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif;rsm;udkaqG;aEG;ESD;aESmíjzm;a,mif; aoG;aqmifojzifh &J&ifhpGma[majymav\/(w 8;5 cp v 12)olonfbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif;udkvSnfhvnf a[majymonf/(w 20;25) a&mrwGifvnf; tvm;wla[majymcJhonf/ olubk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif;udkoufaocH ojzifhvnf;aumif;? xdkolwdkYonf a,½I\ taMumif;rsm;udk,HkMunfapjcif;iSm arma&S\ ynwådusrf;ESifh tem\*wdåusrf;wdkYudk trSDjyKíjzm;a,mif;aoG;aqmifojzifhvnf;aumif;? eHeuftcsdefrSpíntcsdefwdkifatmifxkwfazmfa[majymav\/ tb,fol rSrwm;jrpfbJ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif;udk twnfhtvif; a[m ajymí ,cifa,½Ic&pf\taMumif;rsm;udkoGefoifjyovQif&Sdonf/(w 28;23? 31) bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGif a,½I\taMumif;ESifh ywfoufí aumif;csD;owif;a[majym csufrSma,½IwGif,HkMunfyg[lí ajym½Hk oufoufrS r[kwfaMumif; ajymbG,f&mrsm;pGm&SdaMumif; jyqdk vsuf&Sdonf/ bk&m;ocif \tmjA[HodkYa[majymcsufrSm xdktcsuf xufydkí tao;pdwf usayonf/ olYtm;uwdpum;jyKxm;aomt&mrsm;onf rSefuefaom c&pf,mefaumif;csD;owif;\ tajccHrsm;jzpf Muonf/

 a,½IudkAwdåZHcHjcif;rSmtrsdK;tEG,f\tpdwftydkif;tjzpfí uwdpum;udktarGcHEdkif&efjyKvkyfjcif;jzpfaMumif; uREfkfyfwdkYjyqdkcJhNyD;jzpf onf/(\*vm 3;27 -29)odkY&mwGif AwdåZHcH,ljcif;wpfckwnf;jzifh uREkfyfwdkY tm;u,fwifjcif;udk uwdjyKrIatmifjrifap&ef rvHkavmufay/ tu,fí uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhuwdpum;udktrsdK;tEG,fodkYvufcH&efaqmif&Guf& rnfqdk ygutrsdK;tEG,ftwGif; c&pfawmfxHwGifae&pf&rnfjzpfonf/ AwdåZHcHjcif; rSm tpwpfckrQomjzpfonf? uREkfyfwdkYay;&ef vdktyfonf/ NydKifyGJwpfckodkY 0ifa&mufcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ tmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,frSm uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocifudkvufcH&ef vufcHonf[krqdkvdk onfudk rarhygESifh/

 tpöa&;wdkYonftcsdKUenf;vrf;rsm;wGiftmjA[H\ trsdK; tEG,frsm;jzpfMuonf/ odkY&mwGifþtcsufrSmolwdkYudkAwdåZH rcHbJ u,fwifrIjyKvkyfjcif;c&pfawmfxHwGifbk&m;\ toufrsm; tH0ifcGif usjyKvkyfjcif;tmjA[HudkOyrmxm;NyDrqdkvdkay/ a,½Iu,k'vlrsdK;wdkYtm; oifwdkYonftmjA[H\ trsdK;jzpfMuonfudkigod\ odkYaomfvnf;ig\ a'oemonfoifwdkYü wnfae&mudk r&aomaMumifh oifwdkYonf igwdkY tbjzpf\[kqdkMu\/ a,½Iuvnf;oifwdkY\ tmjA[H\ om;rSef vsif tmjA[H\ tusifhudkusifhMuvdrfhrnf[kajymcJhonf/ (a,m 8;37?39) a,½Iuvnf;bk&m;ocifapvTwfawmfrlaomoludk ,HkMunfjcif;tusifh tm;tvdkawmfESifhnDaom tusifhwnf;[krdefYawmfrl\/(a[m 6;29)

 trsdK;tEG,fonf,if;udkqufcHol\"avhp½dkuf&Sd&rnf/ tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh AwdåZH cH½HkrQrubk&m;ocif\ uwdpum; rsm;udk olwGif&Sdonfhtwdkif; trSefwu,f,HkMunfrI&Sd&rnfjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhyifolYtm;,HkMunfrI&Sdaomolrsm; tm;vHk;\zcif[kac:onf/ uREkfyfwdkY \ zciftmjA[H\ ,HkMunfrIajcvSrf;rsm;twdkif;avsmufoGm; aomolrsm;jzpfonf/(a&m 4;11?12),HkMunfjcif;&Sdaom olonf tmjA[H\ om;rsm; jzpfonf[ktrSefodrSwfMuavmh/ (8vm 3;7)

 ppfrSefaom,HkMunfrIuvkyfaqmifcsuftcsdKUjy&rnf odkYr[kwfu bk&m;ocif\ rsufpdrsm;twGif;jzpf&rnf/ ,HkMunfrI r[kwf(,m 2;17)olwdkYuuREfkyfwdkYxHodkYvludk,fwdkifvma&mufap&eftwGuf yxrqHk; ,ljcif;tm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkY avhvmcJhaomuREkfyfwdkY\ ,HkMunfrIudk xdkuwdpum;rsm;twGif;&Sif;vif;jyojcif;jzpfonf/ (8vm 3;27?19) xdkYaMumifh oifonfbk&m;ocif\ uwdpum;udk trSefwu,f ,HkMunfyg&JUvm;/ ,if;rSmuREkfyfwdkY touf&SifpOf umv tm;vHk;wGif uREfkfyfwddkY udk,fwdkiftNrJar;&rnfh ar;cGef;wpfckjzpfonf/

**y#dnmOfta[mif;ESifhtopf**

 tmjA[HodkYuwdpum;rsm;onfc&pfawmf\ aumif;csD;pum;udk tusOf;csKyfay;jcif;jzpfonf[k,©KuREkfyfwdkY oufaocHoifhonf/ bk&m;ocif ,k'ESifhjyKvkyfaomtjcm;t"duuwdpum;rSmarma&S\ Oya'pmtkyftwGif;rS,k'ESifh aqmif&Gufcsufjzpfonf/ tu,fí ,k'rsm;onfþOya'udkav;pm;vdkufemolrsm;jzpfygu olwdkYonf þb0wGif½kyfydkif;t& aumif;csD;ay;cH&vdrfhrnf[kazmfjyonf/

(w&m; 28) þuwdpum;rsm;odkYr[kwfy#dnmOfwGifxm0&touf\ wdkuf½dkuf uwdpum;r&Sday/ xdkYaMumifhy#dnmOfESpfck&Sdaeonfudk uREkfyfwdkY awGU&onf/

1/ tmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,fodkYc&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmuf vmaomtcg bk&m;ocif\EkdifiHawmftwGif; cGifhvTwf rI ESifhxm0&touftwGufuwdpum;xm;jcif;rSm þuwd pum;udk{'ifESifh'g0d'fodkYvnf;jyKvkyfonf/

2/ arma&SvufxufwGif,k'vlrsdK;rsm;odkY tu,fí olwdkYu bk&m; ocifuarma&SodkYay;aomOya'udkvdkufemvQif þvuf&Sd b0twGif;Nidrf;csrf;rIESifh aysmf&TifrItwGufuwdpum;xm;jcif;rsm;

bk&m;ocifutmjA[Htm;bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwGif cGifhvTwf rIESifhxm0&toufudkuwdpum;xm;cJhonf/ odkY&mwGif ,if;rSm a,½I\ toufpaw;jcif;rSwqifhomjzpfEkdifonf/ þtcsufaMumifhyif vuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifc&pfawmf\ aojcif;rSm tmjA[HodkY uwd pum;udk wnfjyKcJhonf[kzwf&onf/ (8vm 3;17? a&m 15;8? 'H 9;27? 1aum 1;20)xdkYaMumifh ol\tawG;rSm "r®opfusrf;\tawG;jzpfonf/(r 26;28) a,½Iu uREfkyfwdkYtm;ol\aoG;udkudk,fpm;jyKvQufxdkt&m rsm;udkowd&ap&efpyspf0dkifcGufudkyHkrSefaomuf&rnf[kajymcJhonfudktrSwf&&rnf/ (1aum 11;25)þcGufonfuREkfyf\ aoG;xJrSy#dnmOfoufjzpfonf/(vk 22;20) tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhxdkt&mrsm;udk em;rvnfygu a,½IESifhol\tvkyfudk trSwfw&tjzpfrkefYzJhvSD;jcif;rSmtusdK;r&Sday/

 bk&m;ocif\EkdifiHawmftwGif;a,½I\ toufpaw;rIu cGifhvTwfrIESifhxm0&toufudkjzpfaponf/ xdkYaMumifh olu tmjA[HodkY ay;aomuwdpum;rsm;udkaocsmaponf/ olonfomí jrwfaom y#dnmOfw&m;\tmrcHjzpfonf/(a[NAJ 7;22) (a[NAJ 10;9)ua,½I\ 'kwd,ywfudk wnfapjcif;iSm yxrywfudk y,fyg[kajymqdkonf/ ,if;rSm a,½Iu tmjA[HodkY uwdpum;rsm;udk cdkifrmapaomtcg arma&SrSwqifh ay;aom oabmwlnDcsufudk tjcm; oabmwlnDcsufjzifhNyD;pD;atmif aqmif&GufcJhaMumif;udkjyqdkonf/ a,½Iuol\aojcif;tm;jzifh y#dnmOfopfwpfckudkaocsmaprIESifh ywfoufípmydk'f\ azmfjycsufrSm yxry#dnmOfw&m;udaumif;apawmfrl\/ a&GUavsmhí aumif;aom t&mrnfonfum; uG,faysmufjcif;odkY a&mufvkownf;/(a[NAJ 8;13)

 ,if;rSmc&pfawmfESifhywfoufaomy#dnmOfudk yxrjyKvkyf aomfvnf; olaoqHk;onfhwdkifxdkt&mrSvufawGU taumiftxnfazmfrI tqifhudkjynfhjynfh00a&mufrvmonfudkqdkvdkonf/ xdkYaMumifh xdkt&mudk y#dnmofopf[kac:onf/ arma&SrSwqifhjyKvkyfaom y#dnmOfa[mif;\ t"durSma,½I\vkyfief;pOfrsm;udka&SUodkYñTef;qdk&efESifhc&pfawmfESifh ywfoufaomuwdpum;rsm;wGif,HkMunfrI\ta&;ygrIudkrD;armif;xkd;jyonf/ (8vm 3;19?21)tjyeftvSeftm;jzifh c&pfawmfwGif,HkMunfrIu arma&SodkY ay;aom Oya'\rSefuefrIudkcdkifrmaponf/(a&m 3;31)aygvu,if;udk wrlxl;jcm;pGm tusOf;csKyfvdkufonf/ ,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifhajzmifhrwf&modk Ya&mufapjcif;iSmynwfw&m;onfc&pfawmfxHokdYudkydkYaqmifí igwdkY\ tudef;jzpfownf;/(8vm 3;24)xdkYaMumifhyifarma&SrSwqifh Oyrmudk xdrf;xm;ojzifh,aeYwdkifuREfkyfwkdYtwGuf avhvm&eftusdK;&SdbJjzpf onf/

 xdktcsufrsm;onfyxrtBudrfzwf½kHjzifhem;vnf&efrvG,fulay/ uREkfyfwdkYuatmufygtwdkif;tusOf;csHK;Ekdifonf/

 c&pfawmfESifhywfoufítmjA[HodkYay;aom

 uwdpum;rsm; - y#dnmOfopf

 arma&SodkYay;aomobm0ESifhqufpyfaeaom

 tpöa&;odkYay;onfhuwdpum;rsm; - y#dnmOfa[mif;

 c&pfawmf\aojcif;? "r®opfusrf;a[mif;tqHk;opfcJhonf/(aum 2;14-17)y#dnmOfopfonfaqmif&GufrIvkyfief; twGif;odkY0ifvmcJhonf/

 xdkYaMumifhyifpkaygif;0wfjyKjcif;? OykwfoDvapmifhjcif;paom y#dnmOfa[mif;\ tydkif;jzpfaomt&mrsm;onf,©Ktcg rvdktyfay/ avhvmrI 9.5udkMunfhyg/ olwdkYuaemifw&NyD; c&pfawmfudk vufcHaom tcg y#dnmOfopfonfobm0jzpfaom tpöa&;wdkYESifhaqmif&Gufvdrfhrnf/ rnfonfh\*sL;vlrsdK;yifjzpfap xdkt&mudk,©KvkyfaqmifNyD; a,½IokdY AwdåZHcH,lvQifcsufjcif;yif y#dnmOftopftwGif;odkY 0ifa&mufEkdifonf/(,if;wGif **Jeul/ Gentile** cGJjym;rIr&Sday/)(8vm 3;27-29)

 xdkt&mrsm;udkrSefuefpGmESpfNcdKufaqmif&Gufjcif;u uREfkyfwdkYtm; bk&m;ocif\ uwdpum;rsm;\aocsmaprIudk odem;vnfapvdrfhrnf/ oHo,&Sdolrsm;ua&S;OD;c&pf,mefw&m;a[mq&mrsm;tm;tjyKoabm a[majymcsufrsm;ray;Mu[k rrQru'Gwf'JcJhMuonf/ c&pfawmf\ uG,fvGefrIaMumifhbk&m;ocif\ ol\uwdpum;rsm; tcdkiftrm jzpfaprIaMumifh olwdkY ajymaom pum;rsm;onftay:,Hjzpf&yfrsm;r[kwf vHk;0aocsmaoma[majymcsufrsm;tjzpfonf[kaygvujyefajymcJhonf/ bk&m;ocifonfopömESifhjynfhpHkawmfrlouJhodkYoifwdkYqDodkYig wdkYay;vdkuf aom pum;onf[kwfrSef\[lívnf;aumif;? r[kwfrrSef[lí vnf;aumif;rqdkvdk? udk,fawmfrSm[kwfrSef\[líomqdkvdkonf/ xdkocifrSmbk&m;ocif\uwdawmf &SdorQwdkYonfigwdkYtm;jzifh bkef;toa&awmfudk xif&Sm;apjcif;tvdkYiSm[kwfrSef\[lí vnf;aumif;? tmrif[lívnf;aumif; jzpfownf;/ (2aum 1;17-20)

**3.5 'g0d'fodkYuwdpum;**

 tmjA[HESifhtjcm;bk&m;ocif\uwdpum;rsm;vufcHolrsm;uJhodkY 'g0d'fwGifvG,fulaomb0wpfckr&Sday/ olonf c&pfawmfray:rDESpf 1000wGif tpöa&;EdkifiH\rdom;pkNyD;wpfckrS ti,fqHk;om; tjzpfBuD;jyif; vmcJhonf/ olonfodk;rsm;udk xdef;ausmif;NyD;olrsm;udk q&mvkyfvdkaom tudkBuD;rsm;\ awmufwdk vufawmif;ajy;vTm;vkyfudkif ay;&onf/

(1&m 15-17)þtcsdeftwGif;xdktcsdefuvltenf;i,fu csOf;uyfcJhaom bk&m;ocifwGif,HkMunfrIudktcGifhwpfcktxdoifMum;cJh&onf/

 tpöa&;rsm;taejzifholwdkY&efvdkaomtdrfeD;csif;EdkifiHjzpfomyg vufpwdkif;\ tqHk;pGefaompdefac:rIESifh&ifqkdif &rnfhae&modkY a&mufvm cJhonf/ olwdkYuolwdkY\vlwpfa,muftm; vufpwdkif; csefyD,H vlYbDvl;BuD;½dkvd,ufESifhwdkufcdkuf&efpdefac:jcif;cH&onf/ wdkufcdkufrItwGif;tEdkif&olu \*sL;vlrsm;udktkyfcsKyf&rnf[laom em;vnfrIjzpfombk&m;ocif\ ulnDrIjzifha';Apfonf½dkvd,uftm; odkif;BudK;wpfckudk toHk;jyKjcif;tm;jzifhtEdkif&&SdcJhonf/ ,if;uolYtm;olwdkY\ bk&if **Saul** xufydkí xif&Sm;aponf/ raemudk 0efwdkrIonfocsdKif;vnf;uJhodkY &ufpufMurf;MuKwfonf/(1oD 8;6) xdkpum;vHk; rsm;rSm **Sual** u'g0d'fodkYaemuftESpf 20wkdifatmif awmifydkif; tpöa&;wGif<uufwaumifuJhodkYydkufpdwfwdkufvdkufvH&SmazGum ESdyfuGyfrI tm;jzifh rSefuefaMumif;jyqdkcJhonf/

 &efzef&efcgyif'g0d'fonfbk&ifjzpfvmcJhNyD;olYb0\ Murf;wrf;rI jzpfay:csdeftwGif;bk&m;ocif\cspfjcif;arwåmudk olYtm;ol\ ESpfoufaMumif;jyo&ef bk&m;ociftwGuf ausmif;aqmifwpfckaqmuf vkyf&ef qHk;jzwfcJhonf/ bk&m;ocifxHrS jyefMum;rIrSm'g0d'f\ om; aqmfvrGefonfbk&m;ausmif;wpfckudkaqmufvkyfvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif u'g0d'fodkY tdrfwpfvHk; aqmufvkyfvdkcJhonf/(2&m 7;4-3)xdkYaemuf tmjA[Htm;ajymMum;csufrsm;udk xyfíajymNyD;tjcm;tao;pdwftcsdKUwGif vnf; jznfhqnf;ay;aotao;pdwfuwdpum;wpfckudkvdkufemonf/

 aeY&ufrsm;jznfhqnf;NyD;onfhtcg oifonfzcifESihftwl tdyfpuf vdrfhrnf/ uREfkyfuurÇmBuD;\jyifyodkYxdk;xGufrnfh trsdK;tEG,f/ uREkfyfu ol\EdkifiHawmfudkwnfaxmifvdrfhrnf/ ol\uREkfyftrnfjzifhtdrfwpfvHk; wnfaqmufvdrfhrnf/ uREkfyfuol\ EdkifiHawmf\yv’ifudktNrJ wnf aqmufvdrfhrnf/ uREkfyfonfol\zcifjzpfNyD;olonf uREfkyf\ om;jzpf vdrfhrnf/ tu,fíolu'kp½dkufusL;vGefvQif uREkfyfu olYtm; vlBuD;\twHjzifh vlBuD;i,fuav;i,frsm;\ tpif;aMumif;rsm;jzifh usdK;EGH atmifqHk;rvdrfhrnf/ odkY&mwGifuREkfyfuta0;odkYydkYvTwf vdkufaom **Saul** xHrS,lvdkufouJhodkYuREkfyf\uHMur®muolYxHrS ta0;okdYcGJcGmoGm; vdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ tdrfESifhEkdifiHawmfonf tNrJwnfaqmufNyD;jzpfvdrfhrnfh yv’ifonftNrJwnf aqmufNyD;jzpfvdrfh rnf/ (y 12-16)

 uREkfyfwdkY\,cifavhvmrIrsm;rSuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh trsdK;tEG,fudk a,½Itjzpf arQmfrSef;Edkifvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ ol\ bk&m;ocif\ om;tjzpfazmfjyrI(1&m 7;14)uor®musrf;pm\ tjcm;tydkif;rsm;xJrS tjcm;aom&nfñTef;csufrsm;pGmwdkYuJhodkY þtcsufudkcdkifrmaponf/

 ]]igonfum;---- 'g0d'f\tjypftEG,fjzpf\/}} (Asm 22;16)

 ]]'g0d'f\trsdK;jzpfawmfrlxaomaojcif;rSxajrmuf awmfrlí oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOftm;jzifh}} (a&m 1;3)

 ]]xdkol\trsdK;tEG,fxJübk&m;ocifonf uwdawmf twdkif; u,fwifaomocifa,½Iudktpöa&;vlrsdK; wdkYtm; ay:xGef;apawmfrlNyD?}} (w 13;23)

 olr\om;awmfa,½IESifhywfoufí wrefawmfu tysdKr rm&Dtm;ajymcJhonf/ olYtb'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifudkxm0& bk&m;ocifonf olYtm;ay;awmfrlrnf/ xdkolonfvnf; ,mukyftrsdK;tEG,fudk tpOfrjywftkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ ol\EdkifiHonf vnf;qHk;½IH;jcif;r&Sdap&/(vk 1;32?33)þtcsufudk'g0d'f\ trsdK;tEG,frSa,½IodkYay;aom uwdpum;udktoHk;jyKjcif;jzpfonf/ (2&m 7;13)

 trsdK;tEG,fudka,½ItjzpfcdkifrmpGmowfrSwfrIESifhtwltao;pdwftcsuftvuf rsm;pGm wdkYrSmvnf;,©Ktcgydkí yDjyifvmayonf/

**1/ trsdK;tEG,f**

 oifonftoufumvaphíbdk;ab;wdkYESifhtwltdyfaysmfaom tcgoif\ &ifaoG;?oifrSqif;oufaomom;vdk igcsD;ajr§mufí ol\ EdkifiHudkwnfaxmifrnf/ olxdkifaom &mZyv’ifudk tpOftNrJigwnfaprnf igonfol\tbjzpfonf/ olonfvnf;ig\om;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ (2&m 7;12?14? qm 132;10?11)trsdK;tEG,fa,½Ionfwdwdususyif'g0d'f\ rsdK;EG,fqufjzpfonf/ odkYwkdifbk&m;ocifonfol\zcifjzpfonf/ þtcsufudk "r®opfwGifazmfjyxm;ouJhodkYoH0gorjyKbJ arG;zGm;rItm;jzifh atmifjrifrI&&SdEdkifonf/ a,½IudkoaE¨wnfí oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf tm;jzifh rm&D0rf;AdkufwGifbk&m;ocifu xl;jcm;pGmaqmif&Gufvdkufonf/ xdkYaMumifh wrefawmfurSwfcsufjyKonfrSm oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOf awmfonf oif\tay:rSm oufa&mufawmfrlí tjrifhqHk;aom bk&m;\wefcdk; tmEkabmfawmfonfoifhudkvTrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf/ xdktaMumif;aMumifhxdk oefY&Sif;aom om;udkvnf;bk&m;ocif\ om;awmf[kac:a0: orkwfjcif; udkcH&vdrfhrnf/(vk 1;35)oH0or&SdbJarG;zGm;jcif;rSm 'g0d'fodkYay;aomþ uwdpum;udkjznfhqnf;Edkifonfhwpfckwnf;aomenf;vrf;jzpfonf/

**2/ tdrfawmf**

 olonfig\emrawmfjzihftdrfudkaqmufvdrfhrnf[laom(2&m 7;13)tcsufua,½IonfvufawGUESifh0dnmOfydkif; qdkif&mESpfrsdK;pvHk;jzihf bk&m;ociftwGufbk&m;ausmif;wpfckudkwnfaqmufvdrfhrnf[kazmfjyonf/(a,mZ 40-48)u axmifpkESpf(a,½IurÇmajray:odkYjyefvmNyD;aemuf bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\yxrtESpf 1000)wGifa\*s½kqvifwGifbk&m; ausmif;wpfckudkwnfaqmufvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif\ tdrfrSmbk&m;ocif aexdkifvkdaomae&mjzpfonf/(a[&Sm 66;1?2)ua,½I\ EIwfuywf awmfudk ESdrfcsaomvlrsm;\ ESvHk;om;rsm;twGif;odkY olvma&muf aexdkifvdrfhrnf[kqdkonf/ xdkYaMumifh a,½Ionf ppfrSefaom ,HkMunf olrsm;jzifhjyKvkyfxm;aombk&m;ocif oDwif;oHk;aexdkif&eftwGuf 0dnmOfbk&m;ausmif;wpfckudkwnfaqmufvsuf&Sdonf/ a,½Iu bk&m;ocif\ ausmif;awmf\ tajccHausmufwHk;tjzpf a,½Iukd azmfjycsuf(1ay2;4-8) ESifhc&pf,mefrsm;tm;bk&m;ausmif;wnfaqmuf&ef ausmufwHk;rsm;tjzpf ,©Ktcgaeom;wusoGif;wnf;vdkufonf/

**3/ yv’ifawmf**

 uREkfyfuc&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmf\yv’ifudktpOfwnfaqmuf vdrfhrnf/ 'g0d'f\tdrfESifhEdkifiHawmfonftpOfwnf aqmufvdrfhrnf/ (2&m 7;13?16. **cp** a[&Sm 9;6?7)c&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmfrSmtpöa&;EdkifiH\ 'g0d'f\EdkifiHawmftay:wGif tajccHvdrfhrnf/ ,if;rSmbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfay:aygufvmrIrSmtpöa&;EdkifiHawmfjyefvnfwnfaqmufrIwpfckudk jzpfapvdrfhrnf/ avhvmrI5.3udkþtcsufydkíod&efMunfhyg/ þuwdpum;udkjznfhqnf;íc&pfawmfonf'g0d'f\yv’ifawmf odkYr[kwf tkyfcsKyf&rnfhae&mwGifpdk;pH&rnf/ þtcsufrSm a\*s½kqvifwGif twd tusjzpfonf/ ,if;tcsufrSmxdkuwdpum;rsm; udkjznfhqnf;&ef tvdkYiSmurÇmay:wGif wnfaqmuf&rnfh EdkifiHawmfukd tjcm;oufao jyrIjzpfonf/

**4/ EdkifiHawmf**

 oif\trsdK;tEG,fESifhoif\EdkifiHonfigha&SUrSm tpOftNrJwnf vdrfhrnf/ oif\&mZyv’ifonfvnf;tpOftNrJ wnfvdrfhrnf[k 'g0d'f tm;ajymavmh[krdefYawmfrl\/(2&m 7;16),if;u'g0d'fonfc&pfawmf\ xm0&EdkifiHawmf wnfaqmufrI\rsufjrifoufaoudktBuHjyKonf/ þ tcsufrSmc&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufvmaprnfhwdkuf½dkuf r[kwfaom uwdpum;jzpfonf/ odkYrSomol\ udk,fydkifrsufpdrsm;jzifh EdkifiHawmf us,fus,fjyefYjyefYwnfaqmufrIudkjrifawGU Edkifrnf/ a,½Iu a\*s½kqvifrStkyfcsKyfonf/

 'g0d'fodkYuwdpum;xm;aomt&mrsm;rSm em;vnf&eftvGef ta&;BuD;onf/ 'g0d'fuxdkt&mrsm;tm;aocsmpGm pD&ifírysufEdkifaom edpöxm0&y#dnmOfudkigESifhzGJUawmfrlNyD/ xdky#dnmOfonfcsufjcif; rjynfhpHk aomfvnf; ighudku,fwif&m taMumif; igtm;&ESpfouftaMumif;jzpf\/(2&m 23;5)xdkt&mrsm;onfuREkfyfwdkY\u,fwifrIESifhvnf;qufpyfvsuf &Sdonf/ olwdkYwGifaysmf&TifrIrSmvnf;uREkfyfwdkY\qE´jzpfoifhonf/xdkYaMumifhxdkoifMum;rIrsm;ta&;BuD;vmatmiftcsufrsm; jyKvkyf&onf/ c&pf,mefw&m;a[mq&mrsm;uxdktHhbG,f&mtrSefw &m;rsm;udk a&SUaemuf nDñGwfrIr&SdatmifoifMum;rIrSm 0rf;enf;bG,f&mwpfckjzpfayonf/

 ]]tu,fía,½Ionf½kyf0wåKjzifhBudKwifwnf&SdcJhyg**i.e** rarG;zGm;rDvlwpfa,muftjzpfwnf&SdcJhrIrS a,½Ionf 'g0d'f\ trsdK;tEG,fodkYr[kwf rsdK;EG,fquf jzpf aMumif;xdk uwdpum;rsm;rSmt"dyÜg,f uif;rJhrIjzpfonf/}}

 ]]tu,fíbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfaumif;uifbHkxJ wGifjzpfygu a,½Itaejzifhtpöa&;\'g0d'f\ EdkifiHawmfudk jyefvnfwnfaqmuf Edkifvdrhfrnf r[kwf ouJho dkY'g0d'f\ yv’ifawmfodkYr[kwf tkyfcsKyf&mae&mrStkyfcsKyfEdkifvdrfhrnf r[kwfay/ xdkt&mrsm;onfurÇmay:wGiftwdtus&SdouJh odkYolwdkY\jyefvnfwnfaqmufrIonfvnf;tvm; wlae &mwGifyif&Sd&rnf/}}

**aqmfvrGefwGifjznhfqnf;rI**

 'g0d'f\om;aqmfvrGefonf'g0d'fodkYuwdpum;rsm;\ tcsdKU tpdwftydkif;udkjznfhqnf;ay;cJhonf/olubk&m;ocif twGuf ausmif;awmfwpfckwnfaqmufcJhonf/(3&m 5-8)olYwGif tvGef atmifjrifaomEdkifiHawmfwpfck&Sdonf/ urÇmtESYH tjym;ae&mtm;vHk;rS vlrsm;onfa qmfvrGeftm;\*g&0jyK&ef ukd,fpm;vS,frsm;apvTwfcJhonf/(3&m 10)bk&m;ausmif;toHk;jyK rIrSBuD;rm;aom0dnmOfawmfqdkif&m aumif;csD;ay;rI&SdcJhonf/ aqmfvrGef\tkyfcsKyfrIuc&pfawmf\ EdkifiHawmfwGifjrifawGU&onf/ 'g0d'fodkY uwdpum;rsm;BuD;rm;rsm;jym;pGm jznfhqD;rIudka&SUodkYñTefjyvsuf&Sdonf/

 tcsdKUu'g0d'fodkYuwdpum;rsm;onfaqmfvrGefwGif jynfhpHkpGm jznfhqnf;NyD;jzpfonf[ktcdkiftrmajymqdkcJhonf/ odkY&mwGif,if;rSm atmufygwdkYtm;jzifhcGifhrjyKEdkifawmhay/

 rsm;pGmaom"r®owfopfusrf;oufaoutrsdK;tEG,fonf aqmfvrGef r[kwf c&pfawmfjzpfonf[kjyqdkonf/

 'g0d'fuolYudkjyKaom bk&m;ocif\ uwdpum;rsm;udk tmjA[HodkYjyK aom uwdpum;rsm;ESifhqufpyfrIjyKvkyf[ef&Sdonf/ (5 &m 17;27 = u 22;17?18)

 trsdK;tEG,f\EdkifiHawmfrSmtpOf&SnfMumcJhonf/ aqmvrGef\ EdkifiHawmfrSm &SnfMumrIr&Sd/

 'g0d'fuuwdpum;rsm;onfxm0&toufESifh qufpyfaeonf[k qdkcJhonf/ ,if;onfol\teD;uyfrdom;pkESifhñTef;qdkrI wpfckckudk wm;jrpfxm;onf/ ightrsdK;tEG,fonf bk&m;ocifa&SUawmfü NrJNrHonfr[kwfavm? aocsmpGmpD&ifírysuf Edkifaomedpöxm0& y#dnmOfudkigESifhzGJUawmfrlcJNyD?xkdy#dnmOfonf csufjcif;rjynfhpHk aomfvnf; ighudku,fwif&mtaMumif; ightm;ESpfouf&m taMumif; jzpfonf/ (2&m 23;5)

- 'g0d'f\trsdK;tEG,fonf'ku©rSu,fwifjcif;cH&onf/ **Messiah** jzpfonf/ (a[&Sm 9;6?7? 22;22) (a,m 33;5?6?15?) (a,m 7;42)okdY &mwGifaqmfvrGefonfaemufydkif;wGifbk&m;ocifxHrSta0;odkY xGufoGm;cJhonf/ (3 &m 11;1-13? aeY 13;26),if;rSm tpöa&;\ arQmfvifhcsufjyifyrSolrsm;ESifhol\vufxyfxdrf;jrm;rIaMumifhjzpfonf/

**avhvmrI 3 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ bk&m;ocif\rnfonfhuwdpum;onftjypfusL;vGefjcif;ESifh trSefw&m;tMum;worwfwnf;aomBudK;yrf;rIudkarQmfrSef;ay;ygovJ (u) aem{\uwdpum;

 ( c) {'if\uwdpum;

 ( \*) 'g0d'f\uwdpum;

 (C) tmjA[H\uwdpum;

2/ {'if\uwdpum;rsm;ESifhywfoufíatmufygrnfonfhazmfñTef; csufrsm;onf trSefjzpfygovJ

 (u) a>re\*g;\trsdK;tEG,fonfvlpDzm jzpfonf

 ( c) c&pfawmfESihftrSefw&m;onftrsdK;orD;\trsdK;tEG,frsm; jzpfMuonf/

 ( \*) a>re\*g;\trsdK;tEG,fudkbk&m;ociftm;jzifh ,m,Dtem w& jzpfaponf

 (C) trsdK;orD;\trsdK;tEG,fudkc&pfawmf\ aojcif;tm;jzifh yGwfwdkufcsjcif;cH&onf/

3/ tmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,fonfrnfonfhae&mwGif tpOftNrJjzpf wnfaeygovJ

 (u) aumif;uifbHkwGif

 ( c) a\*s½kqvifNrdKUawmfxJwGif

 ( \*) urÇmajray:wGif

 (C)tcsdKUonfaumif;uifbHkwGif?tcsdKUwdkYonfurÇmajray:wGif

4/ atmufygwkdYteufrnfonfrsm;onf'g0d'fokdYay;xm;aom uwd rsm; jzpfygovJ

 (u) ol\BuD;rm;aomrsdK;EG,fqufonftNrJtkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/

 ( c) ol\trsdK;tEG,fonfaumif;uifbHkwGifEdkifiHawmfwpfck ydkifqkdif vdrfhrnf/

 ( \*) trsdK;tEG,fonfbk&m;\om;awmfjzpfvdrhfrnf/

 (C) ol\trsdK;tEG,fa,½IonfurÇmajray:wGif rarG;zGm;rD aumif;uifbHkwGifaexdkif&vdrhfrnf/

**avhvmrI 4 xm0&bk&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;**

**4.1 vl\obm0**

 vlom;rsm;\t"dujzpfonfhaojcif;w&m;\ tajccHtaMumif; tcsufjzpfaom aojcif;w&m;odkYr[kwfolwdkY\ udk,fydkifobm0ESifh yufoufí ur®Xmef;w&m;usifhBuHtm;xkwfMujcif;wGif tcsdeftenf;i,f om toHk;jyKaeMu[ef&Sdayonf/ ,if;uJhokdYrdrdukd,frdrd ppfaq;rI r&Sdjcif; u rdrdudk,fydkiftodÓPfA[kokwr&Sdjcif;udkOD;wnfvsuf&SdNyD/ xdkYaMumifhyif olwdkY\qHk;jzwfcsufrsm;onfolwdkY\udk,fydkifobm0qdkif&mqE´rsm;\ aphaqmfrItwdkif;b0wpfavQmufvHk;wGifvlrsm; arsmygvsuf&SdMuavonf/ jiif;qdkcsufwpfck&Sdonf/ rnfírnfrQyifumuG,fxm;aomfvnf; b0onftvGefwdkawmif;onfh twGufaemufqHk;wGifaojcif;w&m;onf uREfkyfwdkY tay:odkYusa&mufvmrnfjzpfonf/ oifhb0onfbmtwGufvJ/ xdkt&mrSmtcdk;taiGUwpfckaomfrSjzpfNyD;tcsdeftenf;i,ftwGufom ay:vmumta0;odkYuG,faysmufoGm;awmhonf/ uREkfyfwdkYonf aotHhaomoljzpfMu\/ ajray:rSmoGefNyD;vsif aemufwzefusHK;í r,lEdkif aoma&ESifhwlMuyg\/ vlonfjrufyif uJhodkYeHeuftcsdefü wdk;yGm; wwfvm\/ eHeuftcsdefüum;yGifhvef;íwdk;yGm;yg\/ nOD;tcsdefü um; &dwfíñId;EGrf;yg\/ (,m 4;14? 2&m 14;14? qm 90;5?6) trSef awG;wwf aom vlwpfOD;jzpfonfharma&Su þtcsufudk trSwf&um bk&m;ocif tm;avQmufxm;cJhonf/uREkfyfwdkYonf ynmw&m;udk ESvHk;oGif;rdrnf taMumif;udk aeY&ufumvudk a&wGufEdkifapjcif;iSm oGefoifawmfrlyg/(qm 90;12)xdkYaMumifhb0oufwrf;\ wdkawmif;rItjrift&uREkfyfwdkYu rSefuefaomÓPfynmqnf;yl;rIudkyxrOD;pm;ay;aqmif&Guf&rnfjzpfonf/

 vl\aojcif;w&m;\aemufqHk;tajctae wkefYjyefrIrSm uGJjym;jcm; em;onf/ tcsdKU,Ofaus;rI"avhxHk;wrf;rsm;u qHk;½IH;rIESifh aemufqHk;jzpfrIudk avsmhenf;apí ap&efaojcif;w&m;ESifhtokbudkb0\ tydkif;tjzpf aqmif&Guf&efBudK;yrf;Muonf/c&pf,mefbmom cH,lxm;Muolrsm;\ t"du usaom vlrsm;uaemufydkif;wGif qkay;cH&rIodkYr[kwftjypfay;cH&rI \tcsdKUae&mrsm;odkYoGm;jcif;jzifh aojcif;w&m; udk&SifoefapEdkifaom raoonfh 0dnmOfodkYr[kwfraorI\ tcsdKUtydkif;rsm;rSm ol\twGif;wGif &Sdonf[ked\*Hk;owfxm;Muonf/

 aojcif;w&m;onfvlom;tawGUtBuHK\ tajccHtusqHk; tcuftcJESifh0rf;enf;aMuuGJrIjzpfay&mvl\pdwfudk pdwfydkif;qdkif&m xda&mufrIudkenf;yg;ap&efavhusifhxm;Mu&onf/ xdkYaMumifh aojcif; w&m;ESihf vlom;wdkY\obm0ESihf ywfoufí oDtdk&DtrSm;rsm; ay:aygufvmcJhonf/ tNrJtjzpfxdkt&mrsm;udk,if;\ t"duusaom tydkif;ESifh ywfoufaom ppfrSefaomtrSefw&m;udkawGU&eftvdkYiSm or®musrf;pmjzifh prf;oyfrIrsm;jyKvkyf&rnfjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmwGif yxrOD;qHk; rSwfwrf;wifxm;aomt&mrSm {'ifO,smOf twGif;rS a>rjzpf aMumif;owd&oifhonf/ bk&m;ocif\&Sif;vif;aomazmfñTef; rdefYqdkcsufaomtu,fíolonftjypfusL;vGefygu rkcsao& vdrfhrnf [kaomtcsufudkqefYusifvsuf(u 2;17)a>ru oifonfrkcsudef;ao raoEkdif[k tcdkiftrmqdkcJhonf/(u3;4)aojcif;w&m;\ aemufqHk; jzpfrIESifhpkpkaygif;jzpfrIudkjiif;qdk ajymqdk&efBudK;yrf;rIrSmrSm;,Gif;aom bmomtm;vHk;\p½dkufvu©PmwpfckjzpfvmcJhonf/ þodkYjzifhrSm;,Gif;aomtqdk jyKcsufrsm;uwpfckrS aemufwpfckodkY xyfqifh yGm;rsm; awmhonf/ tjyeftvSeftm;jzihf(1aum 15;13-17)wGifazmfjyxm; ouJhodkYaemufwpfckodkYOD;wnfoGm;avonf/ þae&mwGif aygvonf rSefuefrIwpfckrS tjcm;odkYckefoGm;onf/(tu,fí---tu,fí---tu,fí---owdjyKyg)

 uREkfyfwdkY\rSefuefaomobm0udkem;vnf&efor®musrf;pmu vlom;zefwD;rIESifhywfoufírnfonfhtcsufudk ajymolukd uREkfyfwdkY pOf;pm;&efvdktyfonf/ tu,fíwdwdusus,lygu uREkfyfwdkYonf obm0tm;jzifhwdwdususom jzpfonfudk oHo,r&SdbJuREkfyfwkdYudk xm;cJhyg/ xm0&bk&m;ocifonfajrrIefYjzifhvludkzefqif;í ol\ ESmacgif; xJodkYZD0touf rIwfawmfrlvQif vlonftouf&Sifaomowå0g jzpfvm \/ oifonfajrrIefYjzpfíajrrIefYodkYjyef&rnf(u 2;7? 3;9)vlwGif rao [laom tcsufrSmvHk;0xifaMu;ay;rIr&Sday/ aoNyD;aemufaexdkif&í olESifh ywfoufaomtydkif;rsm;vnf;r&Sday/

 vlonftajccHtm;jzifhajrrIefYrsm;jzifhomwnfaqmufxm;onf [laom tcsuftay:wGifor®musrf;pmu tav;teufxm;onf/ uREkfyfwdkYonf &THajrjzpfygonf (a[&Sm 64;8) vlonfajrom;jzpfonf/(1aum 15;47) vl\tajconf ajrrIefYxJwGifjzpfonf/(a,mb 34;14?15)tmjA[HuolonfajrrIefYESifhjymrIefYrsm;om jzpfonf[k 0efcHcJhonf/(u 18;27) {'ifwGifbk&m;ocif\trdefYudkemcHjcif;rjyKonfh aemufydkif;wGifcsufjcif;yifxdkvludkvTwfvdkufyg/ olonfxm0&toufudk &jcif;iSmvufudk qefYvsuftoufyif\ toD;udk,lírpm;oifh/(u3;24?22) tu,fívlonfobm0tm;jzifhol\twGif;ü raoEkdifaomt&mwpfck&SdvQif,if;t&mrSmrvdktyfay/

**tajctaeudkvdkufíjzpfaomtoufraoEdkifrI**

 "r®usrf;pm\pOfqufrjywfxyfwvJvJay;aeaomowif;rSm c&pfawmf\tvkyfrSwqihfvlonfxm0&touf ESifhtouf raoEdkif aprIudk&&SdEdkifrnfhenf;vrf;wpfckudk&SmEkdifonf[kqdkonf/ ,if;rSm or®musrf;pmuqdkaomtoufraoapEkdifrI trsdK;tpm;omjzpfonf/xdktcsufrSm &SmaomvkyfaqmifcsuftwGuf pdwfcHpm;&rI\ xm0& jzpfrIwpfcktawG;rSm or®musrf;pm\ axmufcHrI wpfpHkwpf&m ryg&Sday/ toufraoEdkifrIudk &&SdEdkifrnfh wpfckwnf;aomenf;vrf;rSm bk&m;ocif\ trdeYfrsm;udkvdkufemjcif;rSwqifhjzpfayonf/ ½dkao avhvm rItm;aumif;aomol\ rSefuefrItwGufqkvmbfjzpfaom NyD;jynfhpHkrI tajctaewpfcktwGif; raoapEdkifrIudktoHk;jyK&vdrfhrnf/

 atmufygpmykd'frsm;onfþtoufraoaprIrSm tajctaeudk vdkufí jzpfonf[laomtcsufudkvHkavmufaom oufaojycsuf jzpfoifh onf/uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh obm0tavsmufydkifqkdifaom t&mr[kwfay/

 ]]c&pfawmfuaojcif;taMumif;udky,f&Sm;í touf&Sifjcif; taMumif;ESifhrazmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udk{0Ha\*vd w&m; tm;jzifh xif&Sm;apawmfrlNyD/}} (2wd 1;10? 1a,m 1;2)

 - vlom;\tom;udkrpm;? taoG;udk raomufvQif oifwdkYü toufr&Sd? ig\tom;udkpm;íig\taoG;udk vnf;aomuf aomolonfxm0&toufudk&\/ xdkoludk aemufqHk;aeYü igxajrmufaprnf? þxm0& toufudk olYudkay;rnf/ (a,m 6;54?55)

 - olonftoufrkefYjzpf\/ þrkefYudkpm;aomol rnfonf um;tpOfrjywftouf&Sifvdrfhrnf[kc&pfawmf\ taMumif;tusdK; azmfjyrIudk&Sifa,m,eftcef;jywGif wavQmufvHk; azmfjyxm;onf/(a,m 6;47?50?51?57?58)

 - bk&m;ocifonf,HkMunfoluREkfyfwdkYtm; xm0& toufudk ay;awmfrlí þtoufonfvnf;om;awmfüyg\/(1a,m 5;11)

 - c&pfawmfwGif,HkMunfrIr&Sdolrsm;twGuf touf&Sifjcif; arQmfvifhcsufr&SdEkdif? c&pfawmfwGif,HkMunfrIjzifhom touf&Sifjcif;jzpfEdkifonf/ olonfxm0&touf\ oufaocHjzpfonf/ (w 3;15? **AV. mg)**vlwdkYtbdkY tvkdYiSm Nidrf0yfjcif;csrf;omwpfrsdK;vnf;usef&pfay\/(a[NAJ 5;9)vlwdkYtwGuftouf&Sifjcif;rSmc&pfawmf\ tvkyfrS wqifhom tpjyKayonf/

 - ppfrSefaom,HkMunfolrsm;onftouf&Sifjcif; twGuf &SmazG MuNyD; xm0&toufvufaqmiftm;jzifh qkay;jcif; cHMu& vdrfhrnf/(a&m 2;7? 6;23? a,m 10;28)

 - c&pfawmf&SifoefxajrmufvmcsdefwGifykyfwwfaom t&m onf rykyfEdkifaomtjzpfodkYwifpm;&rnf/(1aum 15;53) touf&Sifjcif; udk uwdpum;jyKcJhonf/ ,©KtcgwGifum; ydkifqdkifrIr&Sday/ (1a,m 2;25)

 - xm0&bk&m;ocifwpfOD;wnf;wGifxm0&\*kPfoa& tpGrf;jzifhtouf&Sifjcif;&Sdawmfrlonf/ (1wd 6;16)

**4.2 0dnmOf**

 vlwGif ol\touftwGif;üobm0tm;jzifhraoEdkifaom 0dnmOf odkYr[kwfraoEdkifaomt&mwpfckck&Sdonf qdkjcif;rSm r,HkMunfEdkifavmuf atmif yifjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYu ,©Ktcg0dnmOf\ ywf0ef;usifrS 0da&m"drsm;udk &Sif;vif;&efBudK;yrf; Muvdrfhrnf/

 a[NAJESifh\*&dpum;vHk;rsm;jzpfaom **Nephesh** ESifh **Psuche** wdkYrSmor®musrf;pmxJwGif0dnmOfudkbmomjyefxm;jcif; jzpfonf/ atmufygenf;vrf;rsm;jzifhvnf;bmomjyefxm;onf/

 cE¨mudk,f touf½IrI

 owå0g ESvHk;

 pdwf yk\*¾dKvf

 oludk,fwdkif

 xdkYaMumifh0dnmOfonfvl ukd,fcE¨m odkYr[kwfukd,fwkdifudk &nfrSef; onf/ xif&Sm;aomuREkfyfwdkY\0dnmOfudku,fyg/ ( **Save our Souls** ) ( **S.O.S** )rSmuREkfyfwdkYtm;aojcif;rSu,fwifyg[k&Sif;vif;pGm t"dyÜg,f &onf/ xdkYaMumifh0dnmOfrSm oifodkYr[kwfvlwpfa,mufjzpfaprnfh t&mtm;vHk;udk pkaygif;xm;rIjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh or®musrf;pm\ acwfrDtoGif ajymif;rIrsm;pGmwdkYESifh0dnmOf[k&Sm;yg;pGmtoHk;jyKNyD;]oif} odkYr[kwf yk\*d¾Kvf[kbmomjyefqdktoHk;jyKxm;onfudk odEdkifMuygonf/ bk&m;ocifzefqif;xm;aomwd&pämefrsm;udka&GUvsm;owå0grsm;[kac:NyD? owå0gwdkif;onftouf&Sifvsuf&SdMuonf/(u 1;20?21)owå0gudk bmomjyefqdkxm;aom[D;jAL;pum;vHk;rSm ]]**nephesh**}} jzpfNyD;]0dnmOf} [kvnf; bmomjyefqdk xm;onf/(u 2;7)wGifOyrmtm;jzifh vlonf ouf&Sdowå0gwpfOD;jzpfvmonf/ xdkYaMumifhwd&pämefrsm;onfowå0grsm; jzpfouJhodkYvlonfvnf;owå0gjzpfonf/ vlom;ESifh wd&pämefrsm; tMum; wpfckwnf;aomjcm;em;csufrSmvlonfwd&pämefrsm; xufpdwfydkif;qdkif&mwGif omvGefjcif;jzpfonf/ olonfbk&m;ocif\ ½kyf0wåKqdkif&m yHk&dyftjzpf zefqif;cHxm;&jcif;jzpfonf/ (w 1;26)avhvmrI1.2udkMunfhyg/ aojcif; taMumif;udky,f&Sm;í touf&Sifjcif;taMumif;ESifh razmufjyefjcif; taMumif;udk {0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifhxif&Sm;apawmfrlNyD(2wd 1;10) uREkfyfwdkY\ tajccHusaomobm0ESifhuREkfyfwdkY\aojcif;w&m;ESifh ywfoufívlESihfwd&pämefrsm;tMum;wGifcGJjcm;Mum;em;csufr&Sday/

 vlom;BuHKawGUaomtrIudkwd&pämefawGUBuHKwwf\/ xdkESpfOD; wdkYonf wpfckwnf;aomtrIudk awGUBuHKvsufwpfOD;aoouJhodkY wpfOD; aowwf\/ tvHk;pHkwdkYonftoufwpfrsdK;wnf;&SdMu\/ okdYjzpfí vlonfwd&pämefxufomvGefxl;jrwfrI r&Sd/ tvHk;pHkwdkYonftewåjzpf\/ tvHk;pHkwdkYonfwpfckwnf;aomt&yfodkYa&mufwwfMu\/ tvHk;pHkwdkY onf ajrrIefYxJu jzpfonfESifhtnD ajrrIefYxJodkY jyefoGm; wwfMu\/

(a' 3;19?20)a'oemusrf;udk pdwfwuf<upGma&;om;oluþcufcJaom tcsufudkESpfoufap&efbk&m;ocifuvlwdkYtm;ulnDygap[kqkawmif;cJhonf/ vlwdkYuwd&pämefuJhokdYyifjzpfonfudkolwdkY odjrifrnfhtaMumif; ae&mus ownf;(a' 3;18)þtcsufudkvltrsm;vufcH&ef cJ,Of;aMumif; awGU&rnf[k arQmfvifhayonf/ trSeftm;jzifh obm0tm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkY onf wd&pämefrsm;yifjzpfonfudkem;vnfípdwfudkedrfhcsEdkifonf/ rdrdudk,frdrdumuG,f apmifha&Smufjcif;? touf&Sif&eftwGuf vdkufavsm nDaxG aexdkif&jcif;ESifharG;zGm;vdkjcif;[laom wlnDaom tajctaeatmuf wGif touf&SifaexdkifaeMujcif;jzpfayonf/ olYtm;wd&pämef wpfaumifrQom jzpfonfudkjrifatmifjyKvkyfjcif;jzifh bk&m;ocifu vltm;prf;oyfonf[ka'oem 3;18\ **N.I.V** bmomjyefuqdkavonf/ **i.e** bk&m;ocif\ppfrSefaom vlrsm;jzpfíESdrfhcsaomolrsm;onf þtcsuf\ trSefw&m;udkodvdrfhrnf/ okdY&mwGif þokdY ESdrfcsrI r&Sdolrsm; onf þprf;oyfrI wGifus½IH;vdrfhrnf/ vlom;tjzpf&yfwnfrIonf ta&;BuD;í wefzdk;&SdrIjrifhrm;onf[laomtawG;rSmESpfq,f&mpktwGif; urÇmtESHYwjznf;jznf;ysHUESHYvsuf&Sdonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\vlom;\ MoZm ouf a&mufrItawG;udk&Sif;vif;&efrSmvkyfief;wpfck jzpfayonf/(qm 39;5) onf ulnDrIwpfcktwGufxif&Sm;aompum;vHk;rsm;jzpfonf/ vlrnfonfum;vl\txG#fodkY a&mufaomfvnf;tewåoufu,fjzpf\/ vlonfrdrdoGm;&mvrf;udktpdk;r&/(a,m 10;23)

 uREkfyfwdkYod&Sdxm;aomtajccHtusqHk;t&mrsm;teuf wpfckrSm vlom;cE¨mtm;vHk;onftm;vHk;ouf&Sdowå0grsm; csnf;jzpfonf/ aoqHk;Mu&rnf/ xdkYaMumifh0dnmOfvnf;aoqHk;onf/ xdktcsufrSm raoaomt&mESifhwdusaom qefYusifbufjzpfonf/ or®m usrf;pmxJwGif0dnmOf[ kbmomjyefxm;aompum;vHk;rsm;udk toHk;jyKolrsm;\oHk;yHkwpfyHkcefY wdkYonfaojcif;w&m;ESifh 0dnmOf pum;vHk;rSmrzsufqD;Edkifaom? raoEdkifaom? t&mr[kwfaMumif; jyqdkayonf/

 ]]jypfrSm;aoom0dnmOfonftoufao&rnf/}} (aZ,18;4)

 ]]bk&m;ocifonf0dnmOfudkzsufqD;Edkifonf/ (r 10;28)tjcm;0dnmOfudkzsufqD;EdkifaomtñTef;rsm;rSm (aZ, 22;27? ok 6;32? 0wf 23;30)

 ]][maZmf (**Hazar**)NrdKUtwGif;rS0dnmOfrsm;tm;vHk;onf 'g;jzifhtowfcHcJhMu&onf/}} (a,½I 11;11? pDyD 10;30-39)

 ]]ouf&Sd0dnmOfwdkif; aoqHk;cJhMuonf/}} (Asm 16;3 **cp** qm 78;50)

 ]]Oya'udkrvdkufemaomol rnfolrqdk uGyfrsufypf&rnf [kaomarma&S\ Oya'urMumcPrdefYqdkonf/}}

 (awm 15;27-31)

 ]]rdkufaomol\EIwfonf ysufpD;&mtaMumif; EIwfcrf; wdkYonf vnf;rdrdtoufudkausmhrd&mtaMumif; jzpf\/}} (ok 18;7? 22;25? a,mb 7;15)

 ]]rnfolrQukd,fhtoufudkukd,frapmifhEdkif}} (qm 22;29)

 ]]c&pfawmfonfol\toufudkaojcif;üoGif;í rw&m; aomolESifha&wGuf0ifjcif;okdYa&mufojzifh vlwdkY\ tjzpfudkaqmif&GufcGifh&onf/ (a[&Sm 53;10?12)

 0dnmOfonfuREkfyfwdkY\twGif;rSraoEdkifaomrD; awmuf xufvlodkYr[kwfcE¨mudk,fudk&nfñTef;rIudk pum;vHk; &&Sdaom t"dupmydk'frsm;tm;jzifhazmfjyonf/

 ]]0dnmOf\aoG;}} (a, 2;34)

 ]]usdefqdkaompum;ukdMum;í oufaojzpfvsuf ESifhjyef rajzbJaeojzifhjzpfyGm;í rdrd'kp½dkuftjzpfudk cH&vQif aomfvnf; rpifMu,faomt&mwpfpHkwpfckudk trSwf wrJhxdrdojzifhrpifMu,f&modkYa&mufítjypf&Sdaomfvnf; aumif;tusdK;tjypfudkrodbJusdefqdkjcif;/}} (0wf 5;1-4)

 tdk igh0dnmOf? ig\txJrSm&SdorQudk----xm0&bk&m;udk aumif;csD;ay;avmh----tdk igh0dnmOf---- aus;Zl;awmf taygif;wdkY rarhavsmhESifh (qm 103;1?2?5)

 ]]tMuifolonfrdrdtoufukdu,fwifjcif;iSmtvdk&Sd\/ xdkolonftoufqHk;½IH;vdrfhrnf/ tMuifolonf ighaMumifh vnf;aumif;? {0Ha\*vdw&m;aMumifh vnf;aumif;? toufqHk;\/ xdkolonfrdrd\toufudk u,fq,fvdrhfrnf/}} (rm 8;35)

 þtcsufrSm0dnmOfonfvl\twGif;rSpdwf0dnmOfwpfckckudk &nfñTef;jcif;r[kwfaMumif;vHkavmufaomoufaojycsufjzpfonf/ þae&mwGif0dnmOf(\*&dpmvHk; **'Psuche'** )rSmwpfOD;wpfa,muf\ ½kyfydkif; qdkif&m toufudkom&nfñTef; onf/ xdktcsufrSmþ ae&mwGifrnfokdY bmomjyefonfudkjyonf/

 - awm 21;4uvltkyfpkwpfpkwGif0dnmOfwpfck om&SdEdkif aMumif;azmfjyonf/ ]0dnmOf} onfuREkfyfwdkY\ wpfOD;csif;twGif; &Sdaeaom vlyk\*d¾Kvfqdkif&m touf&Sifjcif;\ rD;awmufwpfckudkr&nfñTef;Edkifay/

**4.3 vl\0dnmOf**

 **'Soul'** ESifh **'Spirit'** tMum;vlrsm;\ **'minds'** twGif;u taMumif;rvSaoma&maxG;rIwpfck&Sdonf/ tcsdKUaom bmompum;rsm;ESifh usrf;pmbmomjyefrsm;wGift\*FvdyfpmvHk; **'Soul'** ESifh **'Spirit'** wdkYwGif t"dyÜg,fwlnDpGm&SdrIuydkíqdk;&Gm; apaomtcsufjzpfonf/ **'Soul'** onf tajccHtm;jzifhvlwpfOD;wpfa,muf\yg0ifrItpdwftydkif;tm;vHk;udk&nfñTef;NyD; wpfcgwpf&HwGif **'Spirit'** udkvnf;&nfñTef;Ekdifonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap usrf;pmwGiftoHk;jyKxm;ouJhodkY **'Soul'** ESifh **'Spirit'** tMum; omreftm;jzifh t"dyÜg,fuGJjym;rIwpfck&Sdayonf/ **'Soul'** ESifh **'Spirit'** udk (a[NAJ 4;12)wGifazmfjyxm;onfhtwdkif; cGJjcm;Edkifonf/

 ]]bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfw&m;awmfonftouf&Sifjcif; wefcdk;ESifh jyKjyifjcif;odvQufZumwdkYxuf xufjcif;ESifh jynfhpHkonfjzpfí toufESifhpdwf0dnmOfudkvnf;aumif;? t½dk;tqpfESifhjcifqDudkvnf;aumif;? ydkif;jcm;íxkwfjcif;cGif; wwf\/ pdwESvHk;tBuHtpnfrsm;udk vnf; odjrifwwf\/}}

 **'Spirit'** twGuf[D;jAL;ESifh\*&dpum;vHk;rsm;jzpfaom **Ruach** ESifh **Pneume** rsm;udkatmufygenf;vrf;rsm;twdkif; bmomjyefqdkEdkifonf/

 touf 0dnmOf

 pdwf av

 touf½Ijcif;

 uREkfyfwdkYtaejzihf **'Spirit'** \tawG;udkavhvmrI 2.1wGif avhvmcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonfol\0dnmOfudk vltygt0if obm 0qdkif&mzefqif;rIrsm;udkxdrf;odrf;&eftoHk;jyKrnf/ vl\twGif;ü&Sdaom bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfrSmolYtxJwGif&Sdaomb0tiftm;yifjzpfonf/ 0dnmOfuif;aom udk,fonftaojzpfonf/(,m 2;26) bk&m;ocifonf tm'H\ESmacgif;twGif;odkYb0\ ZD0toufudkEIwfawmfrlvQif olonf touf&Sifaomowå0gjzpfvm\/ (u 2;7)

 bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfonfig\ESmacgif;twGif;wGif &Sdonf[k a,mb uajymonf/(a,mb 27;3 **cp** a[&Sm 2;22) uREkfyfwdkY\ twGif; okdY touf0dnmOfudkarG;zGm;rItjzpfuREkfyfwdkYtm;ay;cJhNyD; uREkfyfcE¨mudk,f touf&SiforQwm&SnfpGmwnf&Sd aernf/

 bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfudkvufOD;wpfa,mufxHrS xkwf,lvdkufaom tcg xdkt&mrSmwr[kwfcsif;uG,faysmufrsm; onf0dnmOfonfouf&Sdtm; yifjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonfvludktvdkawmfr&Sdí vl\touf0dnmOfudk ½kwfodrf;awmfrlvQif cyfodrf;aomvlowå0gwdkYonf csufjcif;aoaysmufí ajrrIefYodkYwzefa&mufMu&vdrfhrnf/ ,©KrSmoifonfÓPf&Sdonf jzpfí qifjcifOD;avmh/ (a,mb 34;14-16)

 bk&m;ocifonfaoqHk;onftcguREkfyfwdkYxHrSbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfudk,loGm;aomtcguREkfyfwdkY\½kyfcE¨monf ao½kHru uREkfyfwdkY\todpdwfvnf;wpfckvHk;&yfqdkif;oGm;onf/ þtcsufESifh ywfoufí'g0d'f\oabmusESpfNcdKufrIrSm vluJhodkY tm;enf;aom owå0grsm;xuf bk&m;ociftay:wGif,HkMunfrIjzpfay:apavonf/(qm 146;3-5)onfvlom;ESifh ywfoufaomawmif;qdkrIrsm;twGuf Murf;wrf; aom wkefYjyefrIjzpfonf/ rif;rsm;rSpíru,fwifEdkifaomvlom;udkrudk;pm; MuESifholonftoufxGufíajrodkYjyefoGm;wwf\/ xdkaeYcsif;wGifol\ tBuHtpnfwdkYonfysufpD;Mu\/

 aoonfhtcsdefwGifajrrIefYonfae&if;ajrodkYvnf;aumif;? 0dnmOf onft&ifay;awmfrlaombk&m;ocifxHokdYvnf;aumif;jyef oGm;&vdrfh rnf/ (a' 12;7)bk&m;ocifonfol\ 0dnmOfawmfrSwqifhae&mwdkif;wGif &SdaeaMumif;tapmydkif;wGif uREkfyfwdkYjyqdkcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ þoabmt& bk&m;ocifonf0dnmOfjzpfonf/(a,m 4;24)uREkfyfwdkYaovGefaomtcg uREkfyfwdkYxHrScGJcGmawmhrnf[laomtodjzifhuREkfyfwdkY\ aemufqHk; touf½IrIudkjyKvkyf&onf/ uREkfyfwdkY0ef;usifrSxdk0dnmOfrSm bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOftwGif;odkYpkyf,ljcif;cH&onf/ odkYjzpf&m aoonhftcgwGif 0dnmOf onff bk&m;&SifxHodkYjyefoGm;vdrfhrnf/

 bk&m;&Sif0dnmOfonfzefwD;rItm;vHk;wGifcGJí&Sdaejcif;aMumifh aojcif;w&m;\ wlnDaomjzpfpOfrSmowå0gwdkif;&&Sd Muonf/ vlESifhwd&pämefrsm;wGifwlnDaom0dnmOfodkYr[kwf ouf&Sdtm;rSm4if;wdkY twGif;wGif twlwlyifjzpfonf/ vlom;awGUBuHKaomtrIudk wd&pämef awGUBuHKwwf\/ xdkESpfOD;wdkYonfwckwnf;aomtrIudk awGUBuHKvsuf wpfOD;aoouJhokdYwpfOD;aowwf\/tvHk;pHkwdkYonf touf wpfrsdK;wnf;&SdMu\/ odkYjzpfívlonfwd&pämefxuf xl;jrwfaom taMumif;r&Sd? tvHk;pHkonftewåjzpf\/(a' 3;19)vlESifh wd&pämefwdkY\ 0dnmOfrsm;tMum;odomcGJjym;jcm;em;rIr&SdaMumif;pma&;olu qufíqdkygonf/(a' 3;2)vlESifhwd&pämefwdkY\wlnDaom 0dnmOfawmfESifh aoqHk;jcif;twGufazmfjycsufrSmESpfOD;pvHk;wGif bk&m;ocif\ touf0dnmOf&SdMuaomvlwGif? wd&pämefESpfrsdK;pvHk;\ azmfjycsufudk azmfñTef;onf/(u2;7? 7;15)&SdrIrsm;rSm a&vTrf;rdk;csdefwGif wcsdef wnf;aoqHk;NyD; zsufqD;jcif;cHMu&onf/ ajray:rSmvIyf&Sm;wwfaom wd&pämef rsdK;wnf;[laom iSuf? om;,Of? om;&J? ajray:wGif wGm;oGm; wwfaomwd&pämeftaygif;wdkYESifhvltaygif;wdkYonfaoMuukef\/ touf½Ivsufukef;ay:rSm&SdorQwdkYonfaoMuukef\/(u 7;21-23) (qm 90;5)uvlwdkYudkvTrf;rdk;wdkufoGm;onf/ azmfjyrIudkrSwfom;yg/ urÇmOD;usrf;7 rS EIwfcrf;wGiftajccHtm;jzifh vlonftjcm;ouf&Sd t&m0wåKrsm;ouf&Sdrsm;ESihfwlnDaom trsdK;tpm;jzpfonf/ þtcsufrSm wd&pämefrsm;uJhokdYolwdkYtwGif;wGif wlnDaom touf0dnmOfwGif &Sdaeaom aMumifhjzpfonf/

**4.4 aojcif;w&m;onfowdr&SdawmhrIjzpfonf**

 **'Soul'** ESifh **'Spirit'** wdkYESifh yufoufíuREkfyfwdkYavhvmcJhjcif;rS aooGm;onfh vlwpfa,mufwGifowdvHk;0r&Sd awmhaMumif;odoifhonf/ bk&m;ocifodkYwm0ef&Sdaomolrsm;\vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;ukdbk&m;ociftm;jzifhtrSwf&ap vdrfhrnf/(r 3;16) (Asm 20;12) (a[NAJ 6;10)aoonfh tajctaewGif uREkfyfwdkYESifh owd&Sdaeonf[kor®musrf;pmxJwGif tBuHjyKxm;csufr&Sday/ þtcsufESifhywfoufaomatmufyg&Sif;vif;aom azmfjycsufrsm;udk jiif;csuf xkwf&efcJ,Of;ayonf/

 ]]olonftoufxGufíajrodkYjyefoGm;wwf\/ xdkaeYjcif;wGifol\tBuHtpnfwdkYonfysufpD;Muonf/}} (qm 146;4)

 ]]aoaomolonftb,ft&mudkrQrod? olwdkY\cspfjcif;? rkef;jcif;? jiLpljcif;onfvnf;aysmufysuf\/ (a' 9;5?6)? ocsdKif;wGiftodÓPfr&Sd(a'9;10) awG;awmrIr&Sdí owdvnf;r&Sdawmh/}}

 ]]aoonftcgolonf olrjzpfcJhaomfvnf; uJhodkY jzpfvdrfhrnf [ka,mbuajymonf/ (a,mb 10;18) oluaojcif;w&m;udkarhavsmhjcif;owdr&jcif;ESifh wnf&SdrIvHk;0r&Sdawmhjcif;[laomuREkfyfwdkYrarG;rD&SdcJhaom t&mrsm;jzpfonf[kjrifcJhonf/}}

 ]]wd&pämefrsm;uJhokdYvlonfvnf;ao&onf/(a' 3;18) tu,fívlonfwpfae&mwGifowd&SdpGmjzihfaojcif; w&m;udk&SifoefapcJhvQifolwdkYvnf;&Sifoef&rnfjzpfonf/ odkYwdkifpmayusrf;\*efESifhodyÜHynmESpfrsdK;pvHk;rSm ,if;ESifh ywfoufíNidrfoufaernfjzpfonf/}}

 ]]uREkfyfwdkYonfajrrIefYrsm;jzpfaMumif;bk&m;ocif owd&Sdonf/ vlwdkY\aeY&ufumvonf jrufyifcJhodkY jzpf\/ vlonfv,fjyifü&Sdaomyef;yGifhuJhokdYyGifhwwf\/ avonfvGefoGm;vQiftyGifhaysmufíol\ae&monf aemufwpfzefolYudkrod&m/}} (qm 103;14-16)

 aojcif;w&m;onfrSefuefrItwGufaomrStrSefw,fyif owdr&Sd awmh aMumif;olwdkY\ toufrsm;udkqGJqefYcGifh rjyK&ef/ bk&m;ocif\ taptyg;wdkY\ xyfwvJvJavQmufxm;csufjzifh ñTefjycJhNyD; jzpfonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf aojcif;w&m;udkowdr&Sdawmhonfh tajcwpfcktjzpf odjrifvQuf aoNyD;onfhaemufwGif bk&m;ociftm; csD;rGrf; axmyemjyKEdkif awmhrnfr[kwfawmhonfudkodaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ **Hezekiah** (a[&Sm 38;17-19)ESifh'g0d'f(6;4?5?30;9?39;13?115;17) wdkYonfþtcsuf\Oyrmaumif;rsm;jzpfMuonf/ aojcif;w&m;udktrSef? trSm;ESpfrsdK;pvHk;ütdyfjcif;odkYrnftem;,lljcif; tjzpfxyfwvJvJ ñTef;qdkxm;onf/ (a,mb 3;11?13?17) ('H 12;13)

 aoqHk;NyD;aemufrSefuefpGmvkyfaqmifolrsm;taejzifhcsrf;om okcESifh qkvmbfudkaumif;uifbHkwGifwdkuf½kduf &&Sdrnf/ xif&Sm;aomcH,lcsufudk

o r®m usrf;pmxJ wGif&Sif;vif;pGmrawGU&aMumif;xHkxdkif;pGm azmfjycsufrSm ,©Ktcg uREkfyfwdkYtwGuf oufaoom"uxkwfvdkufNyD;jzpfonf/ aocsdef wGif ppfrSefaomMo0g'ESifhvl\ obm0uBuD;rm;aom Nidrf;csrf;rIcHpm;csuf wpfckudkjznfhqnf;ay;onf/ vlYb0\**traunes** ESifh 'ku©rsm; cHpm;&if; aemuf ocsdKif;vnf;onf pkpkaygif;arhavsmhrI\ ae&mjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\ vdktyfcsufrsm;udkrodMuaomolrsm;twGuf þarhavsmhrIrSm tpOftNrJwm&Snfvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ ,if;ajruGJtyf&mESifh jznfhqnf;rI r&Sdaom obm0qdkif&mb0\ aumif;aom udef;\*Pmef;rsm;rSm rnfonfhtcgwGifrSjrifhrm; vdrhfrnfr[kwfay/ tusdK;r&Sdaom arQmfvifh csufrsm;ESifh obm0vlYpdwfud kaMumuf&GHUrIrsm;odEdkifrnfr[kwf? Ncdrf;ajcmuf cH&vdrfhrnfr[kwf/

 or®musrf;pmavhvmrIwGiftrSefw&m;\ pepfwpfckudk awGU&SdEdkifonf/ odkYwkdifvl\bmoma&;qdkif&mtawG;rSm; pepfwpfckvnf; &SdaeonfrSm0rf;enf;bG,f&mjzpfonf/ ,if;rSm or®musrf;pmudk tm½kHpdkufrIr&Sdjcif;aMumifh jzpfonf/ aocgeD;wGif aysmhaysmhaysmif;aysmif; jzpfap&efvl\ arQmfvifhcsufr&Sdaom BudK;yrf;rIrsm;u olYwGif raoEdkifaom0dnmOfwpfck &Sdaeonf[k,HkMunfaponf/ ,if;uJhodkY raoEdkifaom t&mwpfckvlYtwGif;wnf&Sdaeonfudk vufcHvdkufonfESifh wNydKifeuf aoNyD;onfhaemufwGifwae&m&mokdY oGm;&rnf[k awG;&efvdktyfvmonf/ þtcsufuaoonfhtcgwGif trSeftrSm;u taMumif;w&m;rsm;tMum;uGJjym;rItcsdKU&Sd&rnf[laom tawG;odkY OD;wnfoGm;aponf/ ,if;udkjznfhqnf;&efedAÁmef[k ac:aomaumif;aom raoonfh0dnmOfoGm;&efae&mwpfckESifhi&J[kac:aom taumif;aom raoonfh 0dnmOfrsm;oGm;&rnfh tjcm;ae&mwpfck&Sd&rnf[kqdkonf/ raoEkdifaom0dnmOfrSmor®musrf;pmt&rjzpfEdkifrIwpfcktjzpf a&SUydkif;wGif uREkfyfwdkY azmfjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xif&Sm;aomtaMumif;jycsufrsm;twGif;rS tjcm;tawG;rSm;rsm;udk,©Kqef;ppfMuvdrhfrnf/

1/ uREkfyfwdkY\b0rsm;twGufaoonfhtcgwGifraoEkdifaom0dnmOf

 rsm; yHkpHjzifhae&mwpfckckokdY owfrSwfay;jcif; jzpfonf/

2/ aumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;ESifhraumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;tMum;cGJjcm;rIonf aoonfhtcgwGifjzpfay:onf/

3/ aumif;rIjyKvkyfolrsm;twGufqkvmbfrSmedAÁmefbHkodkY oGm;&ef jzpfonf/

4/ tu,fívlwdkif;wGifraoEkdifaom0dnmOfwpfck&Sdygu vlwdkif;onf edAÁmef odkYr[kwf i&JwpfckckodkYoGm;&rnfjzpfonf/

5/ raumif;rIjyKvkyfolrsm;\0dnmOfonfi&J[kac:aom tjypfay;onfh ae&mwpfckodkYoGm;vdrfhrnf/

 uREkfyfwdkY\avhvmqef;ppfrIrSm tjyKoabmaqmifayonf/ xdktcsufrsm;udk tao;pdwfpOf;pm;jcif;jzifhvlYobm0ESifh ywfoufaom rSefuefaomyHkrsm;\ ta&;BuD;aomtydkif;rsm;jzpfonfhor®musrf;pm\ tpdwf tydkif;rsm;pGm wdkYudkuREkfyfwdkYu azmfjyEkdifvdrhfrnf[k uREkfyfwdkY,HkMunf ygonf/

**4.5 jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;**

aumif;rIjyKvkyfolrsm;\qkvmbfrSmc&pfawmfvmrnfhtcsdefwGif &Sifoef xajrmufjcif;jzpfvdrfhrnf[k or®musrf;pmutav;teufxm; ajymqdk avonf/ (1ouf 4;16)wzef&Sdaomaojcif;\ jyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmuf rI(avhvmrI4.8udk Munfhyg) rsmc&pfawmf yxrOD;qHk; vkyfaqmif csuf jzpfvdrhfrnf/ ,if;\aemufwGifqHk;jzwfrIvdktyfvdrfhrnf/ tu,fí aoonfh tcsdefwGif0dnmOfonf aumif;uifbHkodkYoGm;cJhvQif jyefvnf &SifoefrItwGufrvdktyfawmhay/ tu,fíjyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufrI r&SdvQifbk&m;ocifodkYav;pm;rIBudK;yrf;csufrsm;tm;vHk;r&Sdawmhay/ (1aum 15;32) tu,fíolYtaejzifh aoonfhtcgaumif;uifbHkodkYol\ 0dnmOfjzifhoGm;&efqkvmbfay;jcif;cH&vdrfhrnf[k,HkMunfcJhvQif olYtaejzifh þtwdkif; taMumif;jyEkdifygrnfvm;/ tusdK;oufa&mufrIrSm cE¨mudk,f jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;rSm wpfckwnf;aomqkvmbf yHkpHjzpfonf[k olu,HkMunfrIyifjzpfonf/ ,©KtcgwGifopöm&Sdaom aexdkifrItwGuf csD;jr§ifhrIrSmjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufcsdef wGifjzpfvdrfhrnf[k c&pfawmfu uREkfyfwdkYtm;arQmfvifhcsufjzifhtm;ay;cJhonf/ (vk14;14)

 or®musrf;pmucE¨mudk,fyHkpHjzifhrSwpfyg;wnf&SdrIyHkpHwpfckckudk roifMum;aMumif;rSwfom;&onf/ ,if;rSmbk&m;ocif wrefawmfrsm;ESifh vlrsm;odkYtoHk;jyKonfhc&pfawmfaumif;uifbHkrS<uvmawmfrlcsdefwGif ,kwfnHhaomigwdkY\ udk,fcE¨mudkyif bkef;toa&ESifhjynfhpHkaom udk,fcE¨m awmf\enf;wljzpfapjcif;iSmtopfjyifqifawmfrlvwåH?(zd 3;20?21) ,©KtcgolYwGif wdusaomor®mudk,fyHkpH&SdorQtppftrSeftm;jzifh aoG;xuf 0dnmOftm;jzifh cGeftm;udkjzpfapouJhodkYuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhwlnDaom qkvmbfwpfckudk rQa0&&Sdvdrfhrnf/ qHk;jzwfcsdefwGifcE¨mudk,fyHkpHjzifh þb0wGif uREkfyfwdkYrnfuJhodkYaexdkifrIjyKcJhjcif;twGufcsD;jr§ifhrIwpfck &&SdMuvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/(1aum 5;10)b0udk a&pkefarsmaeolrsm; taejzifh vuf&SdaoaomcE¨mjzifhvlYb0rS xGufcGmoGm;Mu&rnf/ xdkYaemuf ykyfodk; aqG;ajrUNyD;ajrrIefYjzpfoGm;Muonf/ rdrdZmwdyuwdü rsdK;aphBuJaomol onfZmwdyuwdtm;jzifh ykyfysufjcif;toD;tESHudkudkuf&vdrhfrnf/ 0dnmOf yuwdrsdK;aphBuJaomolonf0dnmOfyuwdtm;jzifhxm0&touf&Sifjcif; toD;tESHudk&dwf&vdrfhrnf/ (8vm 6;8)

 vlrSefrsm;\qkvmbfrSm cE¨mudk,fyHko@mefwpfckjzpfvdrfhrnf [laomaemufxyf ,HkMunfaprI&Sdayonf/ þtcsufudk vufcHNyD;jzpfygu jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;\ta&;ygrIrSmodomjrifomoifhonf/ tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhxm0& toufESifh touf&Sifjcif;udk cE¨m udk,fyHko@mef wpfckjzifhomawGUBuHKcHpm;&EkdifyguuREkfyfwdkY\ vuf&Sd cE¨mudk,frSmaoonfh tcgwGifwnf&SdrIudk xif&Sm;pGm&yfwefYoGm;onf/ xdktcsufrSm uREkfyfwdkY\ cE¨mudk,ftm;jyefvnf zefqif;NyD;bk&m;ocif\ obm0twdkif;ay;onfhwdkifatmifaojcif;rSmuwdr&Sdawmhonfh tajctae wpfckjzpf&rnfudkvdkufemjcif;jzpfonf/

 (1aum 15)wpfckvHk;onfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;ESifh ywfoufaom tao;pdwftcsufrsm;udkajymonf/ tNrJowdxm;í zwf½IMu&vdrfhrnf/(1aum 15;35-44)ursdK;aphwpfaphudk rnfuJhodkY pdkufNyD; ajrBuD;ay:rSxGufvmum bk&m;ociftm;jzifhcE¨mudk,fwpfckukd ay;onfh tcsufudk&Sif;vif;jyonf/ tvm;wlaojcif;rS &Sifoef xajrmufNyD; cE¨m udk,fwpfckjzifhqkay;jcif;cH&onf/

 ocsdKif;rSc&pfawmfxvmonfhtcgwGifol\ aoaeaom cE¨mudk,f onftouf&SifaomcE¨mudk,fwpfckodkY ajymif;vJoGm; ouJhokdY ppfrSefaom ,HkMunfrIrsm;onfvnf;þ qkvmbfudkrQa0 cHpm; Mu&vdrfhrnf/ (zd 3;21) AwdåZHcHjcif;jzifh xdkocifESifhtwl oN\*dKvfjcif; udk cHMu\/ taMumif;rlum; c&pfawmfonfcrnf;awmf\ bkef;wefcdk; tm;jzifh aojcif;rSxajrmufawmf rlonfh enf;wligwdkYonf vnf;topfaomtoufüusifvnfMu&onf/ (a&m 6;3-5)ol\'ku©rsm;udk,©KrQa0cHpm; jcif;rSwqifhuREkfyfwdkYuol\ qkvmbfudkvnf;rQa0cHpm;&&SdMuvdrfhrnf/ ocifa,½I\ touf&Sifawmfrl aMumif;udkigwdkY ukd,fcE¨müxif&Sm;apjcif;iSma,½I\ aoawmfrljcif; udkigwdkY\aowwfaomudk,fcE¨mwGifxif&Sm;apjcif;iSmigwdkYonftouf&SifpOfwGif a,½IaMumifhaojcif;vufodkYtpOftyfESHjcif;udkcHMu&\/(2aum 4;10)

 a,½Iudkaojcif;rSxajrmufapawmfrlaombk&m;\ 0dnmOfawmf onf oifwdkYtxJüudef;0yfawmfrlvQifc&pfawmf udkaojcif;rS xajrmuf awmfrlaom bk&m;onfoifwdkYtxJü udef;0yfaomrdrd\0dnmOfawmf tm; jzifhaowwfaomoifwdkY\ udk,fum,udkyif&Sifapawmfrlrnf/ (a&m 8;11) þarQmfvifhcsufjzifh uREkfyfwdkYonfudk,fcE¨a&G;EIwfjcif;? csrf;omjcif;udk touf&SifaomcE¨mudk,frSwqifharQmfvifhcsuf&Sdonf/ (a&m 8;23)

 ,if;wdusaomcE¨mudk,fqkvmbfwpfck\ arQmfvifhcsufudk a&S;tusqHk; tcsdefuyifbk&m;ocif\vlrsm;tm;jzifh em;vnfcJhMuNyD; jzpfonf/ tmjA[Huolonf yk\*d¾Kvfa&;t&cgeefukef;ajrudk tarG qufcHrnf[k uwdjyKcJhonf/ oifxíajrudk tvsm;vdkuftm;jzifh vnf;aumif;? teHtm;jzifhvnf;aumif;avQmufoGm;avmh(u 13;17) (avhvmrI3-4)wGifMunfhyg/ xdkuwdpum;rsm;wGifol\,HkMunfrIrSmol\ cE¨mudk,fonftem\*gwfwpf&yf&yfwGifwpfenf;enf;jzifhjyefvnf&Sifoefí aojcif;rSuif;atmifjyKvkyfcH&rnf/ odkYrSomþ tcsufujzpfEdkifvdrfhrnf[k ol\ ,HkMunfrIudktav;xm;aponf/

 a,mbuol\cE¨mudk,frSmocsdKif;ukef;wGifwDaumifrsm;\ pm;jcif;udkcH&aomfjim;vnf; cE¨mudk,fyHko@mefjzihf ol\qkvmbfudk rnfuJhodkY &&Sdonf[laomol\ em;vnfoabmaygufrIudka&S;OD;pGm azmfjycJh onf/ ighudka&G;EIwfaomocif onf touf&Sifíaemifumvü ajrrIefY tay:rSm ay:vmawmfrlrnf[lí vnf;aumif;? ighta&vnfNyD;rSþ udk,fudkyif zsufqD;aomfvnf;igonfudk,fcE¨mü bk&m;ocifudk jrifrnf[lí vnf;aumif;igod\/ olwyg;jrifonfomruigudk,fwdkif rsufpdESifhzl;jrifrnf/ xdkokdYarQmfvifhíighausmufuyfonfysufvsuf&Sd\/ (a,mb19;25-27)a[&Sm\arQmfvifhcsufrSmvnf; tvm;wlyifjzpfonf/ ig\taoaumifwdkYonfvnf;xajrmufMuvdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 26;19)

 tvGefqifwlaompum;vHk;rsm;udka,½I\ udk,fa&;rdwfaqG wpfOD;jzpfaom vmZ½k tokbwGifawGU&onf/ ol\ESrrsm;tm;ol\ 0dnmOfonfaumif;uifbHkodkYoGm;NyD[kajymíESpfodrfhrnfhtpm; ocif a,½Iu jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmuf vmrnfhaeYudkajymcJhonf/ uREkfyf\ nDawmfonf wzefjyefay:vmvdrfhrnf/ vmZ½k\ESr ]rmom}u þtcsufudka&S;OD; c&pf,mefrsm;urnfírnfrQESpfoufcJhMuygovJ[k csufjcif;wkefYjyefrIudkjycJhonf/ a,½Iuoif\armifonfxajrmufvdrfh rnf[kac:awmfrl\/ ]rmom}uvnf;aemufqHk;aeYwnf;[laom xajrmuf&mumvüolonfxajrmufvdrfhrnfudkuRefr odygonf[k avQmuf\/(a,m11;23?24)a,mbuJhodkYolrtaejzifh aojcif;rSm aumif;uifbHk\ csrf;omokcb0wpfckokdY \*dwfayguf0 jzpfaMumif; em;rvnfcJhay/ ,if;tpm;aemufqHk;aeYwGif jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif; wpfckonfa&SUudkarQmf Munfhonfh( **cp** a,mb\aemufqHk;ydkif;&uf) bk&m;ocifucrnf;awmfxHü em;axmifíenf;cHaomolrSeforQwdkYonf ighxHodkY vmMu\/ vmaomoludkaemufqHk;aomaeYü igxajrmufap ownf;/ (a,m 6;44?45)

**4.6 qHk;jzwfcsuf**

 qHk;jzwfcsufESifhywfoufaomor®musrf;pmoifMum;rIrSm AwdåZHrcHrD &Sif;vif;pGm em;vnf&rnf[k,HkMunfrI\ tajccHenf;vrf;rsm;teuf wpfckjzpfonf/(w 24;25? a[NAJ 6;2)rMumcPyifor®musrf;pmu qHk;jzwfrnfhaeYudkajymqdk onf/(Oyrm 2ay 2;9? 3;7? 1a,m 4;7? ,k 6) bk&m;ocif\todÓPfynmay;jcif;cH&aomolwdkYqkvmbf&&Sdrnfhtcsdef jzpfonf/ olwdkYtm;vHk;onfc&pfawmf\w&m;yv’ifa&SUodkYa&mufMu&rnf/(a&m 14;10)igwdkY&dSorQonfudk,fcE¨mü usifhaomtusifhaumif;? raumif; &Sdonfh twdkif;tusdK;tjypfudktoD;toD;cHjcif;iSmc&pfawmf\ w&m;yv’if a&SUüay:vm Muonf/ (2aum 5;10)

 c&pfawmf\'kwd,tBudrfvmjcif;ESifhywfoufí'Ha,mv\ tjrifwGifyv’ifwpfck\ yHko@mefwGifqHk;jzwfcsuf xdkifcHkwpfckyg0ifonf/('H 7;9-14)Oyrmpum;rsm;u tao;pdwftcsuftvufrsm; az:xkwf&mwGif ulnDay;onf/ ocifjyefvmaomtcgol\ i,fom;rsm; udkac:í olxm;cJhaomaiGrsm;xJrSolwdkYrnfírnfrQ aumif;pGmoHk;pGJcJh onfudkpDppfjcif;jzifh yifudk,fpGrf;&nfudk oabmusESpfoufrIjzpfaponf/(r 25;14-29)aumif;uifEkdifiHawmfonf yifv,fücsí trsdK;rsdK;aom ig;wdkYudk tkyfrdaomydkufuGefESihfwl\/ ig;tjynfh&Sdaomtcg wHigwdkY onf ukef;ay:odkYqGJwifíxkdifvsuf raumif;aomig;udk tjyifodkY ypfvdkufMu onf/ xdkYenf;wlurÇmtqHk;ü aumif;uifwrefwdkYonf qif;vmNyD;vQif ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYtxJrS qdk;aomolwdkYudk EIwf,lcGJpm;onf/(r 13;47-49)

 uREkfyfwdkYjrifawGUNyD;orQrSbk&m;ocifjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmuf vmNyD; aemufpka0;Muaomvlrsm;u{0Ha\*vd w&m;awmfudk owfrSwf xm;aomae&mwpfckokdY owfrSwfcsdefwGif ,laqmifvmNyD; xdktcsdefwGif olwdkYu c&pfawmfudkawGUvdrfh rnf[laomtcsufrSm ormorwf&Sd aom ,lqcsufjzpfayonf/ olwdkYtm;jzifh jzpf&yfwpfckudk jzpfay:apvdrhfrnf/ olwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfodkY0ifa&mufjcif;\ qkvmbfudk vufcH oifhroifhudk oluqHk;jzwfvdrfhrnf/ þtajctaewGifom vlaumif;rsm; taejzihf olwdkY\qkvmbfudk&&Sdvdrfhrnf/ þjzpf&yftm;vHk;rSmodk;ESifhqdwf OyrmESifhEIdif;,SOfMunfhMuonf/ vl\om;awmfrnfolESifhtwloefY&Sif;aom wrefawmfrsm;tm;vHk;ESifhtwlol\bkef;wefcdk;t&ay:vmvdrfhrnf/ NyD;vQif a\*s½kqvifrS'g0d'f\ yv’ifwGifol\wefcdk;jzifh xkdifawmfrlvdrfhrnf/

(vk 1;32?33) ol\a&SUwGif vlom;tm;vHk;pkpnf;vdrfhrnf/ (r 28;19)NyD; vQifoluolwdkYudkwpfa,mufNyD;wpfa,mufcGJjcm;vdrfhrnf/ ,if;rSmodk;xdrf;onf ol\odk;rsm;udkqdwfrsm;rS cGJxkwfjcif;uJhodkYjzpfonf/ olonfodk;rsmudkol\nmbufwGifxm;aomfvnf; qdwfrsm;udk b,fbuf wGif xm;vdrfhrnf/ xdktcgvuFsmbufü &SdaomolwdkYtm; rif;BuD;u ighcrnf;awmfxHaumif;csD;r\*FvmudkcHaomolwdkYurÇmOD;uyifoifwdkYtzdkY jyifqifaomEdkifiHudkvmítarGcHMuavmh/ (r 25;31-34)

 bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudktarGqufcHvsuf xdkt&mESihfywfoufí tmjA[HodkYuwdpum;rsm;udkvufcHjcif;rSm vlrSefrsm;\qkvmbfjzpfonf/ odkYwdkifþt&mrSmc&pfawmfjyefvmaomtcsdefqHk;jzwfcsufNyD;onfhaemufwGif rQomjzpf vdrfhrnf/ c&pfawmfjyefrvmrDtouf&SifaomcE¨mudk,fwpfck\ uwdpum;jyKqkvmbfudkvufcH&efrjzpfEdkifay/ xdkYaMumifh uREkfyfwdkY taejzifhjyefvnf&Sifoefí xajrmufonfhwdkifatmif jyoonfhtcsdefwGif ,HkMunfolwGifowd&Sdaomwnf&SdrIrSm vHk;0r&Sday/ ,if;rSmcE¨mudk,f wpfckr&SdbJrnfonfhyHko@mefESifhrQwnf&Sd&efrjzpfEdkifjcif;yifjzpfonf/

 c&pfawmfjyefvmaomtcgqkay;vdrfhrnf/ ,cifurlray;cJhyg[k or®musrf;pmwGif xyfumwvJvJazmfjycJhonf/

 ]]odk;xdef;tBuD;ay:xGef;awmfrlaomtcgoifwdkYonf rñId;rEGrf;wwfaombkef;BuD;aom yef;OD;&pfo&zl udkcHMu& vdrfhrnf/}} (1ay 5;4 **cp** 1;13)

 ]]a,½Ic&pfonfoljyefay:vmonfhtcsdefwGifaojcif;ESifhol\ EdkifiHawmfwGifvQifjrefaomaexdkifrIudk qHk;jzwfvdrfhrnf/ ,©KrSpí"r®o&zlonfightzdkYodkYxm;vsuf&Sd\/ xdkaeY&ufü w&m;ojzifhpD&ifaomolwnf; [laombk&m;ocifonf xdko&zludkigü ay;tyfawmfrlrnf/ xdkrQruay:xGef; awmfrl jcif;udkawmifhwaom olwdkYudkvnf; ay;tyfawmfrl onf/}} (2wd 4;1?8)

 ]]aemufqHk;&ufrsm;wGif **Messiah** jyefvmaomtcsdefwGif urÇm\ ajrrIefYrsm;xJwGif tdyfaeaomvlrsm;onf Edk;xvdrfhrnf/(u 3;19)tcsdKUwdkYum; xm0& touf &Sifjcif;ESifh vnf;aumif; tcsdKUwdkYum;&SufaMumufjcif;ESifh vnf;aumif;Edk;Muvdrfhrnf/}} ('H 12;2)

 ]]c&pfawmfonfw&m;pD&if&efvmaomtcg ocsdKif;rsm;wGif &SdMuaomoltaygif;wdkYonfom;awmf\pum; oHudkMum;í xGuf&rnfhtcsdefumva&mufvwåH? aumif;aom tusifhudkusifhaomolwdkYonftouf&Sif xajrmuf&modkYvnf;aumif;? qdk;,kwfaom tusifhudk usifhaomolwdkYonf tjypfpD&if&mxajrmufjcif;odkY vnf;aumif; xGufMu&vwåH/}} (a,m 5;25-29)

 ]]ig(a,½I)onftvQiftjrefvmrnf/ igonftusdK; tjypf udkaqmifcJhonfjzpfívltoD;oD;wdkYtm;rdrdwdkY tusifh twdkif;qyfay;rnf/}} (Asm 22;12)uREkfyfwdkYuqk,l&ef aumif;uifbHkokdYroGm;? c&pfawmfuxdkqkudk aumif;uif bHkrSuREkfyfxHokdY,lvmay;onf/

 a,½IuuREkfyfwdkY\qkudkolESifhtwl,lvmjcif;rSm aumif;uifbHkwGif uREkfyfwdkYtwGufxdkt&mudkjyifqifcJhaMumif; azmfñTef;onf/ odkY&mwGif 'kwd,vma&mufcsdefwGif urÇmay:&SduREkfyfwdkYxHodkY ,laqmifvm ay;vdrfhrnf/ uREkfyfwdkY\urÇmajr \tmjA[HokdYtarGqufcHrIrSm þoabm w&m;twdkif;jzpfonf/ aemufqHk;umvüxif&Sm;apjcif;iSmjyifqifaom u,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufaprnftaMumif;,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\ wefcdk;awmfonf apmifha&SmufawmfrlaomoifwdkY tzdkYaumif;uifbHkü odkxm;vsuf&SdaomtarGwnf;/ (1ay 1;4?5)

 þtcsufudkESpfNcdKufjcif;u(a,m 14;2?3)xJrSem;vnfrIr&Sdaom pmydk'fwpfckudkrSefuefpGmaumufcsufcsrIjzpfaponf/ ig(a,½I)onfoifwdkY aep&mt&yfudkjyifqifjcif;iSmigoGm;&\/ igoGm;íoifwdkYaep&m t&yfudkjyifqifNyD;rSwzefjyefvmí ig&Sd&mt&yfüoifwdkY&Sdapjcif;iSm oifwkdYudk ighxHodkYodrf;qnf;rnf/ a,½IuuREkfyfwdkYtm;uREkfyfwdkY\ qkrsm;udkay;&efolwzef jyefvmrnfhtaMumif;ae&mwdkif;wGifajymcJhonf/(Asm 22;12)xdkt&mrsm;udkol\w&m;pD&ifrIjyKvkyfonfhtcgwGifay;rnf[k uREkfyfwkdYjrifawGUcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ olonfa\*s½kqvifrS'g0d'f\ yv’ifwGif tNrJtkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/(vk 1;32?33)oluxm0&udk þurÇmay:wGif toHk;jyKvdrfhrnf/ ol&Sdrnfhae&mwGif urÇmay:rS bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwGifjzpfvdrhfrnf/ uREkfyfwdkYvnf; toHk;jyK&efay:rnf/ vl\uwdpum;jzpfaomoifhtm; uREkfyfudk,fwdkifodkY vufcH&efrSm olYtm;jzifhw&m;pD&ifcsdefwGifvufcHjcif;\azmfjycsuf wpfcktjzpf zwf½IEdkifonf/ \*&dpum;pkuREkfyfudk,fwkdifodkYoifhtm;vufcHrIudk (r 1;20) wGifawGU&onf/ ,if;wGif\*sdK;ZufESifhywfoufíar&Dudkol\ ZeD;tjzpf oludk,fwdkif,lvdkufonf/xdkYaMumifhxdktcsufrSm a,½IxHokdY ½kyfydkif;qdkif&m vIyf&Sm;rIodkY&nfrSef;jcif;r[kwfay/

 qktjzpfc&pfawmfjyefvmonfhtay:wGif w&m;pD&ifonfh tcsdefwGif ay;tyfjcif;omjzpfvdrfhrnf/ vlaumif;ESifhvlqdk;rsm;onf olwdkY aoaom tcgwlnDaomae&modkYoGm;ap&rnf/ ,if;rSmocsdKif;jzpfonf/ olwdkY aoonfhtcgwGifolwdkYtMum; uGJjym;jcm;em;rIr&Sday/ atmufygwdkYrSm þ twGuftjyKoabmjzpfaom oufaojyrIjzpfonf/

 - a,meoef(**Jonathan**)onfvlaumif;jzpfí a&Smvk (**Saul** )onfvlqdk;jzpfonf/ odkYwdkifolwdkYaoaomtcg wpfa,mufESifhwpfa,mufcGJjcm;rIr&Sday/ (2&m 1;23)

 - a&Smvk? a,meoefESihfqifjzL&,fwdkYonfaoonfhtcg tm;vHk;wlnDaomae&modkYoGm;cJhMu&onf/(1&m 28;19)

 - vlrSeftmjA[Honfaoaomtcgol\vlrsmxHokdY odkYr[kwf qufcHolrsm;xHokdYpkpnf;cJhonf/olwdkYonf ½kyfxkudk ,HkMunf udk;uG,folrsm;jzpfMuonf/ (u 25;8? a,½I 24;2)

 - 0dnmOftm;jzifhvlvdrfrmESifhvlrdkufrsm;onfwlnDaom aojcif;w&m;udkBuHKawGU&onf/ (a' 2;15?16)

 þt&mtm;vHk;rSmxif&Sm;aomc&pf,mefbmom0ifrsm;\ awmif;qdkcsufrsm;odkYjywfom;aomuGJjym;rIjzpfonf/ vlrSefrsm;onf aoonfhtcgaumif;uifbHkodkYxGufjcif;oGm;onf[laom olwdkY\ oifMum;rIrSm aoNyD;aemufjyefvnf &Sifoefxajrmufjcif;ESifh w&m;pD&ifjcif;wpfcktwGuf vdktyfcsufudkzsufqD;ypfvdkufonf/ odkYwkdif uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh xdkt&mrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\ u,fwifjcif; pDrHcsufESifh {0Ha\*vdusrf;pmxJrSta&;BuD;aomtjzpftysufrsm;ta&;BuD;aMumif; awGUjrifcJh&NyD; jzpfonf/ xif&Sm;aompdwfuluvlrSefwpfa,mufaoNyD; aumif;uifbHkodkYoGm;jcif;tm;jzifhqkay;&efjzpfonf/ ,if;\ aemufwGif tjcm;vlrsm;uaemufaeY? aemufv? aemufESpfvdkufvmMurnf/rSefuef aom vltm;vHk;onfwpfcsdefxJwGif twlwuGqkay;jcif; cHMu& rnf[k or®musrf;pm\oifMum;rIu&Sif;vif;rIjzpfaponf/

 w&m;pD&ifrIwGifodk;rsm;udkqdwfrsm;rSwpfaumifNyD; wpfaumifcGJxkwf vdkufonf/ w&m;pD&ifrINyD;oGm;NyD;aemuf c&pfawmfuol\,mbufwGif pkpnf;NyD;aomodk;tm;vHk;udkajymvdrfhrnf/

 ]]vmavmhoifhtwGifjyifqifxm;aomEkdifiHawmfudktarGqufcHí uREkfyfbcif\aumif;csD;ay;rIudkcH,lavmh/ (r 25;34) þodkYjzifh odk;tm;vHk;onf wpfcsdefwnf;wGif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudk tarGqufcH onf/}} ( **cp** 1aum 15;52)

 - c&pfawmfjyefvmcsdefwGifw&m;pD&ifrIjyKonfh pyg;&dwf odrf;yGJwGif{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmftwGif;tvkyfvkyfMu aomoltm;vHk;wdkYonf0rf;ajrmufaysmf&TifMuvdrfhrnf/ (a,m 4;35?36) **cp** (r 13;19)

 - aovGefaomolwdkYudkw&m;pD&ifqHk;jzwfawmfrlí udk,fawmf \ uRefwnf;[laom ya&mzufwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;? oefY&Sif;olwdkYuvnf;aumif;? udk,fawmfudk aMumuf&GHU ½dkaoaomoltBuD;ti,fwdkYtm;vnf;aumif; qkaus;Zl;udk ay;oem;awmfrl[k(Asm'dwf 11;18)u owfrSwfay;onf/ (**i.e** ,HkMunfolrsm;pka0;Muonf)

 - a[NAJonf"r®owfa[mif;\rSefuefaom vlrsm;pGmudk pm&if;jyKpkay;aomtcPf;jzpfonf/ tydk'f13wGif uwdawmfESifh pyfqdkifjcif;aom tusdK;aus;Zl;udk rcH&bJ ta0;wajr§mfjzpfvsuf pdwfESvHk;ESifhzuf&rf;vsufrdrd wdkYonf ajrBuD;ay:rSmwpfuRef;olwpfuRef;om;Edkif iHom; {nfhonftm\*EÅKjzpfonfudkxif&Sm;pGm0efcHvsuf ,HkMunfjcif;pdwfESifhaovGefMu\[kazmfjyxm;onf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkY0ifa&mufjcif;rSwqifh tmjA[HodkYjyKvkyfaomu,fwifjcif;ESifhywfoufí xm;&Sd aom uwdpum;r&SdbJtm;vHk;wdkYrSm,HkMunfrIjzifh aoqHk;Mu\/(a[NAJ 11;8-12)xdkvlrsm;onf aovGef onfh tcsdefwGif qk\*kPfaus;Zl;udkvufcH&efaumif;uif bHkodkYwpfOD;NyD;wpfOD;oGm;a&mufjcif;rjyKMu&onfudkazmfjyonf/ ,if;ESifhywfoufaomtaMumif;jycsufudk tydk'f 39ESifh 40wGifazmfjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xdkoltaygif;wdkYonf ,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifh csD;rGrf;jcif;odkYa&mufaomf vnf; uwdawmftwdkif;tusdK;aus;Zl;udkrcHMu&? tb,fhaMumifh qdkaomfxdkolwdkYonfigwdkYrygbJpHkvifjcif;okdY ra&muf&rnfh taMumif;bk&m;ocifonfigwdkYtbdkYtvdkYiSmomíjrwfaom aus;Zl;udkBuHpnfawmfrl\/

 xdkuJhokdYolwdkY\uwdawmfqk\*kPfaus;Zl;udk cGifhjyK&ef aES;auG;&jcif;rSm,if;rSmbk&m;ocif\tpDtrHjzpf aom,HkMunfaomvltm;vHk;wkdYonfwpfcsdefxJwGif ,HkMunf rItm;vHk;udkNyD;jynfhpHkatmifvkyf&eftpDtrHaMumifh jzpfonf/ ,if;rSmc&pfawmfjyefvmNyD;w&m;pD&ifonfhtcsdefwGifjzpfvdrfhrnf/

**4.7 qk\*kPfaus;Zl;\ae&m? aumif;uifb kHvm; odkYr[kwf ajrBuD;vm;**

 - txufygtaMumif;tcsufrsm;rSwpfyg; ajrBuD;xufaumif; uifbHkrSm bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf\wnfae&m jzpfvdrfhrnf [k,HkMunfrI&SdwJhvltcsdKUuqdkygonf/ **i.e** uwdjyKxm; aomqk\*kPfaus;Zl;rSmatmufygtcsufrsm;udkvnf; &Sif;jy &efvdktyfonf/

 - ]]EkdifiHawmfwnfaxmifygapaom tvdkawmfonf aumif; uifbHküjynfhpHkouJhokdYajrBuD;ay:rSmjynfhpHkygapaomf}} uREkfyfwdkYubk&m;ocif\ EkdifiHawmfurÇmay:rSm jynfhpHk&ef qkawmif;vsuf&SdMuygonf/ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonf ajrBuD;ay:wGifzsufqD;cH&NyD;? ,©Ktcgaumif;uifbHkwGif wnfaqmufNyD;jzpfonf[k,HkMunfqJ &Sdolrsm;u xdkEIwfu ywfawmfrsm;udkvlaxmifaygif;rsm;pGmwdkYu rqifjcifbJ qkawmif;aejcif;rSm0rf;enf; bG,f&mjzpfygonf/

 - pdwfEl;nHhodrfarGUaomolwdkYonfr\*Fvm&SdMu\/ taMumif;rl um; xdkolwdkYonfjynfawmfudktarGcHMu&vwåH/ (r 5;5) olwdkY\ 0dnmOfrsm;onfaumif;uifbHkodkY oGm;Muvdrfhrnf r[kwfyg/

 ,if;rSmqvH37okdYwkduf½dkufr[kwfaomajymqdkcsufjzpfonf/ ,if;\wpfckvHk;rSmrSefaomolrsm;\aemufqHk; qkvmbfrSm ajrBuD;ay:wGif jzpfvdrfhrnf[ktav;teufajymqdkonf/ ae&mwpfae&mwnf;wGif vlrdkufrsm;onfolwdkY\ ,m,DtjrifhqHk;&rIudkaysmf&TifaeMuonf/ rSefuef aomolrsm;uxm0&toufudk&Muvdrfhrnf/ NyD;vQif vlrdkufrsm;wpfBudrfu vTrf;rdk;cJhaomwlnDonffhajrBuD;udkydkifqdkifonf/ (qm 37;34?35) pdwfESdrf csaomolwdkYonfjynfawmfudktarGcHírsm;jym;aom Nidrfoufjcif;ü arGUavsmfMuvdrfhrnf/ aumif;csD;ay;awmfrljcif;udk cH&aomolonf jynf awmfudktarGcH&vdrfhrnf/usdefawmfrl jcif;cH&aom olrSmum; y,fcGif;jcif;odkYa&muf&vdrhfrnf/ ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkY onfjynfawmfudk tarGcHí tpOftNrJaeMu& vdrfhrnf/ (qm 37;11?22?29) jynfawmfudk tarGcHí tNrJae&jcif;rSmaumif;uifbHkwGif xm0&ouf&Sdjcif;onf rjzpfEkdifrI wpfckjzpfjcif;qdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/

 - 'g0d'fonfaoíoN\*dKvfaomwGif;onf ,©KwdkifatmifigwdkY ü &Sd\/ 'g0d'fonfaumif;uifodkYrwufao;? (w 2;29?34) xdktpm;ayw½kuol\ arQmfvifhcsufrSm aoNyD;aemuf c&pfawmf jyefvmonfhtcsdefwGifjyefvnf &Sifoef xajrmuf vm&efjzpfaMumif;&Sif;jycJhonf/ (w 2;22-36)

 - ajrBuD;onfbk&m;ocif\vlom;wdkYwGifaqmif&Gufaom ae&m jzpfonf/ aumif;uifbHk? aumif;uifbHkrsm; onf bk&m;ocif\ae&mjzpfaomfvnf;? ajrBuD;rSmoluvl\ uav;rsm;ydkYay;cJhNyD/ (qm 115;16)

 - (Asm 5;9?10)urSefuefaomolrsm;uolwdkYtaejzifhw&m;pD &ifrIyv’ifudkvufcH&&Sdaomtcgajymrnftjrifh wpfckukdjyefajymMuonf/ ]]uREkfyfwdkYbk&m;ocifa&SUrSmwGif bk&ift&müvnf;aumif;? ,Zfya&m[dwft&mü vnf;aumif; cefYxm;íajrBuD;ay:rSm pdk;pH&aomtcGifhudk ay;awmfrl\/}} urÇmay:wGifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf twGif;tkyfcsKyfaeaomþ yHkrSmuREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh aumif; uifbHk wpfae&mwGifaumif;csD;ay;rIudkaysmf&TifpGm cHpm;Mu&vdrfhrnf[laom em;rvnfEdkifaom oabm w&m;rS z,f&Sm;vdkufjcif;jzpfonf/

 - 'Ha,m\a[majymcsufrsm;tcef; 2 ESifh&uc&pfawmf jyefvmcsdefwGifaemufqHk;übk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfu vTrf;rdk;tkyfpdk;rnfhEkdifiHa&;tmPmtpOf tqufwpfckudk azmfñTef;Muonf/

 - ajrBuD;wjyifvHk;udkzHk;vTrf;vdrfhrnf/ ('H 7;27? 7;35? **cp**. **v** 44)aumif;uifatmufüEkdifiHESifhwuGtmPmpuf bkef;wefcdk;&SdorQudktjrifhqHk;aombk&m;\ oefY&Sif;aom trsdK;om;wdkY&Muvdrfhrnf/ xdkbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf onf xm0&EkdifiHjzpfonf/ ('H 7;27)

**4.8 bk&m;ocifodkYwm0ef0wå&m;**

 tu,fívlwGifobm0t&raoaom0dnmOfwpfck&SdvQifqkay;jcif; okdYr[kwf tjypfay;rIae&mwpfckckwGifolYtae jzifhxm0& ae&mwpf ae&m&&Sd&ef wGef;tm;ay;rIcH&vdrfhrnf/ ,if;uvlwdkif;onf bk&m;ocifodkY wm0ef&Sdonf[laomtcsufudk ñTef;qdkavonf/ qefYusifzuftm;jzifh obm0tm;jzifh vlonfwd&pämefrsm;uJhodkY touf&SifrI wpfpHkwpf&m r&Sdojzifh or®m usrf;pmurnfuJhodkY oifMum; ay;onfudk uREkfyfwdkYjyqdk cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap tcsdKU vlrsm;ubk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwGif xm0& touf&SdaMumif; arQmfvifhcsufay;cJhMuonf/ tNrJtouf&Sif aexdkifaomvlwdkif;jyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufrI rjzpfEdkifaMumif; odxm;oifhonf/ wd&pämefrsm;uJhodkYvlonf touf&Sifí aoaMu &onfNyD;vQifajrrIefYjzpfoGm; &onf/ odkYwdkifpD&ifcsuf wpfckaMumifh tcsdKUrSmtjypfay;jcif;cH&NyD;t jcm;olwdkYuxm0&toufjzifhqkay;jcif; cHMu&onf/ xdkYaMumifhuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhvlom;rsm;xJrS oD;oefY vlwdkYrSm qHk;jzwfíqkay;cH&&eftvdkYiSmjyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufrI &SdaMumif; uREkfyfwdkYu tqHk;owfíxm;onf/

 wpfOD;wpfa,muftaejzifhjyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufrI&Sdrnf? r&Sdrnf[laomtcsufrSm4if;wdkYtaejzifhqHk;jzwfrI twGufwm0ef&Sd? r&Sd tay:wGifrlwnfayonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ qHk;jzwfcsuftajccHrSm bk&m;ocif \EIwfuywfudkuREfkyfwdkY\ todynmA[kokway:rlwnfí rnfuJh odkYwkefYjyefonfhtay:wGifrlwnfygvdrfhrnf/ ighudky,fí ighpum;udk remcHaomoltm; tjypfpD&ifaomol&Sday\/ iga[majymaom pum;yif aemufqHk;aomaeYüxdkoltm;tjypfpD&ifvdrfhrnf/(a,m 12;48) c&pfawmf\ EIwfuywfawmfudkrodem;rvnfaomolrsm;ESifh olYtm; vufcH&ef odkYr[kwfuefYuGuf&eftcGifhtvrf;r&Sdvsif qHk;jzwfrItwGuf wm0ef&Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ ynwfw&m;udkrodbJjypfrSm;aomolwdkYonf ynwfw&m;rJhysufqD;jcif;odkY a&mufvdrfhrnf/ ynwfw&m;udk odvsuf yifjypfrSm;aomolwdkYonf ynwfw&m;\pD&ifjcif;udk cHMu&vdrhfrnf/

(a&m 2;12) odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif\ vdktyfcsufrsm;udk rodaomolrsm; onf wd&pämefrsm;uJhokdYaysmufuG,foGm;Muvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfudk odvsufESifhazmufzsufaom olrsm;onf qHk;jzwfrIjyKvkyf&ef vdktyfNyD;xdkqHk;jzwfcsufESifh&ifqdkif&efjyefvnf &SifoefxajrmufMu&rnf/

 ynwfw&m;udkrxm;rDwdkifatmifþavmuütjypf&Sd\/ tb,fynwfw&m;rQr&SdvQiftjypf&Sdonf[krSwfom; p&mr&Sd/ (a&m5;13? 1a,m 3;4? a&m 3;20)bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfxJwGif azmfjy xm;onfh twdkif; bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfrsm;udkrod&SdbJtjzpfudk vlwpfOD;wpfa,mufodkYydkifqdkifapír&ay/ xdkYaMumifhqHk;jzwfcsufrcsEdkif? jyefvnf &SifoefxajrmufrIrjyKEdkif? bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk rod&Sdaomvlrsm;onfwd&pämefrsm;? opfyifrsm;uJhodkYaoMu& vdrfhrnf/ ae&mwpfae&mwnf;wGifpkMu&rnf/ \*kPftoa&ESifhjynfhpHkapvQuf ynmowdr&Sdaomolonfum;ysufpD;jcif;odkY a&mufwwfaomwd&pämefESifh wl\/(qm 49;20)xdkolwdkYudkodk;rsm;uJhodkYr&PEdkifiHü csxm;í aorif;pm;vdrfhrnf/(qm 49;14)

 uREkfyfwdkY\vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;twGufbk&m;ocifokdY wm0ef&Sdapí uREkfyfwdkYtm;jyKvkyfay;onf/ bk&m;ocif\ enf;vrf;rsm;ESifh ywfoufaom A[kokwrsm;&Sdjcif;tm;jzifh qHk;jzwfcsufyv’ifwGif uREkfyfwdkY \jyefvnf &SifoefxajrmufrI ESifhay:aygufaom vlrsm;AwdåZHcHaom olrsm;omrubk&m;ocif\ olwdkY\A[kokwtwGuf taMumif;tm; jzifhbk&m;ociftm; wm0ef&Sdapolrsm;onf vnf;jyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufvdrfhrnf[kem;vnfoifhayonf/ þtcsufrSm xyfwvJvJjzpf aom usrf;pm\tpDtpOfwpfckjzpfonf/

 - EIwfuywfawmf\ynmA[kokwuwm0ef&SdaprIudk jzpfap aMumif;(a,m 15;22)uazmfjyonf/ igonfvmí xdkolwdkYtm;ra[mrajymvQifolwdkYütjypfr&Sd? ,©Krlum;rdrdwdkYtjypfudk0Sufírxm;EdkifMu?(a&mr 1;20-21) uvnf; bk&m;ocifudkodjcif;tm;jzifh vlwdkYtm; cGifhvTwfrIrygbJ xGufcGmawmfrlonf[k qdkonf/

 - bk&m;ocifxHüem;axmifíemcHaomolrSeforQ aemufqHk; aeYüigxajrmufaponf/ (a,m 6;44?45)

 - bk&m;ocifonfrdkufrJaomtcsdefumvwdkYudk trIrxm;bl; aomfvnf;? ,©KrSmudk,fhtjypfudkjrifíaemifw& Muavmh[k cyfodrf;aomt&yfwdkYü&Sdaomvltaygif;wdkYtm;ynwfawmfrl\/ (w 17;30)

 - tMuifuREkfyfonfrdrdocif\tvdkudkodvsufESifh toifh rae? ocif\tvdkudkraqmif? xkduRefonfrsm;pGm aom'Pf udk cH&\/ ocif\tvdkudkvnf;rodbJvsuf? 'PfcHxdkuf aom trIudkjyKrdaomolrlum;tenf;i,faom'Pf udkom cH&\/ tMuifolonfrsm;pGmaom aus;Zl;udkcH\/ xkdolonftrsm;udkcyf&\/ tMuifolü rsm;pGmaomOpömudk tyfESif;\/ xdkoludkrsm;pGm awmif;vdrfhrnf/ (vk 12;47?48)

 - aumif;aomtusifhudkodvsufrusifhbJ aeaomolonf tjypf&Sd\/ (,m 4;17)

 - tpöa&;\bk&m;ocifodkYtxl;wm0ef&SdrIrSm bk&m;&Sifudk,f

 wdkifESifh ywfoufaomt&mudkolwdkYtm; bk&m;ocif\vsdKU 0Suf xm;onfrsm;udk xkwfazmfrIaMumifhjzpfonf/ (tm 3;2)

 - wm0ef&SdrIMo0g'aMumifhajzmifhrwfjcif;? w&m;vrf;udkodí rdrdcHcJhNyD;aomoefY&Sif;aomynwfudkwzefpGefYypf onfxuf xdkvrf;udkrodbJaeaomfomíaumif;\/(2ay 2;21) tjcm; pmydk'frsm;u (a,m 9;41?3;19) (1wd 1;13) (a[m4;14) (w&m; 1;39)wdkYwGifyg0ifonf/

 bk&m;ocif\todÓPfynmuuREkfyfwdkYtm;qHk;jzwfrIyv’ifwGif wm0ef&Sdapojzifh,if;todÓPfr&Sdolrsm;onf jyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ 4if;wdkYtaejzifhqHk;jzwfcsufcH&efvnf; rvdktyfay? todÓPfr&Sdjcif;u xdkodkYjzpfapjcif;jzpfonf/ ynmr&Sdaom olonfum;ysufpD;jcif;odkYa&mufwwfaomwd&pämefESifhwl\/(qm 49;20) tNrJtouf&Sifaomoltm;vHk;jyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufrIjzpfvdrhfrnf r[kwfaMumif;ydkaomñTefjycsufrsm;&Sdonf/

 - a&S;a[mif;abbDvHkrSvlrsm;onfppfrSefaombk&m;ocif udktav;rxm;aomaMumifholwdkYaoNyD;onfh aemufwGif jyefvnf xajrmufrIr&Sdawmh/ (a,m 51;39? a[&Sm 43;17)

 - uREkfyfwdkY\bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;? udk,fawmfrSwyg; tjcm;aomocifwdkYonfuREkfyfwdkYudktpdk;&MuygNyD/ ,©Krlum;udk,fawmftm;jzifhomemrawmfudkcsD;rGrf;Muygrnf/ xdkocifwdkYonfaoMuygNyD/ wzeftoufr&Sd Mu&yg/ olwdkYudkMunfh½IzsufqD;íolwdkY\trSwfrSr&Sdapjcif;iSm y,f&Sif;awmfrlNyD/(a[&Sm 26;13?14)olwdkY\ jyefvnf &SifoefxajrmufrIr&Sdoludkþae&mwGifpkMu\/ tav; teufxm;íajymqdkonfudkrSwfom;yg/ aemufwzefjyefí toufr&SifMu/ aemufwzefjyefírxajrmuf? olwdkY\ 0dnmOftm;vHk;uG,faysmufoGm;NyD? uGJjym;rIjzifh tpöa&; wdkY wGif olwdkY\todÓPfynmudk ppfrSefaom bk&m; ocif aMumifhjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmuf rnf[k arQmfvifhcsuf &SdMuonf/ udk,fawmf\(tpöa&;\) vlaowdkYonf touf&SifMuygvdrfhrnf/ig\tao aumifwdkYonfvnf; xajrmufygvdrhfrnf/ (a[&Sm 26;19)

 - bk&m;ocif\vlrsm;jzpfaomudpöwdkYESifh ywfoufí ajymqdk &mwGif ajrrIefYütdyfaysmfaomolrsm;Edk;Muvdrfhrnf/ tcsdKUwdkYum;xm0&touf&Sifjcif;ESifh vnf;aumif; tcsdKUwdkY um; &SufaMumufjcif;? xm0&toa&ysufjcif;ESifh vnf;aumif;Edk;Muvdrfhrnf[kc&pfawmfjyefvmaomtcg uREkfyfwdkYudkajymvdrfhrnf/('H 12;2)\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm; tm;vHk; r[kwfaomfvnf; trsm;pkwdkYonfbk&m;ocif a&G;cs,f xm; aom vlrsm;tjzpfbk&m;ocifodkYolwdkY\ wm0ef0wå&m;rsm; aMumifhjyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufMuvdrfhrnf/ olwdkY\ppfrSefaombk&m;ocifudkvHk;0arhavsmhaom olrsm; onf qHk;½IH;rIjzpfumrnfonfhtcgwGifrS jyefvnf xajrmuf Muvdrfhrnfr[kwf? 4if;wdkYubk&m;&Sif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk &Sm&efrwwfEdkifaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ (qm 8;12?14)

 uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh,ckodxm;NyD;onfrSm

1/ bk&m;&Sif\EIwfuywfawmf\todÓPfynmubk&m;&Sif odkY wm0ef0wå&m;udk,laqmifonf/

2/ wm0ef&Sdolrsm;ujyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufNyD; qHk;jzwfcH Mu& vdrfhrnf/

3/ ppfrSefaombk&m;ocifudkrodolrsm;onf wd&pämefrsm;uJhodkY ao&pfMuvdrfhrnf/

 xdktqHk;owfoG,f0dkufaompum;rsm;uvlYrmeESifh obm0 tavsmuf ,HkMunfvdkrIudkcufcJaomxd½dkufrIwpfck jzpfaponf/ ,©KESifh ordkif;wavQmufrSvlESpfrsdK;\ ppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;udk em,ljcif; r&Sdaom oef;aygif;rsm;pGmaom vlwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? pdwfa&m\*g jyif;xefpGm cHpm;ae&aomvlrsm; or®musrf;pmygowif;udk ravhvmEdkif olrsm; {0Ha\*vd w&m;awmfudk ESpfouf&ef t&G,fra&mufrDaoqHk;Muaom uav;i,frsm; bk&m;ocif\ ppfrSefaomynmudkrodem;rvnfolrsm; onfbk&m;ociftm;wm0ef&Sdolrsm;r[kwfMuay/olwdkY\ rdbrsm; \pdwfydkif;qdkif&mtajctaer&SdbJolwdkYtaejzifhjyefvnf &SifoefxajrmufrI &Sdrnfr[kwf[kqdkvdkonf/ þtcsufrSmvlom;qdkif&mESifh tm;vHk;aom uREfkyfwdkY\ obm0pdwfqE´ESifh cHpm;rIrsm;udkqefYusifvsuf &Sdonf/ odkYwdkif bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmf\tqHk;pGefaomrSefuefrIrSmuREkfyfwdkY\ udk,fydkifobm0jzpfaomESdrfcspdwfESifhyl;wGJíþtcsuf\ trSefw&m;udk vufcH&efOD;aqmifapvsuf&Sdonf/ vlYtawGUtBuHK\ taMumif; tcsuf rsm;udk yGifhvif;aomppfaq;rIwpfcku usrf;pm\ vrf;ñTefrIaomfrS r&SdbJ txufwGifazmfjyxm;aomtkyfpkrsm; twGuf tem\*wfb0\ arQmfvifhrI r&SdEdkifay/

 xdktcsufrsm;wGifbk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;ESifhywfoufí uREkfyfwdkY\ar;cGef;rsm;rSm vHk;0tpDtpOfrusay/ bk&m;ocifudk jiif;qef aomtcsif;vl oifonfum;tb,folenf; vkyftyfaom t&monf vkyfwwfaomoltm; tb,faMumifhighudkþodkYvkyf&oenf;[k qdk&rnf avm/ (a&mr 9;20)

 uREkfyfwdkYtaejzihfem;rvnfEdkifrIudk0efcHEdkifonf/ odkY&mwGif bk&m;ociftm;w&m;rQwrIr&SdolodkYr[kwfrSefuefrI r&Sdol[lí pGJpGJrIudkrnfonfhtcgrSrvkyf&ay/ bk&m;&Siftm;wpfenf;jzifh cspfjrwf Edk;bG,f r[kwfoltrSm;usL;vGefoljzpfEdkifonf [kajymqdkjcif;rSm wefcdk;&Sd aom bk&m;\ajzmifhrwfbG,f&mtajctaeudkjzpfay:aponf/ ol\owå0grsm;udkqufqHaom zcifESifhzefwD;&SifwdkYudk tusdK;taMumif; rcdkifvHkaomw&m;rQwrIr&Sdaom enf;vrf;ay:aygufaponf/ 'g0d'fbk&if\ol\ uav;qHk;½IH;rIjzpfaomrSwfwrf;udk(2&m 12;15-24) wGif zwf½I&onf/ xdkrSwfwrf;wGif'g0d'fonfuav;touf&SifaepOf uav;twGufrnfuJhodkYcufcJpGmqkawmif;&onfudkrSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ odkY&mwGifoluuav;i,faojcif;\aemufqHk;jzpfrIudk owd&SdpGm vufcHcJh onf/ uav;i,ftouf&SifqJwGif uREfkyfonfjyif;xefpGmidka<u;cJhonf/ bk&m;ocifuighudk oem;awmfrlíoli,ftoufudkcsrf;omay;rnf? ray;rnfudktb,folqdkEdkifoenf;/ odkY&mwGiftckuav;i,faoNyD? tb,faMumifhtpm;a&Smif&rnfenf;/ oli,fudkjyefíaqmifcJhEdkifoavm? olonfuREfkyfxHokdYjyefvmawmhrnfr[kwf/ 'g0d'fonf ol\ZeD;onftm; ESpfodrfhíaemufxyfuav;wa,mufudkjzpfEdkiforQjrefjrefarG;zGm;apavonf/

 aemufqHk;wGifvlrsm;pGmwdkYonfbk&m;ocifokdYwm0ef&Sdjcif; enf;vrf;udk vufqkyfvufudkifjyKvsufolwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocifESifh qHk;jzwfrI tay:wGif wm0ef&SdvmvQif olwdkYubk&m;ocif\ todÓPf ynmudk xyfí&&efpdwfrmer&Sdawmh[k cHpm;&aMumif;ajymEdkifayonf/ odkY&mwGif bk&m;ocifEIwfuywfawmf\ todÓPfynmu olwdkYtm; bk&m;ocifu olwdkY\ b0wGif&Sdaejcif;? bk&mocifESifhppfrSefaom qufEG,frIay;jcif;wdkYudk od&Sdvsufbk&m;ocifodkYwm0ef&Sdonf[kcH,lolrsm; vnf;&Sdayonf/ **''God Is Love''** [laomtcsufudktNrJowd&ae&rnf/ bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfudk ,HkMunfaomoltaygif;wdkYonf ysufpD;jcif; odkYra&mufxm0&toufudk&apjcif;iSm bk&m;ocifonf rdrd\wyg;wnf;aom om;awmfudkpGefYypfawmfrl onfhwdkifatmif avmuD om;wdkYudkcspfawmfrl\/(1a,m 4;8? 2ay 3;9? a,m 3;16)bk&m;ocifu uREkfyfwdkYtm;ol\ EdkifiHawmfxHwGif&Sdapvdkonf/

 ,if;uJhodkY\*kPfjyKrIESifhtcGifhta&;wpfcku wm0efrsm;udk,laponf/ odkYwdkif xdkwm0ef0wå&m;rsm;rSmuREkfyfwdkYtwGuf wm0efydkap&ef? odkYr[kwfwpfOD;wnf;aqmif&GufíowfrSwfxm;jcif;r[kwfay/ tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYu bk&m;ociftm; tppftrSefcspfjrwfEdk;ygu ol\ u,fwifrIrSm oD;oefYvkyfief;rsm;twGuf tvdktavsmuf qkvmbf wpfck r[kwfaMumif; uREfkyfwdkYutav;teufxm;&rnfjzpfonf/ odkY&mwGif olYtm; cspfjrwfEdk;pdwfuol\uav;rsm;twGufolvkyfEdkiforQ vkyfap&ef aysmf&TifrI\xm0&b0udkcGifhjyK&efwdkYudkol\ tHhbG,f&m "avhp½dkufudk ESpfoufjcif;tm;jzifhNyD;ajrmufEdkifayonf/

 bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfrSwqifhbk&m;ocif\ ac:qdkrIrsm;udk uREkfyfwkdYuESpfoufuGJjym;vdkrIjzpfvmonf ESifhtrQuREkfyfwdkYu vltkyf BuD;rsm;udkjzwfíavQmufoGm;wdkif; uREkfyfwdkY\wm0ef0wå&m;rsm;ESifh twlaerIysufuG,fí apmifhpm;rIxufbk&m;ocifonfuREfkyfwdkYtm; txl; pGrf;tm;jzifhapmifhMunfhaeaMumif;? ol\cspfjcif;arwåmodkY uREkfyfwdkY\ wkefYjyefrI\oauFwudk&SmaeaMumif;uREkfyfwdkYodvmvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 uREkfyfwdkYtay:wGif&SdaeaomtcspfrsufpdrSmrnfonfh tcgwGif ysufjym;rsm;rnfr[kwfyg/ bk&m;ocifokdYwm0ef uif;pGmjzifh vlwdkYtm; pdwfaysmf&TifrI&&efbk&m;ocif\ ynmudkrnftcgwGifrSrarhravsmhEdkifyg/ rnfhonfhtcgrSrvkyfbJ raeEdkifyg/ ,if;tpm;uREfkyfwdkY taejzifh bk&m; ocifodkY uREfkyfwdkY&Sd&rnfhtxl;OD;pyfrIudkaysmf&TifEdkifonf? aysmf&Tifoifhonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifESifhywfoufaom tcsufrsm;udk uREkfyfwdkYutNrJ &Smaeaom bk&m;ocif\ BuD;rm;aomtcsufay:wGif ,HkMunfrI&Sd&rnf/ uREfkyfwdkY\ bk&m;ociftm;cspfcifjrwfEdk;rIESifhol\ taMumif;tm; odvdkrI &SdrSomoltm;twdtusyHkwl ul;csEdkifumol\ tqHk;pGefaom oefY&Sif;rI\ obm0qdkif&m aMumuf&GHUrIudkcsdefqoifhonf/

**4.9 i&J**

i&J\xif&Sm;aomoabmw&m;rSmaumufuspfpOf;vJaom rao onfh0dnmOf\aoNyD;aemufwdkuf½dkuftjypfay; onfhae&m? odkYr[kwf w&m;pD&if&mwGif y,fcscH&olrsm;tm;jyif;xefpGmemusifrI jzpfap aomae&mjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmrS vltm;vHk;aoonfhtcg oGm;aom ae&m? ocsdKif;ukef;onf i&Jjzpfonf[koifxm;jcif;onf uREkfyfwdkY\ 0efcHrIjzpfonf/

 pum;vHk;wpfvHk;taejzifhrlv[D;jAL;pmvHk;wpfvHk;jzpfaom **sheol** udk **'hell'** [kjyefqdkxm;NyD; zHk;uG,fxm;aomae&m wpfck[kqdkvdkonf/ **'Hell'** onf **sheol** \t\*Fvdyfbmomjyefjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh **'hell'** udkzwfaomtcg uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh tjynfhbmomjyefxm;aom pum;vHk; wpfvHk;udkzwfaejcif;r[kwfay/ **''helmet''** onfpmtm;jzifh **''hell-met''** jzpfNyD;? OD;acgif;twGufzHk;uG,fxm;aomt&mwpfck[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ or®musrf;pmt&m,if;zHk;uG,fxm;aomae&modkYr[kwf **hell** onf **'grave'** jzpfonf/ rlvpum;vHk; **'Sheol'** udk **grave** [kjyefqdk&mwGifOyrmrsm;pGm&Sdayonf/ trSeftm;jzifhacwfrD or®musrf;pmjyefqdkrIrsm;wGif **'hell'** pum;vHk;udktoHk;jyKrIenf;yg;NyD;? **grave** tjzpfydkítqifajypGmjyefqdkxm;ygonf/ **sheol** [k **grave** [kbmomjyefxm;rI\Oyrmtenf;i,fwGif **'hell'** udkrD;\ae&m wpfckESifhaumufuspfolrsm;tm;ESdyfpuf ñSif;yef;aom ae&mtjzpf jyefqdkxm;onf/

 ]]vlqdk;wdkYrlum;t&SufuGJvsufr&PEdkifiHü wdwfqdwfpGm aeMuygapaomf}}

 ]]bk&m;ocifonfig\0dnmOfudkodrf;,lawmfrlaomaMumifhig\ 0dnmOfudkr&PEdkifiH\wefcdk;rSa&G;awmf rlrnf/(qm 49;15) (**i.e** 'g0d'f\0dnmOfodkYr[kwfcE¨mudk,fonf r&PEdkifiHrS jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmuf vmvdrfhrnf/}}

 i&Jonfvlqdk;twGuftjypfay;&mae&mjzpfonf/ xdkae&mrS rvGwfajrmufEdkif? rSefaomolonfi&JodkYoGm;Edkif aomfvnf;jyefvnf vGwfajrmufEdkifonf[k,HkMunfxm;onf/ (a,m 13;14)u þtcsufudk cdkifrmaponf/ olwdkYudk r&PEdkifiHwefcdk;rSigu,fvTwfrnf? aorif;vufrS vnf;a&G;rnf/ þtcsufudk 1aum 15;55wGifazmfjyxm;NyD;c&pfawmf jyefvnf xajrmufvmrIudktoHk;jyKonf/ tvm;wlyif 'kwd, tBudrf jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufvmonf[laomtjrifxJwGif (avhvmrI5.5) udkMunfhyg/ r&PESifhr&PEdkifiHonfvnf;rdrdwdkYü&Sdaom vlaowkdYudk ay;tyfMu\/(Asm 20;13) r&P(**i.e** r&PEdkifiH)ESifh i&JtMum; tNydKif jzpfrIudk rSwfom;yg/ (qm 6;5)

 (1&m 2;6)rS **Hannah** \pum;vHk;rsm;rSmtvGef&Sif;vif;ygonf/ xm0&bk&m;onfaoapaomtcGifh? touf&Sif apaomtcGifh? r&P EdkifiHodkY ESdrfhcsaomtcGifh? xajrmufapaomtcGifh&Sdawmfrl\/

 i&Jonfr&PEdkifiHjzpfonf[k ½IjrifvsufrSefuefaomvlonf jyefvnf &Sifoefxajrmufjcif;rSwqifhxm0& toufodkY u,fwifjcif; cH&rnf[karQmfrSef;&ayonf/ odkYjzpfíi&JodkYr[kwf r&PEdkifiHawmfodkY 0if&eftawmfyifvG,fulayonf/ aemufydkif;wGif4if;ae&mrS jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;rSvGwfajrmufonf/ taumif;qHk; OyrmrSma,½Ijzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\pdwf0dnmOfudk r&PEdkifiHü ypfxm; awmfrrl? tom;onfvnf;ykyfpyfjcif;odkYra&muf[k?(w 2;31) tb,faMumifh qdkaomfolonfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;aMumifh jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\ 0dnmOfpdwfESifhol\tom;odkYr[kwfcE¨mudk,f tMum;tNydKifjzpfrIudkrSwfom;yg/ ol\cE¨mudk,frSm i&JwGifrusef &pf[laom tcsufrSm xdkae&mwGiftcsdefwpfcktxd&SdcJhonf/ (**i.e** ol\ ½kyfcE¨monf r&PEdkifiHwGif&SdaeaomokH;&uf) c&pfawmfonf i&JodkY oGm;cJYonf[laomtcsufrSmolonf pdwf,kwfrmaomoloGm;aomae&m wpfck odkYr[kwfaMumif;oufaojyoifhonf/

 vlaumif;a&mvlqdk;ygi&JodkYoGm;Mu&onf/ (**i.e** r&PEdkifiHawmf)þ okdYjzifha,½Ionfvlqdk;wdkYESifhtwlajrjr§KyfcH&onf/ (a[&Sm 53;9)þ tcsufESihfudkufnDap&efrSefuefaomolrsm;i&JokdYoGm;Muonf/ (**i.e** r&PEdkifiHawmf)ighom; &Sd&mr&PEdkifiHodkY pdwfromnnf;xGm;vsuf qif;oufawmhrnf[kqdkav\/ xdkodkY a,moyftbonfom;aMumifhidk a<u;jrnfwrf;vsufaeav\/ (u 37;15)

 tjypfusL;vGefjcif;twGuftjypf'PfrSmaojcif;jzpfonf qdkjcif;rSm bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rm;teufwpfck jzpfonf/ (a&m 6;35? 8;13? ,m 1;15)aojcif;onfvHk;0owdr&awmhaom tajctaewpfckjzpfaMumif; uREkfyfwdkYu,cifuyif jyqdkcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ 'ku¨jzpfrIaMumifh vHk;0 ysufpD;rI jzpfonf/ xm0&emusifaprI'ku¨r[kwfay/(r 21;41? 22;7? r 12;9? ,m 4;12),if;rSma&BuD;onfhtcgvlrsm;zsufpD;cH&ouJhodkYjzpf&efaocsmonf/(vk 17;27?29)tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm;awmeufxJ wGifaoqHk;ouJhodkYjzpfonf/ (1aum 10;10)xdkjzpf&yfESpfckpvHk;wGifjypfrIusL;vGefolrsm;onf xm0&emusifrIcH&olrsm;xuf ydkíaoqHk;Muonf/ odkYjzpf&m vlrdkufrsm;onf xm0&pdwfzdpD;rIESifh 'ku©a0'emcHpm;&rIjzifh tjypfay; cH&jcif;rSmrjzpfEdkifay/

 bk&m;ocifonftjypfrusL;vGefodkYr[kwftjypf usL;vGefjcif;udk uREkfyfwdkY\ rSwfwrf;wGiftygrcHonfudk uREkfyfwdkYawGUcJhMuNyD;jzpfonf/ ,if;rSmtu,fíuREfkyfwdkYubk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudkrodvQif(a&m 5;13) þtajctaewGif&Sdaeolrsm;taejzifh aojcif;w&m;ESifh qufí &ifqdkifae&vdrfhrnf/

 bk&m;ocif\vdktyfcsufrsm;udkodaomolrsm;taejzifh c&pfawmf jyefvmcsdefwGifjyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufNyD; qHk;jzwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf/ tu,fírdkufrJyguxdktcsufrSm tjypftwGufqHk;jzwfcsufjzpfaomaMumifh olwdkYvufcH&&Sdrnfh tjypf'PfrSmaojcif;w&m;yifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmf\ qHk;jzwfjcif;rjyKrDvmNyD;aemufolwdkYonf tjypfay;cH&NyD;wzef ao&jyefonf/ tNrJvnf;aoae&OD;rnf/ ,if;rSm (Asm 2;11? 20;6) wGif ajymxm;onfhtwdkif;'kwd,tBudrfaojcif; jzpfvdrfhrnf/ xdkvlrsm;onf wpfBudrfaoNyD;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ vHk;0owdr&awmhaomaojcif;w&m; wpfck jzpfonf/ olwdkYonf c&pfawmfjyefvmcsdefwGifjyefvnf &Sifoef xajrmuf NyD;qHk;jzwfjcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/ xdkYaemufyxrtBudrfaojcif;cJhodkY'kwd, tBudrfaojcif;jzifhtjypfay;cH&rnf/ xdktajzwGif vHk;0owdr&awmhaom tajzjzpfvdrhfrnf/ þtajctaerSmtNrJMum&Snf vdrfhrnf/

 tjypftwGuftjypf'PfrSmtNrJwm&SnfNyD;olwkYd\ aojcif; w&m;rSmtqHk;r&Sdjzpfvdrhfrnf/ tNrJaojcif;rSmwm&Snfaom tjypf wpfckjzpfonf/ þuJhodkYazmfjycsufrsdK;udktoHk;jyKNyD; xm;aomOyrmwpfckudk (w&m; 11;4)wGifawGU&onf/ þt&mrSmzma&mh\ ppfwyfuyif v,feDa'owGif wpfoufwmzsufpD;rIjyKcJh&m,if;uJhodkY zsufpD;jcif;rsdK; tpöa&;tay:'ku© jzpfaprIrnfonfhtcgrQxyfírjzpfcJhay/ ]]oluyifv,feD a&udkolwdkYtm;vTrf;ap&efjyKvkyfcJhonf? bk&m;ocifuolwdkYtm; þaeYwGif zsufpD;cJhonf/}}

 "r®owfa[mif;\a&S;OD;tcsdefrsm;wGifarma&S ,HkMunfolrsm;u aemufqHk;aeYwGifjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;jzpf vdrfhrnf[k em;vnfxm;Muonf/ xdkYaemufwGifwm0ef&Sdaom vlrdkufonf r&PbHkodkYjyefvmvdrfhrnf/ (a,mb21;30?32)rSm tvGef&Sif;ygonf/ zsufqD;&maeY&ufumvodkYrw&m;aomolwkdYonf ,©Kab;vGwf vdrfhrnfhtaMumif; a'gotrsufcH&m aeY&ufumvodkY ,©KxGuf ajrmuf vdrfhrnf/ taMumif;wnf;[laomolwdkY vu©Pm oufaorsm;udk rodMu oavm? olonf oN\*dKvfjcif;odkYa&mufíol\ ocsdKif;yHkudk tapmifh csxm;Muvdrhfrnf/ ]]ig\tkyfcsKyfrIudk rcHvdkaomigh&efolwdkYudkac:cJhMu? igha&SUrSm owfMu[kpD&ifawmfrlonf[krdefYawmfrlonf/}}(vk 19;20) vlrdkufrsm;onf owd&SdaomtajctaewGifyHkrSeftemw& &&Sdapvsuf tNrJ wnf&Sdaeonf[laom tawG;rSmþtcsufwGiftH0ifcGifusrjzpfay/ rnf onfh jzpf&yfwGifrqdk,if;tcsufrSm ESpfaygif;(70)Mumvkyf&yfrsm;twGuf tNrJ temw&jzpfaprIrSmtusdK;taMumif;cdkifvHkrIr&Sdaom tjypfay;rI yifjzpfvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ociftaejzifhvlrdkufrsm;udk tjypfay;jcif;twGuf aysmf&Tifcsrf;ajrUrIr&Sday/ bk&m;ocifu olwdkYtay:wGifxm0&tjypf jzpf aprI ay:aygufapvdrfhrnfr[kwf[k arQmfvifh&ayonf/

(a,Z 18;23?32?33;11**cp** r2ay 3;9)

 c&pf,mef0g'udktNrJ,HkMunfrIrxm;olrsm;u rMumcPyifi&J (**hell** ) udkrD;ESifhjyif;xefaoma0'emtawGUESifhqufpyf ajymqdkavh&Sdonf/ ,if;tcsufrSmi&JESifhywfoufaomor®musrf;pm\ oifMum;rIESifh wdusaomuGJjym;csufjzpfayonf/ odk;rsm;uJhodkYolwdkYtm; r&PEdkifiHü csxm;íaorif;pm;vdrfhrnf/ rMumrDajzmifhrwfaom olwdkY tkyfpdk;Mu& vdrfhrnf [laom (qm 49;14)rSm r&PEdkifiHonfNidrf;csrf;aomokccsrf;om ae&mwpfckjzpfonf[kwdwfqdwfazmfñTef;avonf/ c&pfawmf\ 0dnmOf odkYr[kwf cE¨mudk,frSmi&JwGifoHk;&ufaecJh&bl;aomfvnf; tom; ykyfpyfjcif;odkYra&muf(w 2;31)tu,fíi&Jonf rD;\ae&mwpfckom jzpfygu þtcsufrSmrjzpfEdkifay/(a,Z 32;26-30)upGrf;tm; BuD;rm;aomEdkifiHrsm;rSppfom;rsm;onf olwdkY\r&PEdkifiHwGifNidrf;csrf;pGm vJavsmif;aerIyHkudkazmfñTef;ay;avonf/ ppfwdkufvufeufygvsuf r&PEdkifiHokdY qif;oGm;írdrd'g;udkrdrdacgif;atmufrSmxm;vsuf rdrdokdYtpdk;ay:rSmrdrdwdkYtjypfwnfvsuf&SdMuonf/ ,if;tcsufrSm ppfom;rsm;tm;vlwdkY\vufeufrsm;ESifh twlacgif;atmufwGifxm;í jr§yfESHjcif;"avhudkazmfñTef;onf/ i&J(r&PEdkifiH)ESifh azmfjycsufjzpfonf/ xdkppfom;rsm;\i&JwGifvJavsmif;aeaomtcsufrSm i&Jonf rD;ae&mjzpfonf [laomtcsufudkvHk;0 raxmufcHay/ ½kyf0w¬Kypönf; (Oyrm'g;rsm;)onf vlwdkYuJhodkYyiftwlwuG i&JodkYoGm;Mu&jcif;rSm i&JonfpdwfzdpD;rI'Pfjzpfap aomae&mwpfckom r[kwfaMumif; jyovsuf&Sdonf/ ayw½kuvlrdkufwpfa,muftm; bk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmufudk aiGESifh0,f,lrnf[k tBuH&SdaomaMumihfoifESihf wuGoif\ aiGonfysufpD;jcif;odkYa&mufygap/ (w 8;20)

 a,me\tawGUtBuHKrSwfwrf;uvnf;þ tcsufudk 0da&m"djzpfaponf/ BuD;rm;aomig;BuD;waumiftm;jzifh t&Sifvdkuf rsdKcs cH&aom tcga,meuigonf'ku©qif;&JudkcH&aomaMumifh xm0& bk&m;udk[pfatmifac:íighpum;udkMum;awmf rl\/ r&PEdkifiH\ 0rf;xJu [pfac:aompum;oHudkem;axmifawmfrl\/(a,me 2;1?2),if;rSm r&P0rf;AdkufESifha0vig;rSm tNydKifjzpfaponf/ a0vig;\ 0rf;AdkufrSm zHk;vTrf;xm;aomae&mjzpfíi&J[kbmomjyefaom **sheol** \rlv t"dyÜg,fjzpfonf/ txift&Sm;xdkae&mrSm rD;ae&mr[kwf bJa0vig;u olwdkYtHxkwfvdkufaomtcg a,meonf0rf;Adkufi&JrSxGufvmcJhonf/ þtcsufrSmc&pfawmf\r&PEdkifiHrSjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufvmjcif;ukd ñTefjyaeavonf/ (r 12;40)

**Oyrmwifpm;xm;aomrD;**

 rnfodkYyifjzpfapor®musrf;pmutjypfusL;vGefolrsm; r&P EdkifiHodkYa&muf&SdNyD;? vHk;0ysufpD;rIjzpfapaombk&m;ocif\ tjypfESifh a'gojzpfrIudk udk,fpm;jyKap&ef tvdkYiSmxm0&rD;\yHk&dyfudk rMumcP toHk;jyKjcif;jzpfonf/ aom'Hk(**Sodom**)onf xm0&rD;jzifh tjypfay;jcif; cH&onf/(,k tydk'f7) **i.e** aom'HkNrdKUwGifaexdkifolrsm;\ aumufuspf rIaMumifh vHk;0zsufqD;jcif;cH&onf/ ,aeYtcgwGifxdkNrdKYonfysufpD;NyD; yifv,fao\a&atmufwGifjr§yfvsuf&Sdonf/ tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYuxm0& rD;udkem;vnfxm;yguxdkNrdKUonfrD;avmifaernfjzpfonf/ tvm;wlyif a\*s½kqvifrSm tpöa&;\tjypfrsm;aMumifhbk&m;&Sif \a'goonf xm0& rD;atmufwGif jcdrf;acsmufcH&vsuf&Sdonf/ igonfa\*s½kqvifNrdKUwHcg;udk rD;½IdUíxdkrD;onfrNidrf;raobJ xdkNrdKU\bHkAdrmefwdkYudkavmif&vdrfhrnf/(a, 17;27)a\*s½kqvifonftem\*gwfEdkifiHawmf\w&m;a[m&mNrdKUawmfjzpfonf/ (a[&Sm 2;2-4? qm 48;2)bk&m;ocifuuREkfyfwdkYu þtcsuftm;pmtjzpf zwf½Iap&ef r&nf&G,fyg/ a\*s½kqvif\tdrfBuD;rsm;onf rD;avmif uRrf;ukefMuaomfvnf; xdkrD;onfxm0&qufíravmifuRrf;/(4&m 25;9)

 tvm;wlyifbk&m;ocifu **Idumea** ukef;ajrudkrD;jzifh tjypfay; cJhonf/ aeYnrjywfrD;rNidrf;&? rD;cdk;vnf;tpOf wufvdrfhrnf/ xdkjynfonf vlrsdK;tpOftqufqdwfnHíumvtpOftNrJtb,fodkYrQravQmuf&roGm;&/ £AdwfiSufESifh usD;twkdYonfvnf;aeMuvdrfhrnf/ bHkAdrmefüvnf;aumif;? &Jwdkufü vnf;aumif;bl;yiftrsdK;rsdK;aygufMuvdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 34;9-15) xdktcsufudkawGUjrifvsufwd&pämefrsm;ESihf tyifrsm;onf ysufqD;oGm;aom **Idunee** ukef;ajrwGifwnf&Sd aeMuonfudkjrifawGUvsuf xm0&rD;[laombmompum;rSmbk&m;ocif\a'goudk&nfñTef;&rnf/ ol\ae&mudkvHk;0 ysufpD;aprIudk&nfñTef;&rnf/

 **'For ever'** udkbmomjyefxm;aom[D;jAL;ESifh\*&dpum;pkrsm;rSm **'For the age'** toufxufqHk;[kwif;usyfpGm t"dyÜg,f&onf/ wpfcg wpf&HwGif þtcsufrSmtqHk;r&SdrIudkñTef;onf/ Oyrm EdkifiHawmf\acwf? odkY&mwGiftNrJr[kwf (a,Z 32;14?15)onfOyrmwpfckjzpfonf/ cHwyfESifhwdkifrsm;onf0dnmOfuREfkyfwdkYtay:wGifoGef;avmif;onfhwdkifatmif ajratmufwGiftNrJ&Sdvdrfhrnf/ þtcsufrSmxm0&jzpfrIESifh xm0&rD;udk em;vnfaponfhenf;vrf;wpfckjzpfonf/

 xyfqifhíbk&m;ocif\a\*s½kqvifESifhtpöa&;rsm;\ tjypfaMumifh a'ojzpfrIrSmrD;ESifhqifwlonf/ uREfkyf\a'go rD;udka\*s½kqvifay:odkY oGef;avmif;ojzifhxdkrD;onfrNidrf;bJavmifvdrfhrnf/(a, 7;20) tjcm;Oyrmrsm;udk (jrnf 4;11)ESifh 4&m22;17)txl;ojzifh c&pfawmf jyefvmcsdefwGifbk&m;ocif\ tjypfqkH;jzwfcsufESifh rD;rSmqufEG,f vsuf&Sdonf/ rD;zdkü rD;avmifouJhodkYavmifaomaeY&ufumv onfa&mufvdrfhrnf/ rmeBuD;aomolESifh 'kp½dkufudkjyKaomol taygif; wdkYonf trIdufajcmufjzpfMuvdrfhrnf/ olwkdYt&if; tzsm;rQ rusef<uif; apjcif;iSmxdkaeY&ufonf avmifvdrfhrnf[kxm0&bk&m;rdefY awmfrlonf/(rm 4;1)qHk;jzwfodkYr[kwfvlom;\ cE¨mudk,fwpfckaomfrS rD;avmifuRrf; cH&aomtcgajrrIefYtjzpfodkY jyefía&muf&SdoGm;onfrnfonfh t&m0w¬Krqdk txl;ojzifhvlYtom;onfaNrJavmifuRrf;&efrjzpfEdkifxm0& rD;pum;onf xm0&emusifaprIudkr&nfñTef;Edkifay/ tu,fíavmifp&mr&Sdawmh vsifrD;onfMum&SnfpGmxyfíavmifuRrf;Edkifawmhr&P ESifhr&PEdkifiHudk rD;tdkifxJodkYcsypfavonf/ (Asm 20;14)udkrSwfom;oifhonf/ ,if;t csufrSmi&JonfrD;tdkifESifhrwlnDaMumif; ñTefjyavonf/ ,if;rSmvHk;0 zsufqD;rI udkukd,fpm;jyKavonf/ Asm'dwfawmf\ pmtkyfwGif r&PEdkifiH awmfonfvHk;0 ysufpD;oGm;vdrfhrnf/ tb,faMumifhqdkaomf axmifpkESpf tqHk;wGif aemufxyfaojcif;w&m;&Sdrnfr[kwfaomaMumifhjzpfonf/

**\*D[D;em; (trIdufyHk)**

 "r®owfopfusrf;wGif]i&J}udkt"dyÜg,fjyefqdkxm;aom \*&dpum;vHk; ESpfvHk;&Sdonf/ **'Hades'** onf[D;jAL;pum;vHk; **'sheol'** ESifhwlnDaom pum;vHk;jzpfNyD;uREkfyfwdkYa&SUydkif;wGifaqG;aEG;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/**'Gehenna'** onf a\*s½kqvifNrdKUjyifodkY xkwfypfaomtrIdufyHk\trnfjzpfonf/ NrdKUawmfrS xGufvmaomtrdIufrsm;udkxdkae&mwGifrD;½IdUypfonf/ ,aeY acwfumv wGif,if;uJhokdYtrdIufyHkrsm;onf wdk;wufxGef;um;aom NrdKUawmf rsm;\txifu&jzpfonf/ (Oyrm zdvpfydkifEdkifiH reDvm NrdKUjyif bufrS **Smoky Mountain** )udk,fydkifemrfwpfvHk;tjzpf( **i.e** wu,f ae&mwpfck\trnfjzpfNyD; '**hell**' [k jyefqdkjcif;xuf **Gehenna** tjzpf rlvtrnftwdkif;yif xm;oifhonf **Gehenna** onf [D;jAL;pum;vHk;

**Ge-hen-Hinnon** \wlnDaompum;vHk;jzpfonf/ 4if;rSma\*s½kqvif teD;wGif wnf&Sdonf(a,½I 15;8)c&pfawmftcsdefuNrdKUawmf\trdIufyHk jzpfcJhonf/ &mZ0wfom; vlaotaygif;rsm;udk rD;½IdUNyD; xdkae&mwGif tNrJ avmifuRrf;aponf/ xdkYaMumifh **Gehenna** onf vHk;0zsufqD;rI\ oauF wjzpfvmcJhonf/

 wzefxdkae&mwGifrD;½IdUvdkufaomt&mtm;vHk;onfxdkae&mwGif tNrJr&SdbJ tavmif;rsm;onfajrrIefUrsm;tjzpf ul;ajymif;oGm;onf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ bk&m;ocifonfavmifaomrD;jzpfvdrfhrnf/(a[NAJ 12;29) 'ku©ESifhtwlol\a'gorD;rSm oDcsif;qdkí ouf&Sifaexdkifonf tajctae wGif xm;&jcif;xuftjypfusL;vGefolrsm;tm; zsufqD;ap vdrfhrnf/ bk&m; ocifonfabbDvHkvlrsdK;rsm;\vufxJrSol\vltpöa&;rsm;\bk&m;o cif,cifqHkk;jzwfcsufwGif**Gehenna** wGifbk&m;ocif\vlrsm;tMum;tjypf usL;vGefolrsm;\vlaotavmif;rsm;jzifhjynfhESufvsuf&Sdonf/(a, 7;32?33)

 ol\ÓPfaumifrIenf;vrf;jzifhocifa,½Iu xdk"r®owfa[mif; pdwful;rsm;udk **Gehenna** pumvHk;toHk;jyK&mwGif twlwuG,lvmcJhonf/ bk&m;ocifrMumcPajymaompum;rSm bk&m;ocifjyefvmcsdefwGif qHk;jzwfcsufyv’ifüy,fzsufjcif; cH&aomolrsm;onf **Gehenna** odkYa&muf &SdNyD;rnfonfhtcgrStqHk;owfrIr&SdEdkifaomrD;wGif;xJcscHMu&onf/ 4if;ae&mwGif olwdkY\ydk;rsm;raoMu/ (rm9;43?44) **Gehenna** onf \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\ pdwfwGiftav;teufxm;aomcE¨mudk,fy,fzsuf jcif;ESifh zsufqD;jcif;tawG;udkcGJ0ifMuonf/ uREfkyfwdkYuxm0&rD;rSmbk&m;ocif\ jypfrIaMumifhxGufaoma'goudkukd,fpm; jyKNyD;tjypfusL;vGefolrsm;taejzifh aojcif;jzifhxm0&ysufpD;jcif;udkukd,fpm;jyKonf/

 xdkae&mwGifolwdkY\ydk;aumifrsm;rao[laom tcsufrSm vHk;0ysufpD;rIudk&nfñTef;onf/ ydk;aumifrsm;rnfonfh tcgwGif raoEdkif [laomtcsufrSmrawG;Edkifaomtcsufjzpfonf/ **Gehenna** onf bk&m;ocif\ vlrsm;tMum;vlrdkufrsm;\ ,cifjypfrIusL;vGef&m ae&mjzpfonf/c&pfawmf\**Gehenna** udktoHk;jyKjcif;rSm oifhavsmfrI &SdaMumif;xyfñTef;jyqdkavonf/

**avhvmrI 4 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ aoNyD;onfhaemufwGifbmjzpfygovJ

 (u) 0dnmOfonfaumif;uifbHkokdYoGm;onf

 ( c) uREfkyfwdkYowdvHk;0uif;rJhoGm;onf

 ( \*) 0dnmOfonfqHk;jzwfrIjyKvkyfNyD;onfhwdkifatmifwpfae&m wGif odrf;qnf;xm;cH&onf

 (C) aumufuspfaom0dnmOfrsm;onfi&JodkYoGm;Mu&NyD;aumif;rI jyKvkyfcJhaom0dnmOfrsm;onfaumif;uifbHkokdYoGm;Mu&onf

2/ 0dnmOfqdkwmbmvJ

 (u) uREfkyfwkdYowå0grsm;\raoEdkifaomtydkif;wpfck

 ( c) cE¨mudk,f?vlyk\*d¾Kvf?owå0g[k t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkEdkifaompum;vHk;

 ( \*) **Spirit** ESifhtwdtuswlnDonf

 (C) aoNyD;aemufwGif aumif;uifbHkodkYr[kwf i&JokdYoGm;aomt&m

3/ aojcif;onfowdvHk;0uif;rJhoGm;aomtajctaejzpfygovm;

 (u) [kwfygonf

 ( c) r[kwfyg

4/ i&JqdkwmbmvJ

 (u) aumufuspfaomolrsm;twGufae&mwpfck

 ( c) þb0twGif;'ku©cHpm;&rI

 ( \*) ocsdKif;

**avYvmrI 5 xm0&bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf**

**5.1 xm0&bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfowfrSwfjcif;**

 uREfkyfwdkU\,cifavhvmcsufrsm;wGifc&pfawmf &Sifoefxajrmuf vmaom tcgol\opöm&Sdaomvlrsm; tm;xm0& touf&SifrIjzifh qkcsD;jr§ifh&efrSmbk&m;ocif\ tvdkawmfjzpfaMumif;jyqdkcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xm0& touf&SifrIrSmurÇmajray:wGifomtoHk;jyKvdrfhrnf/ ,if;tcsufESifh ywfoufí bk&m;ocifxyfwpfvJvJay;cJhaom uwdpum;rsm;rSm opöm&Sdaom olrsm;edAÁmefbHkodkUoGm;Mu&rnf[laom tcsufESifhrnfonfU tcgrSrywfoufay/ bk&m;ocif\w&m;"r®EdkifiHawmf(&SifroJ 4;23)udk tmjA[HodkYurÇmajray:wGifxm0&toufESifhywfouf íbk&m;ocif\ uwdpum;yHkpHjzifha[mMum;cJhjcif;jzpfonf/ (\*v 3;\*)bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonfxdkuwdpum; jynfYpHkpGmjznfYqnf;NyD;onfYtcg c&pfawmf jyefvnf &SifoefxajrmufvmNyD;aemuftcsdefwGifjzpfonf/ ,cktcsdeftcg wdkifatmifol\tvHk;pHkzefwD;rI\ bk&m;tjzpfbk&m;ocif&SdaepOfwGif oluvlom;tm;ol\qE´rsm;twdkif;urÇmBuD;ESifh ol\udk,fydkifb0udk tkyfcsKyf&efvGwfvyfrIay;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&mvuf&SdwGif urÇmBuD; onfvlom;wdkY\EdkifiHawmf tjzpfwnf&Sdaejcif;jzpfonf/ ('H 4;17)

 c&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufvmaomtcgþ urÇmhEdkifiH onfuREkfyfwdkYbk&m;ocifESifhc&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmf jzpfvmum tNrJ tkyfcsKyfvdrfhrnf/ (Asm 11;15) xdkYaemufbk&m;ocif\ qE´ESifhvdktifonf þurÇmay:wGifvHk;0 jynfYjynfYpHkpHk&Sif;&Sif;vif;vif;aqmif&GufMuvdrfhrnf/ a,½IuuREkfyfwdkYtm;EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifygapaom/ tvdkawmf onf aumif;uifbHküjynfhouJhodkYajrBuD;ay:rSmjynfhpHkygapaom/ (r 6;10),if; twGufaMumifhyifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf onfaumif;uifbHk\ EdkifiHawmf ESifh tjyeftvSeftvJtvS,foHk;Edkifaompum;pkwpfpkjzpfonf/ (r 13;11? pDyDrm 4;11)aumif;uifbHkxJrSEdkifiHawmf[k rnfonfhtcgwGifrQ uREkfyfwdkY rzwf&onfudkowdjyKyg/urÇmajray:odkYc&pfawmfjyefvnf &Sifoef xajrmuf vmaomtcg olwnfaqmufcJhaom aumif;uifbHk\ EdkifiHawmf jzpfonf/bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudk aumif;uifbHkrSwrefawmfrsm;u vHk;0OóHkvdkufemMuonfESifhtrQ(qm103;19-20)wrefawmfESifhwlnDaom vlrSefrsm;omaexkdifonfYurÇmjzpfaomtcg,if;rSm xm0&bk&m;\ tem\*gwfEdkifiHawmfjzpfvmonf/ (vk 20;36)

 c&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufvmaomtcg bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfodkY0ifa&mufvmjcif;rSmþb0twGif; uREkfyfwdkY c&pf,ef bmom0ifrsm;tm;vHk;\ BudK;yrf;rIaemufqHk;&v'fyifjzpfonf/ (r25;34?w14;22)odkYjzpf&m xdktcsufudkrSefuefpGm em;vnfoabm ayguf&ef vHk;0ta&;BuD;onf/ zdvpf\c&pfawmfESifh ywfoufaom a[m ajymrI udkbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifh ywfoufaom t&mrsm;ESifh a,½I c&pf\trnfESifhywfoufaomoifMum;jcif;tjzpft"dyÜg,fzGifh qdkxm; ygonf/ (w\*;5?12)pmydk'fwpfydk'fcsif;ubk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonf ayg\ t"du a[majymcsufjzpfonfudkuREkfyfwdkYtm;owday;vQuf&Sdonf (w19;8? 20;25? 28;23?31) uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf twGif;odkYjyif;xefaomcHpm;rIrSwqifh0ifa&mufMu&rnf [laom "r®pmydk'f\ ta&;BuD;aomtydkif;wpfckyHkpHjzifh½IjrifvQuf bk&m;ocif EdkifiHawmfrSoifMum;jyorIrsm;udktjynfYt0 em;vnfoabmayguf&ef t"duta&;BuD;ayonf/ (w4;22),if;rSmb0\ wl;ajrmif;tqHk;rS tvif;a&mifjzpfNyD;rSefuef aomc&pf,mefb0yg0ifaeaom tepfemcHrI jyKvkyf&efpdwf"gwfvIHaqmfay;rIjzpfvmonf/

 abbDvHk\bk&ifaeAkc'faeZmrif;onfurÇmBuD;\ tem\*gwfudk od&SdvdkcJhonf/ olonfrsdK;uGJowÅKrsm;jzifhjyKvkyf xm;aom ½kyfwkwpfckudk jrifrufcJhonf/ 'Ha,vua½Ta&mifOD;acgif;udk abbDvHkEdkifiH\ bk&ifudkudk,fpm;jyKaMumif; aumufcsufcscJhonf/ ('H2;3\*)ajcacsmif; wdkYonfoHwpfydkif;o½Gwfwpfydkif;jzpfonfESifh tnDxdkEdkifiHonfcdkifrmjcif;ESifh vnf;aumif;? usdK;yJhjcif;ESifhvnf;aumif;qufqHvdrfhrnf/ ('H2;42)[laom tajctaewpfcktm;jzifhtqHk;owf&ef tpöa&;EdkifiH\ywf0ef;usif a'o twGif; t"du{u&mZfbk&ifrsm;\ol\ aemufydkif;wGifqufcHrIwpfckjzpf vdrfhrnf/

 urÇmBuD;twGif;vuf&Sdjzpfay:aeaomtiftm;csdefcGifvQmrSm EdkifiHrsm; tMum;uGJjym;vQuf&Sdonf/ tcsdKUu tiftm;aumif;NyD;tcsdKUucsdeJYMuonf/ 'Ha,vonfausmufcJwHk;i,fwpfvHk;u½kyfwk\ajcaxmufudkxdrSefum ysufpD;oGm;cJhNyD;½kyfwkudkxdcdkufaomausmufrlum;wdk;yGm; ojzifh awmifBuD;jzpfí ajrBuD;wpfjyifvHk;udkzHk;vTrf;onf[k jrifawGUcJhonf/ ('H2;34?35) ,if;ausmufwHk;rSma,½Iudkudk,fpm;jyKavonf/ (r21;42? w4;11? {2;20? 1ay2;4-\*) urÇmajrtESHYae&mtm;vHk;wGif bk&m;ocif zefqif;vdkufaom awmifrSmtNrJwm½SnfwnfwHhaombk&m;\EdkifiHawmfudk udk,fpm;jyKum'kwd,tBudrfvma&mufonfUtcsdefwGifwnfaqmufNyD;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ þjrGuf[csufrSmEdkifiHawmf onfurÇmajray:wGifwnf&SdNyD; aumif;uif bHkwGif r[kwfaMumif;oufaojyvQuf&Sdonf/ c&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufvmonfUtcgEdkifiHawmftrSefwu,fwnf aqmufNyD;pD;rIrSm tjcm;pmydk'frsm;wGif azmfjyxm;onfUtcsuf wpfckjzpfonf/ aygua,½IESifh ywfoufíol\ ay:aygufvmrIESifhol\EdkifiHawmfwGif&Sifjcif;ESifh aojcif;udkajymjycJhonf/ rd4;1u'Ha,v\ tawG;jzpfaom xm0& bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonf{&mrawmifBuD;wpfawmifESifhwlonf [laomtcsufudkaxmufjyxm;onf/ aemufqHk;aeU&ufrsm;wGif xm0& bk&m;\ tdrfawmfwnfaomawmifonf awmifBuD;awmifi,fwdkY\ xdyfay:wGif csD;ajrmufíwnfvdrfhrnf/ xdkYaemufwGif,if;EdkifiHawmfonf urÇmay:wGif rnfonfESifhwlnDonfudk az:ñTef;csufwpfck ay:aygufvm vdrfhrnf/ (rd4;1-4) xm0&bk&m;onfa\*s½kqvifwGif 'g0d'f\ &mZyv’ifudka,½IodkYay;tyfvdrfhrnf/ olonftNrJxm0& tkyfpdk;NyD; xdkae &mrSol\EdkifiHawmfrSmtqHk;r&Sd jzpfwnfaevdrfhrnf/ (vk1;32?33) ,if;rSm a,½Iu'g0d'f\yv’ifudkpwiftkyfpdk;NyD;ol\EdkifiHawmfpwifrIudkaz:ñTef;csuf wpfckjzpfvdrfhrnf/ þtcsdefrSmc&pfawmfjyefvnfEdk;xvmonfh tcsdefjzpf vdrfhrnf/ ('H2;44) ESifhqufpyfíol\ EdkifiHawmfrSmtqHk;r&Sdjzpfvdrfhrnf/ aumif;uifbHk\xm0&bk&m;onfrnfonfhtcgwGifysufpD;rnfr[kwfaom EdkifiHawmfudkwnfaxmifvdrfhrnf/ xdkt&monf tjcm;olrsm;twGuf usef&pfvdrfhrnfr[kwf/ 'kwd,tBudrfjyefvnf Edk;xvmcsdefwGifrnfuJhodkY jzpfrnfudkAsm11;15 uwlnDaombmompum;udktoHk;jyKazmfjyxm;onf/ avmuD EdkifiHawmfonfigwdkYt&Sif\EdkifiHjzpfavNyD/ xdkt&Sif\ c&pfawmf EdkifiHjzpfavNyD/ olonfvnf;urÇmtqufquf pdk;pHawmfrlrnf/ wzef urÇmay:wGif c&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmfESifhtkyfcsKyfrIonf tpjyKonfY tcsdefwpfck&Sd&rnf/ xdktcsdefonf c&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmuf vmonfhtcsdefjzpfvdrfhrnf/

**5;2 EdkifiHawmfonf,cktcsdefxdrwnfaqmuf&ao;**

**bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf**

 bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf,cktcg vHk;0OóHkwnf&SdaeNyD; jzpfonf[k us,fus,fjyefYjyefY,HkMunfxm; olrsm;&Sdonf/ ,if;udk vuf&Sd ,HkMunfolrsm;wGif bk&m;0wfjyKausmif;rS vlrsm;yg0ifonf trSeftuef ,HkMunfolrsm;onf u,fwifcH&NyD;EdkifiHawmftwGif;ae&m ay;rIcHMu&rnf/ EdkifiHawmftwGif; uREkfyfwdkYtNrJr&SdEdkifonfrSm,HkrSm; bG,fr&Sday/ ,if;rSm c&pfawmfonf EdkifiHawmfudk wnfaqmuf&ef jyefrvmao;íjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYavhvmNyD;orQxif&Sm;aom tcsufrSm vltaoG;tom;onf bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudk tarGrcHEdkif(1aumf15;50) [laom tcsu fjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifudkcspfaomolrsm;onfuwdxm;onfhtwdkif; uREkfyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\tarGqufcHolrsm;jzpfMuonf (,m2;5) wådZHjyKvkyfjcif;jzifh uREfkyfwdkYonf tmjA[HodkY uwdjyKxm; onfh tarGqufcHolrsm;jzpfNyD;,if; wGifbk&m;ocif EdkifiHawmf \ tajccHusaom aumif;csD; owif;yg0ifrIudk uwdjyKxm;jcif;vnf; yg0ifonf/(r4;23?\*v3;8?27-29)odkUjzpf&mtmjA[HodkUay;xm;aom uwdpum;rsm; udk tjynfht0vdkufemNyD;aomtcgc&pfawmfjyefvnf &Sifoefxajrmuf vm csdefwGif bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\ tarGqufcHolrskm;tjzpf rvGJraoG &&SdMu vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ (r25;34? 1aum6;9? 10? 15;50? \*v5;21? "5;5) tem\*gwftarGqufcHolrsm;[laompum;udk rMumcPoHk;pGJrIrSm bk&m; ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf,HkMunfolrsm;\vuf&SdydkifqdkifrI[kwfaMumif;jyqdkvQuf&Sdonf/

 bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfcsufjcif;ay:xGef;rnf[k xifrSwfol rsm;tm; jyKjyif&efa,½IuOyrmwpfckajymjy cJhonf/ trwfwpfa,muf onf rif;BuD;t&mudkcHvdkí rdrdjynfodkYjyefvmrnf[k tBuH&SdvQuf a0;aom jynfodkYoGm;\/ xdktcsdeftwGif;ol\ tapcHrsm;twGuf vkyfief;wm0ef rsm;ay;xm;cJhonf/ xdktrwfonfrif;BuD;t&mudkcHvQuf jyefvmaom tcgol\ tapcHrsm;tm;olUxHodkYac:,lí qHk;jzwfcsuf csrSwfay;cJhonf/ (vk19;11-27)trwfonf c&pfawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKum rif;tjzpfudkcH,l&ef aumif;uifbHk\ a0;aomjynfodkYoGm;umqHk;jzwfcsufcscsdefwGifoljyef vmcJhonf/ ,if;rSm'kwd,ajrmufjyefvmjcif;jzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&molwdkY\ t&Sifocifr&SdonfhtcsdefwGif atmufvufi,fom;rsm;u wdkif;jynfudk odrf;ydkuf &efrSmrjzpfEdkifay/ þtcsufudkaemufxyfoufaojy&efatmufyg wdkYujznfhqnf;ay;onf/

 a,½Iuig\EdkifiHawmfonfþavmuESifhrpyfqdkif/ (a,m18;36) rnfodkYyifjzpfap xdktcsdefwGifigonf &Sifbk&ifrSef\(a,m18;37) [kol ajymEdkifonf/ c&pfawmf\bk&iftjzpfwnf&SdrIrSmol\ EdkifiHawmfwnf aqmufNyD; aMumif;qdkvdk&if;r[kwfay/ yxr&mpktwGif;opöm&Sdoludk bk&m; ocif\ EdkifiHawmftm;ajr§mfvifhapmifhpm;olrsm; tjzpf azmfjyxm;onf/ (rm15;43)

 c&pfawmfuol\aemufvdkufrsm;tm;uREkfyfzcif\ EdkifiHawmfwGif oifESifhtwlpyspfa&rsdK;topfudkig raomufrDaeYwdkifatmif ,ckrSwzef igraomuf[krdefYawmfrl\/ (r26;29),if;rSmbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwGif c&pfawmf\w&m;a[mjyjcif;tjzpf vlrsm;urnfodkYem;vnfonfudk az:jy onf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonftem\*gwfwGif&Sd &rnf[laomtcsufudk xif&Sm;pGmjyqdkxm;onf/ (vk\*;1)bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü yGJ0ifaom olonfaumif;csD;ay;cH& vdrfhrnf[kqdkonf/ (vk14;15) ighcrnf;awmfonf ightm;EdkifiHawmfudk ay;awmfrlonfESifhtnD oifwdkY onfig\ EdkifiHwGif ighpm;yGJüpm;aomufEdkifonf[k (vk22;29?30)u qufíqdkxm;avonf/ a,½Iuol\'kwd,ajrmufvmjcif;udkudk,fpm; jyKaomoauFwrsm;udk&Sif;vif;ajymMum;NyD;xdktaMumif;t&mrsm;jzpfonf udkjrif&vQifbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwnfvkeD;onfudkodrSwfMuavmh (vk21;31) [krdefYMum;csufjzifhtqHk;owfcJhonf/ tu,fí 'kwd, tBudrf rvmrDEdkifiHawmfwnf&Sd aeygu,if;rSm t"dyÜg,fr&Sday/

 igwdkYonfrsm;jym;aomqif;&J'ku©udkcHíbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfodkY 0ifMu&rnf/ (w14;22)EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmif EdkifrItwGuf 'ku©udk ,HkMunf olwdkif;u ½dk;om;pGmqkawmif;Mujcif;rSm tHhMobG,fr[kwfay/ (r6;10)

 bk&m;ocifuoifhtm;ol\EdkifiHawmfodkYac:awmfrlonf/ (1ouf2;12) wkefYjyefrItm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkYubk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfodkY t0ifvrf;udkpdwfydkif;qdkif&mouf&Sdb0rSwqifh&SmMu&rnf/ (r6;33)

5.3 **twdwfumvrSbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf**

 bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfrSm,HkMunfolrsm;twGuftem\*gwf qkvmwf jzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&mc&pfawmfudkpHerlemjy tjzpftwk,lvQuf a&wdkqif;&J'ku©jzpfrI? rajyrvnfjzpfrIrsm;&Sdaeonfh b0vrf;aMumif; wGifaexdkif&ef,if;rSmolwdkY twGufpdwf"gwfjrifhrm;rIjzpfonf/ olwdkYtcsdef umvrsm;wGiftem\*gwfavmu\tHhMobG,f&mrsm;udkESpfoufvdkrI? em;vnfvdkrIydkrdkjrifhrm;apjcif;jzifh tcsdefukefvGefap&efarQmrSef;xm;&rnf/ xdktcsufrSmolwdkY\ pdwfydkif;qdkif&maygif;pnf; rIjzpfNyD;olwdkY\ bciftjzpf cspfarwåm"gwfay;&efa&muf&Sdvmaom bk&m;ocif\jynfh0aom tvdkqE´ awmf twdkif;jzpfonf/

 bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfrnfodkYrnfyHkjzpfonfudktao;pdwf azmfñTef;xm;aompmayrsm;pGm&SdNyD;oifhtaejzifh 4if;wdkYteuf tenf;i,frQudkod&Sd&efrSm wpfoufwmtvkyfjzpfaMumif; awGU&rnf jzpf onf/ ,if;tem\*gwffbk&m;ocif EdkifiHawmf\ tajccHusaom vrf;pOf tcsdKUESifh ywfoufí em;vnfEdkifrnfhwpfckwnf;aom enf;vrf;rSm tpöa&; EdkifiH\ yHko@mefjzifhtwdwfumvwGif&SdcJhaombk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf udk,HkMunfpGJvrf;&efyifjzpfonf/ þbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudk c&pfawmf jyefvnfxajrmufvmcsdefwGifwnfaqmuf&rnfjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pm trsm;pkwdkYuuREkfyfwdkY tm;bk&m;ocif\ tem\*gwf EdkifiHawmf rnfodkY rnfyHkpkpnf;wnfaqmufxm;onfudk us,fus,fjyefYjyefY od&SdEdkif&eftvdkYiSm tpöa&;EdkifiHESifhpyfvsOf;onfhowif;tcsuftvufrsm;udkay;xm;onf/

 xm0&bk&m;udktpöa&;vlrsdkK;wdkY\ bk&iftjzpf rMumcP azmfjyMu onf/ (a[&Sm44;6 pDyDfa[&Sm41;27? 43;15? qm48;2? 89;18?149;2) ,if;rSmtpöa&;EdkifiH\vlrsdK;rsm;onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfjzpfaMumif;vdkufem vQuf&Sdonf/ olwdkYonfyifv,feDudkjzwfí tD\*spfrSxGufajy; vGwfajrmufvmNyD; rMumrDuyif qdkif;EdkifawmifwGif bk&m;ocifESifhoabm wlnDrI&&Sdumbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfjzpfvmcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ þoabmwl nDrIudkxdrf;odrf;íolwdkY\qE´udkwkefYjyef onfhtaejzifh olwdkYubk&m; ocif\EdkifiHawmftwGif;0ifa&mufMu&vdrfhrnf/ odkYjzpf&m tpöa&; onf tD\*spfEdkifiHrScGJxGuf oGm;aomtcgtpöa&;onfbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf jzpfvmonf/ (qm114;1?2) þoabmwlnDcsuf&&SdNyD;aemuf tpöa&;wdkY onfqdkif;Edkif\Murf;wrf;aomae&mudkjzwfoef;um c&D;oGm;um uwdjyK xm;onfhtwdkif; uifeefajray:wGif tjccscJhMuonf/bk&m;ocifonf olwdkY\ bk&ifjzpfonfESifh tnD&Sifbk&ifrsm;xuf (\*da'gifESifhqrfqifuJhodkY) w&m;olBuD;rsm;uolwdkYudktkyfpdk;cJhMuonf/ xkdw&m;olBuD;rsm;onf bk&ifrsm;r[kwfay? odkY&mwGifEdkifiHwpfEdkifiHvHk; tkyfcsKyfrIxuf EdkifiH\ owfrSwftpdwftydkif;rsm;u dktkyfcsKyf&aomtkyfcsKyfolrsm;jzpfonf/ olwdkYonfrMumcPyif oD;jcm;aqmif&GufrIrsm;twGufbk&m;ocif\ ajr§mufpm;jcif;udkcH&onf/ Oyrmtpöa&;vlrsdK;wdkYtm;raumif;rIudk usL;vGefNyD;rSaemifw&olrsm;tm;olwdkY\&efolrsm;xHrSvTJ,lydkYaqmifjcif;? tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm;uw&m;olBuD;\*da'giftm; olwdkY\bk&iftjzpf aqmif&Guf&efajymaomtcgoluuREkfyfuoifwdkYudkrtkyfcskKyf? bk&m;ocif uomoifwdkYudktkyfcsKyf vdrfhrnf[kqdkonf/ (,k8;23)

 aemufqHk;w&m;olBuD;rSm&SmarGvjzpfonf/ ol\acwfwGif tpöa&;vlrsdK;wdkYuolwdkY\ywf0ef;usifrSvlrsm;ESihf vdkufzufonfh vlom;bk&ifwpfyg;udkawmif;qdkMuonf/ (1&m8;5?6)ol\ acwfwGiftpöa&;vlrsdK;wdkYuolwdkY\ywf0efk; usifrSvlrsm;ESifhvdkufzufonfh vlom;bk&ifwpfyg;udkawmif;qdkMuonf/ ordkif;wpfavQmufwGif bk&m;ocif\ rSefuef aomolrsm;uolwdkY\bk&m;ocifESifhqufEG,frI\ eD;pyfrIudkEdSrfhcsumolwdkY\ ywf0ef;usifurÇmBuD;odkYtvm;wlyHko@mef wpfcktwGuftepfemcH&efBudK;yrf;cJhonf/ xdkBudK;yrf;csufrSmuREkfyfwdkY\ vuf&SdurÇmwGiftBuD;us,fqHk;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifu&SifarGvtm; xm0&bk&m;ocifu oifhtm;vlrsm;ajymqdkorQpum;udkem;axmifavmh? olwdkYonfoifwdkYudkom ry,f? igonfolwdkYudkrtkyfpdk;apjcif;iSm ighudk vnf;y,fMuNyD? odkYjzpfíuREfkyfuolwdkYudk rtkyfpdk;oifh[k 0rf;enf;aMuuGJpGm azmfjyajymqdkcJhavonf/ (1&m 8;7) rnfodkYyifjzpfap xm0&bk&m;ocifu aumufuspfpOf;vJaom **Saul** rSpíbk&ifrsm; tjzpfcGifhjyKcJhonf/ olaemufwGifrSrSefuefaom a';Apfbk&ifutkyfcsKyfcJhumolrSaemufydkif; tqufquftkyfcsKyfcJhMuonf/ pdwfxJwGifpGJxifaeMuaom bk&ifrsm;u ol\ bk&iftjzpfudkuefYuGufMuaomfvnf; tpöa&;wdkYtm; xm0&bk&m;\ EdkifiHawmf tjzpfydkíyiftodtrSwfjyKxm;qJjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhyif olwdkY onf tpöa&;EdkifiHwGif vlwdkY\udk,fydkiftrSefw&m;twGuf bk&m;ocif\ udk,fpm;tpöa&;udktkyfcsKyfaeonf[ktodtrSwfjyKxm;Muonf/

 þenf;pOfudkem;vnfjcif;jzifhxm0&bk&m;ocif\ yv’ifudk xm0& bk&m;udk,fpm;bk&iftjzpf tkyfcsKyf&efa';Apf\ om;awmfaqmfvrGef ywfoufaom tcsuftvufrsm;udk em;vnfoabmaygufaponf

(6&m 9;8? 5&m 28;5? 29;23) aqmfvrGef\Nidrf;csrf;atmifjrifpGmtkyfcsKyfrI u bk&m;ocif\ tem\*gwfEdkifiHawmfudkñTefjyvQuf&Sdonf/ xdkYaMumifhyif bk&m;ocif\udk,fpm;tpöa&;EdkifiHwGifbk&ifjzpfolu aqmif&Guf&rIudk tav;teufazmfñTef;vQuf&Sdonf/ xdkYtwla,½Ionfvnf; bk&m;ocif \yv’ifay:wGifbk&m;ociftwGuftpöa&;EdkifiH\ bk&iftjzpf tkyfpdk;vdrfh rnfjzpfonf/ (r 27;37? 42? a,m 1;49? 12;13)

**bk&m;ocif\qHk;jzwfcsuf**

 aqmfvrGef\bmoma&;,HkMunfrIpGefYpm;jcif;aMumifh tpöa&; EdkifiH awmfonfESpfydkif;uGJoGm;NyD;aqmfvrGef\om;&D[dkbGef (**Rehoboam** ) u \*sLl;'g; (**Judah**)? bif\*srif (**Benjamin**)ESifhrefemquf (**Minasseh** ) rsdK;EG,fpkwpf0ufwdkY udktkyfpdk;cJhonf/ \*sm½dkbGef (**Jeroboam** )u tjcm; vlrsdK;pk(10)pkudktkyfpdk;cJhonf/ ,if;vlrsdK;pk(10)pkyg0ifonfhEdkifiHawmfudk tpöa&;odkYr[kwftufz&drf;(**Ephraim**)[kac:wGifonf/ vlrsdK;pkESpfpk yg0ifaomEdkifiHawmfudk\*sL;'g;(**Judah**) [kac:wGifcJhonf/ xdkrsdK;EG,fpk tm;vHk;rSvlrsm;onftrsm;tm;jzifhaqmfvrGef\raumif;aompHerlemtwdkif; vdkufMuNyD;wpfcsdefwnf;wGifteD;ygwf0ef;usifEdkifiHrsm;u½kyfwkrsm;udk udk;uG,faecsdefwGifolwdkYrSefuefaom xm0&bk&m;wGif ,HkMunfMu&ef awmif;qdkcJhMuonf/ tcsdefESifhtrQ xm0&bk&m;ocifu wrefawmfrsm;rS wqifholwdkYtm; yefMum;umtcsnf;tESD;rjzpfapbJaemifw&aponf/ xdkYaMumifhyifoluolwdkYtm;tpöa&;EdkifiHrS&efole,fajrtwGif;odkU armif;xkwfvdkufonf/ þjzpf&yfrSm tpöa&;udk usL;ausmf 0ifa&mufaom tmqD;&D;,ef;(**Assyrians**) ESifhabbD;vHk;eD;,ef; vlrsdK;rsm;rSwqifh oHkYyef;rsm;tjzpfac:aqmifoGm;jcif;jzpfonf/ ESpfaygif;rsm;pGm olwdkYudk onf;cHíudk,fawmf\ya&mzuf wdkYü&Sdaomudk,fawmf\ 0dnmOftm;jzifh qHk;rawmfrlaomfvnf; olwdkYonf em;raxmifaomaMumifh þ jynfoljynfom;wdkY vufodkYtyfawmfrl\/ (ae 9;10) tpöa&;EdkifiH\ rsdK;EG,fpk(10)pk&SdaomEdkifiHwGifaumif;pGmtkyfpdk;aombk&ifrsm;vHk;0r&SdcJhay/

\*sm½dkbGef (**Jeroboam**)? t[uf (**Ahab**)? \*sD[dk;[wf (**Jehoahaz**) ponf wdkYtm;vHk;udk½kyfwkudk;uG,folrsm;tjzpf bk&ifrsm;\pmtkyfwGif rSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ olwdkY\aemufqHk;bk&ifrSm [dk&SD; (**Hoshea**) jzpfNyD;oltkyfpdk;pOftcsdef umvtwGif;tmqD;&D;,m; (**Assyria**) utpöa&;udkatmifjrifpGmwdkufcdkufNyD;vlrsdK;EG,f (10)pkwdkYtm; oHkYyefYrsm; tjzpf ac:aqmifoGm;cJhonf/ (4 &m 17) þtcsdefrSpí olwdkYtaejzifh rl&if;a'odkYrnfonfhtcgrQrjyefMuawmh/ t"dutm;jzifh raumif;aom bk&ifrsm;jzpfMuaomfvnf;rsdK;EG,fpkESpfpk&Sdaom\*sL;'g;EdkifiHwGif **Hezekiah** ESifh **Josiah** wdkYuJhodkY aumif;aombk&iftcsdKU&SdcJhonf/ vlwdkY\ xyfumwvJvJ tukodkvfuHrsm;aMumifh xm0&bk&m;ocifuolwdkY\ aemufqHk; bk&if **Zedekiah** vufxufwGif\*sL;'g;tm;bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftjzpf ajymif;vJypfvdkufonf/ abbDvHkeD;,ef;vlrsdK; wdkYu 0ifa&mufwdkufcdkufNyD;olwdkYtm;abbDvHkEdkifiHodkYoHkYyef;rsm;tjzpf ac:aqmifoGm;jcif;jzifhxdktajctaeudkjzpfay:apcJhonf/ (4&m 17) olwdkYonfabbDvHkwGifESpfaygif;(70) MumaexdkifcJhNyD; xdkYaemufwGif tcsdKUwdkYrSm **Ezra** ESifh **Nehemiah** wdkY\ OD;aqmifrI atmufwGif tpöa&; EkdifiHodkYjyefoGm;cJhMuonf/ olwdkYwGifrnfonfhtcgrS olwdkY\ udk,fydkif bk&ifr&SdawmhbJ abbDvHkeD;,ef;vlrsdK;rsm;? \*&dESifh a&mr vlrsdK;wdkY\tkyfcsKyfjcif;udkomcHcJhMu&onf/ a&mrvlrsdK;rsm; tkyfpdk;pOf tcsdef twGif; a,½IudkarG;zGm;cJhonf/ tpöa&;EdkifiHwGif a,½Ixdk;0if vmrIaMumifh a&mrvlrsdK;rsm;onfat'D 70 wGifxdk;ESuf0ifa&mufum tpöa&; vlrsdK;rsm; tm; urÇmtESYHysHUESHYapcJhonf/ vGefcJhaom ESpf(100)wGif; urSom olwdkY\ taejzifhc&pfawmf\&SifoefvmrIudkaxmufcHonfh taejzifh tpöa&;EdkifiHodk YjyefvmcJhMuonf/ (aemufqufwGJ-3wGifMunfhyg)

 tpöa&;EdkifiHwGif bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf tqHk;jzwfrIudk(a,Z 21;25 -27 ) wGif a[mjycJhonf/ tcsif;qdk;,kwfaom t"r® £oa&v rif;om; t"r®trIaMumifh qHk;½IH;&aomumva&muf aomtcgoif\ tcsdef umvonf a&mufvdrfhrnf/ OD;&pfawmfudky,fí &mZo&zludk cRwfavmh? aemifwzefr&Sd&? edrfhaomoludkcsD;ajr§muf&rnf/ jrifhaomoludk ESdrfhcs&rnf/ EdkifiHudkqHk;apjcif;iSmvnf;tpdk;ydkifaomolra&mufrDwdkifatmif vnf;aumif; igarSmufvSefrnf/ arSmufvSefrnf/ arSmufvSefrnf/ tpdk;ydkif aomolü igtyfrnfya&mzuf\a[mjycsufrsm;wGiftydk'fwdkif;übk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf tqHk;owfrIudk jyqdkxm;onf/ (a[m10;3?jrnf5;16?a,14;21?'H8;1214)

 a,Z21;25-27wGifaz:jyxm;onfhtwdkif;oHk;BudrfoHk;cgarSmuf vSefrIrSmabbDvHkbk&if\ oHk;BudrfcsD;ESif;0ifa&mufrIaMumifhjzpfaMumif; ñTef;jyxm;onf/ avhvmrI aumif;aom oifwef;om;taejzifh xdkpmydk'f rsm;wGifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifh bk&ifudktNydKifavhvmEdkifonf/ \jzwfcscH&rIrSmbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfjzpfonf/ (tydkif;5;2udkavhvmyg) odkYjzpf&m bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkqHk;aprnf/ (a[m1;4) xdkom;onf um;BuD;jrwfaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf/ tjrifhqHk;bk&m;\ om;awmf[k ac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf/ olYtb'g0d'g\ &mZyv’ifudk xm0&bk&m;ocifonfoltm;ay;awmfrlrnf/ xdkolonfvnf; ,mukyf rrsdK; tEG,fudktpOfrjywftkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ol\EdkifiHonfvnf; qHk;jcif; r&Sdap[kajymqdk\/ (vk1;32?33)xdktcsdefonf bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawm fjyefvnfxlaxmifa&;uwdudkjznfhqnf;onfhtcgwGifjzpfvdrfhrnf/

**tpöa&;EdkifiHjyefvnfxlaxmifjcif;**

 jyefvmrIwGifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfjyefvnfxlaxmifa&;ESifh ywfoufí"r®owfa[mif;wGifaz:jyxm;csuf rsm;rSm tvGefjrifhrm; vGef;vS ayonf/ c&pfawmf\usrf;pmrsm;onf/ þtcsdefwGif bk&m;ocifonf oifESifhtwl bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudktpöa&;EdkifiHodkY topfwpfzef jyefvnfxlaxmifrnfavm/ (a,Z 21;27)udk,ckjznfhqnf;rnf avmY[k olwdkYtwlwuGvmaomtcgolwdkYuoludkar;onf/ a,½Iuxdk wrefawmfwdkYonfvnf;pka0;í ocifbk&m; ,cktcgudk,fawmfonf tpöa&;trsdK;om;wkdYtm;EdkifiHudkjyefay;awmfrlrnfavm[kar;avQmufMuvQif ocifbk&m;ucrnf;awmf\ wefcdk;tm;jzifh pD&ifawmfrlaom tcsdef umv udk od&aomtcGifhonfoifwdkYür&Sd[kjyefajymvdkufonf/(w 1;6-11) bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf odkYr[kwf tpöa&;EdkifiHjyefvnfxlaxmifjcif; onf'kwd,tBudrfjzpfvdrfhrnf/ xkdYaMumifhyDwmu aumif;uifbHkrS vufcH &rnfhoka,½Ic&pfudkxm0&bk&m;ovifu apvTwfvdrfhrnf[k a[mMum; cJhonf/ urÇmOD;rSpíoefY&Sif;aomya&mzufq&mawmfwdkY EIwfjzifh bk&m; ocif Asm'dwfxm;awmfrlaom xkduyfumvtvHk;pHkaom t&mwdkYudk topfjyKjyifawmfrlaom uyfumvra&mufrDwdkifatmif aumif;uifbHkonf xdkc&pfawmfudkcH,lodrf;qnf;&vdrfhrnf/ (w3;20;21) 'kwd,tBudrf vma&muf jcif;onf tpöa&;EdkifiHawmfa[mif;tm;jyefvnfjyKjyifrItjzpf xm0&bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf wnfaqmufrIudkjyKvkyfvdrfhrnf/

 xm0&bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkjyefvnfwnfaqmufjcif;rSm bk&m;ocif\ tm;vHk;aomurÇmOD;rSpíoefY&Sif;onfhya&mzufrsm;jzifh trSefwu,f aqmif&GufrIaMumifhjzpfonf/

 &mZyv’ifonfvnf;u½kPmüwnfvdrfhrnf/ opömESifhjynfhpHkí yv’ifawmfay:rSmxdkifaomolonfajzmifhrwfpGm ppfaMumíw&m;rIudktvQif tjrefqHk;jzwfawmfrlvQufa';Apf\xHawmfüw&m;pD&ifawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ (vk1;32?33) (a[ 16;5)

 xdkaeYwGifjydKvJoGm;aoma';A[f\wJawmfudk uREkfyfujyefrwf ay;vdrfhrnf/ csdK;azmufrIrsm;udktqHk;wdkifapNyD; ysufqD;rIrsm;udk rwfay;vdrfhrnf/ a&S;½kd;twdkif;uREkfyfujyefvnfwnfaqmufay;vdrfhrnf/ (t19;11)aemufqHk;y'p,rSmjyefvnfwnfaqmufa&; bmompum;udk &Sif;vif;pGmaz:jyjcif;jzpfonf/

 olwdkY\tpöa&;vlrsdK;uav;i,frsm;onf ,cifumv twdkif;yifjzpfí y&dowfwdkYonf igha&SUrSmwnfMuvdrfhrnf/ (a, 30;20)

 xm0&bk&m;onfoefY&Sif;aomjynfürdrdtbdkY,l'jynfudktarGcHí wpfzefa\*s½IqvifNrdKUudka&G;cs,fawmfrl vdrfhrnf/(Zm2;12),if;udk xm0&bk&m;ocif\ urÇmausmfEdkifiHawmf\NrdKUawmftjzpf owfrSwfvdrfhrnf/ (pDyDqm 48;2? a[&Sm2;2-4) odrf;oGm;jcif;cH&aom,k' ( ) trsdK;ESifh£oa&v( )trsdK;om;wdkYudk w[fzefigaqmifcJhí t&ifuJhodkYwnfaqmufrnf/ olwdkYonf ighudkjypfrSm;orQaomtjypfwdkYudkigajz&Sif;rnf/ ighudkjypfrsm;íig\ w&m;udkusL;vGef orQtjypfwdkYudkigvTwfrnf/ þNrdKUonf ig0rf; ajrmuf p&mtaMumif;? \*kPfoa&awmfausmfaZmp&m taMumif; jzpfvdrfhrnf/ þNrdKU om;wdkYtm; igjyKorQaomaus;Zl;udk vltrsdK;rsdK;wdk YMum;odvdrfhrnf/ þNrdKUü igjyKpkorQaompnf;pdrfcsrf;omudk axmufí aMumuf&GHU wkefvIyf Muvdrfhrnf/ þt&yfwGifNrdKU&Gm&SdorQwdkYü odk;pkudkxdef;aom odk;xdef;ae&m&SdavOD;rnf/ odk;pkwdkYonf wpfzefavQmuf oGm;Muvdrfhrnf/ (a,33;7-13)

 þxm0&bk&m;\EdkifiHawmfudkwnfaqmuf&efc&pfawmf\ jyefvmjcif;onftrSeftm;jzifh AwådZHjyKvkyfjcif;ESifh qufpyfí uREkfyfwdkY jzpfvmMuvdrfhrnfhtpöa&;wdkY\arQmfvifhcsuf( ) jzpfonf/

**5;4tem\*gwfxm0&bk&m;\EdkifiHawmf**

þavhvmrItydkif; 1ESifh 3wGifbk&m;ocif\ EkdifiHawmfonf rnfonfh t&mESifhwlonf[laomtcsufESifhywfoufaomowif; tcsuf tvuf awmfawmfrsm;rsm;&&SdcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ þavmuudk tarGcHaprnf[k uwdawmfudktmjA[HrSpaomol\ trsdK;tEG,fwdkYonfynwfw&m; tm;jzifh &Muonfr[kwf? ,HkMunfjcif;? ajzmifhrwfjcif;tm;jzifh &Mujcif; jzpfonf/ urÇmBuD;wpfckvHk;onf tmjA[H\rsdK;aph(c&pfawmf) wGif&SdMuaomvlwdkYtm;jzifhtarGqufcH Mu&vdrfhrnf[k (a&m4;13)u xyfqifhñTef;qdkxm;onf/ c&pfawmfonfausmufwHk;i,ftjzpf rnfuJhodkYjyefvnf xajrmufvmrnf? NyD;vQifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf wjznf;jznf;urÇmtESHYus,fjyefYvmrnfudk( 'H 2 )\ yHk&dyf a[mudef; xkwf rIu &Sif;vif;ajymjyxm;onf/ ,if;rSm a\*s½kqvif odkYr[kwf tpöa&;\ e,fajronf tcsdKUrSwf,lxm;ouJhodkY t"due,f ajrjzpfaomf vnf; bk&m; ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonf a\*s½kqvifodkYr[kwf tpöa&; e,fajrwGif wnf&Sd ½kHrQr[kwfaMumif;az:ñTef;vsuf&Sdonf/ ol\b0wGif c&pfawmf \t,l0g'udkvdkufemolrsm; onf&Sifbk&ifrsm;ESifh ,mZfya&m [dwfrsm;jzpf vmNyD; þurÇmay:wGif tkyfpdk;&vdrfhrnf/(Asm 5;10) uREkfyfwdkY u t&G,f tpm; ESifhyrmPrsdK;pHk&Sdaome,fajrrsm;udk tkyfcsKyf&vdrfhrnf/ wpfOD; uNrdKU (10)NrdKUudktkyfcsKyf&NyD;tjcm; wpfOD;u NrdKU(5)NrdKUudk tkyfcsKyf&vdrfhrnf/ (vk19;17)c&pfawmfonf urÇmBuD;ay:wGiftkyfpdk;rIudk uREkfyfwdkYESifhtwl yl;wGJtkyfcsKyf&vdrfhrnf/ (Asm 2;27? 2wd 2;12) w&m;ojzifhtkyfpdk;aom bk&ifwpfyg;(a,½I) ay:xGef;vdrfhrnf/ rif;om;rI;rwfrsm ;(,HkMunfolrsm;) uw&m;ojzifh pD&ifMu vdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 32;1? qm 45;16)

 c&pfawmfonf'g0d'f\jyefvnfwnfaqmufxm;aom yv’ifwGif xm0&tkyfpdk;&vdrfhrnf (vk1;22?23)olonf a\*s½kqvifwGif'g0d'fae&mudk &&SdNyD;tkyfpdk;oljzpfvdrfhrnf/ c&pfawmfonfa\*s½kqvifrSaeí tkyfpdk;aomtcga\*s½kqvifonf tem\*gwfEdkifiHawmf\ NrdKYawmf jzpfvmvdrfhrnf/,if;ae&mwGifbk&m;ausmif;wpfckudk wnfaqmuf vdrfhrnf(a,Z40-48)xdktcg urÇmae&mtESHYtjym;üvlwdkYu bk&m;ocifudkBuD;jrwf&vdrfhrnf/ (rmv 1;11)þbk&m;ausmif;onf urÇmY udk;uG,f&m t"duae&mjzpfvdrfhrnf/ a\*s½kqvifNrdKUudk wdkufvmaom vlrsdK;taygif;wdkYwGifuGJuseforQaomvlwdkYonf aumif;uifAdkvfajc t&Sifxm0&bk&m;wnf;[laom&Sifbk&ifudkudk;uG,fí oauae yGJcHtHh aomiSm NrdKUawmfodkYESpfwdkif;tpOfwufvmMu vdrfhrnf/ (Zm 14;16)

 ,if;uJhodkYa\*s½kqvifodkYESpfpOfbk&m;zl;oGm;jcif;udk(a[&Sm 2;2?3) wGifa[mjyxm;onf/ aemufqHk;aomumvü xm0&bk&m;\tdrfawmf

( 'H2;35?44)wnfaomawmifonf awmifBuD;awmifi,fwdkY\ xdyfay:rSmcsD;ajr§mufíwnfvdrfhrnf cyfodrf;aomvlrsdK;wdkYonf xdkawmifodkYpnf;a0;Muvdrfhrnf/ rsm;jym;aomolwdkYuvnf; oGm;MuNyD; vmMuavmh bk&m;ocif\awmifawmfodkYwufMuavmh ,mukyf\ xm0& bk&m;tdrfawmfodkuoGm;MuavmhajymMum;umvrf;c&D;wGif vrf;aMumif; udkjyavonf/ w&m;awmfonfZDtkefawmifrSvnf;aumif;? xm0&bk&m;\ EIwfuywffawmfonf a\*s½kqvifNrdKU rSvnf;aumif;ay:xGufvdrfhrnf/ ,if;rSm vlrsm;uc&pfawmf\tjcm;vlrsm;odkYtodOmPfA[kokwrsm;udk jzefYNyD;urÇmtESHY wjznf;jznf;csif;jyefYESHYvmonfESifh trQþwGifuREkfyfwdkYü bmoma&;qdkif&m udk;uG,frIrSefuefaom pdwfxufoefrIyHk&dyf wpfck&Sdvmrnfjzpfonf/ xm0&bk&m;ocifawmf\EdkifiHawmf\ awmifay:odkYwufoGm;onfESifhtrQ bk&m;ocifEkdifiHawmf\ a&SUydkif;tcsdefummrsm;\½kyfyHkvTmay:aygufvmrnfjzpfonf/

 uREkfyfwdkY\acwfumvwGiftBuD;rm;qHk;aomvlom;qdkif&m 0rf;enf;bG,f&mjzpf&yfrsm;teuf wpfckrSmxm0& bk&m;ociftm;olwdkU\ zcifESifhzefqif;oltjzpfrSefuefaomodem;vnfrIwpfckay:wGiftajccHjcif;xuf EdkifiHa&;? vlrIa&;? ,Ofaus;rIodkYr[kwf pdwfvIyf&Sm;rIqdkif&m taMumif; tcsufrsm;aMumifh bk&m;ocifudkudk;uG,frIydkrsm;Muonf/ bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftwGif;wGifxm0&bk&m;ocif\ enf;vrf;rsm;udk avhvm oifMum;&ef urÇmESifhtESYHus,fus,f jyefYjyefYpdwftm;xufoefrI &Sdvdrhf rnfjzpfonf/ xm0&bk&m;ocifxHrSudkí rsm;jym;aom todynm A[k okwrsm;udk&&Sd&efolwdkYtaejzifhurÇmBuD;\ ae&mtpGeftzsm;tm;vHk;rSm a\*s½kqvifo dkYc&D;oGm;&efpdwfqE´jrifhrm;apvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ vlom;\Oya'qdkif&menf;pepfrsm;ESifhw&m;rQwrI udktkyfcsKyf uGyfuJrI tm;jzif½IwfaxG;rIESifhw&m;rrQwrI&Sdaevifhupm; a\*s½kqvifrSaeí c&pfawmftm;jzifhjyXmef;rnfhOya'ESifhbk&m;ocif\pum;rsm;yg0ifonf/ pBuFm0VmwpfwdkufvHk;qdkif&m Oya'pnf;rsOf; wpfckvnf; &dSvdrfh rnfjzpfonf/ wpfrsdK;om;vHk;onf oifMum;rItydkif;odkY pD;0ifoGm;Murnf/ ,if;rSmxm0& bk&m;ocif\ppfrSefaom todynmA[kokwudk &SmazG vdkpdwfwpf om;wnf;jzpfrIaMumifhwpfrsdK;om;vHk;tMum; obm0 0da&m"d jzpfrIudkavsmhenf;apumwpfOD;csif;taejzifhvnf;þ b0wGifvnf; obm00da&m"drjzpfEdkifawmhay/

 a\*s½kqvifEdkifiHawmftwGif;odkYpD;qif;aeaom trsdK;om;rsm;tm; vHk;ESifhywfoufíþazmfjycsufrSma\*s½kqvifNrdKU twGif;bk&m;ocifudk udk; uG,f qnf;uyfonfh\*sL;rsm;ESifh\*sL;r[kwfolrskm;twlwuG pD;0ifoGm; aom (a[&Sm60;5)wGifazmfjy xm;onfh½kyfyHkESifhwlnDvmjcif;rSm (Zm 8;20-23)rS bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfa[majymcsufESifh tjynfht0 qufpyfvQuf&Sdonf/

 vlrsm;rsm;pGmaomNrdKUawmfrsm;rStajccsaexdkifolrsm;ESifh NrdKUawmf wpfNrdKUawmfrStajccsaexdkifolrsm;onftjcm; olrsm;onf tjcm; ae&mrsm;odkY bk&m;ocif\ a&SUwGifqkawmif;&efESifh xm0&bk&m; ocifudk &Sm&efoGm;Muvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocifonfoifESifh twl&SdaeaMumif; uREkfyfwkdUuMum;odNyD;jzpfonfhtwGuf uREkfyfwdkYuoifESifh twl oGm;vdrfh rnfpkajym&if;wpfrsdK;om;vHk;\bmompum;tm;vHk;teuf(10)ck udka&G;xkwfvdrfhrnf/olUteD;tem;rS\*sL;wpfOD;udkaomfrS a&G;xkwfvdrfhrnf/

 xm0&bk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfwdkYudkolwdkY\ usifhaqmifjcif; vdkufemaqmif&Gufjcif;ESifhoHa0\*w&m;&jcif; wdkYaMumifh\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\ ½kyfyHkvTmudktNrD;rjzpfapbJ? acgif;jzpfapawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ (w&m; 28;13) bk&m;ocif\u,fwifjcif; tpDtpOfay:wGiftajccHusaom \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYudkvlwdkif;uESpfoufoabmusvdrfhrnf/ c&pf,mefbmom0if tcsif;csif; tMum;todOmPfacgif;yg;rIudkvnf; tjrefqHk; tqHk;owf Edkifvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ vlrsm;uxdkt&mrsm;udkpdwfygvufyg aqG;aEG;jcif;jzifh \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYtm;bk&m;ocifonf oifESifhtwl&SdaeaMumif; uREkfyfwdkY Mum; odNyD;jzpfonf[kajymEdkifMuvdrfhrnf/ vuf&SdurÇmtawG;ac: jznfhqnf;rIudk tcsdK;nDnDjzpfaprIxuf pdwf0dnmOfrsm;tMum; qufpyfajymqdkrIudk ajz&Sif;ay;Edkifvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 xm0&bk&m;onfvlrsdK;wdkYwGifw&m;pD&ifírsm;jym;aom vlwdkYudk qHk;r awmfrlojzifholwdkY'g;vufeufrsm;udk xGefoGm;jzpfapjcif;iSm vnf;aumif;?vHSrsm;udkwHpOfjzpfapjcif;iSmvnf;aumif;? xkvkyfMuvdrfhrnf/wpfjynfuwpfjynfppfrwdkuf? ppftwwfudkvnf;aemufwpfzef roifMu& (a[&Sm 2;4) c&pfawmf\vHk;0OóHkMoZmoufa&a&mufrIESifh tjiif; tckefjzpfrIrsm;udkvHk;0rQwatmifajz&Sif;ay;EdkifrIaMumifh vlrsdK;rsm; twGif; olwdkY\ppfa&;qdkif&mvufeufrsm;udk pdkufydsK;a&;oHk;pufypönf; u&d,mrsm; tjzpfvnf;aumif; ppfa&;qdkif&mavhusifhrIrsm; pGefYvTwfrIrsm; jzpfay:um ol\&ufrsm;twGif;w&m;aomolonfyGifhvef;í csrf;om rsm;jym;vdrfhrnf/ (qm 72;7) pdwfydkif;qdkif&mzdpD;rI&yfqdkif;um bk&m;ocif\ cspfjcif;arwåm? ukodkvfuHESifhrQwrIponfwdkYwGifa&mifjyef[yfaomolrsm;odkYav;pm;rIudkay;vdrfhrnf/ þtcsufudkvuf&Sd \*kPfarmufrI&yfwHhjcif;? rdrdudk,frdrd½dk;om;rIESifh wpfudk,f aumif;qefqE´jrifhrm;rIwdkYESiffhEIdif;,SOfMunfhyg/

 'g;vufeufrsm;udkxGefoGm;jzpfaprIrSm urÇmay:wGifay:ayguf rnfhBuD;rm;aom pdkufysdK;a&;qdkif&majymif;vJrIwpfck\tydkif; wpfck jzpfvdrfhrnf/ tm'H\tukodkvfaMumifhajronfoif\ twGufcsdefjcif;udk cHvQuf&Sd\(u317-19) &v'frSmajrBuD;rStpm;tpm&&Sd&ef MudK;yrf; tm;xkwfrIrsm;pGmjyKvkyf&ef vuf&SdtajctaewGif vdktyfvQuf&Sdonf/ xm0&bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGif rsm;pGmaompyg;&Sdí toD;tESHonf avAEkefawmuJhodkY awmifxdyfay:rSm vIyf½Im;vdrfhrnf/(qm17;16) xm0&bk&m;uv,fxGefaomolonfpyg;&dwfaomol udkvnf;aumif;? pyspfoD;e,faomolonfrsdK;aphusJaomoludkvnf;aumif;rSDvQuf awmifwdkYrScsdKaompyspf&nf,dkí ukef;&SdorQwdkYvnf;t&nfjzpf&aom umva&muf vdrfhrnf/(tm 9;13) ,if;uJhodkYaqmif&GufrIaMumifhajrBuD;\ ajrMoZmydkíaumif;vmapNyD;at'ifwGifraumif;rI avsmhenf;jcif;ydkí rsm;vmaprnfjzpfonf/

 ,if;uJhodkYBuD;rm;aompdkufysdK;a&;qdkif&mvkyfief;wGif vlrsm;pGm yg0ifvdrfhrnf/ xm0&bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifh ywfoufí a[majymrI rsm;u vlrsm;onfrdrdudk,fwdkifvHkavmufrI? pdkufysdK;a&;qdkif&m b0pwdkifudk jyefvnf&&Sdonfhtae txm;&&Sdvdrfhrnf/

 vltaygif;wdkUonfudk,fwdkifaompyspfyif? udk,fydkifaom oabFm ozef;yifatmufrSmxdkifMuvdrffhrnf/ aMumufapaom olwpfa,mufrQr&Sd ap&/ (rd 4;4) ,if;uJhodkY rdrdudk,fwdkif jynfhpHkvHkavmufrIu aiGaMu; twGuftvkyfvkyfonfhpepfaMumifh jzpfay:vmaom rw&m;rIrsm;udk ausmfvTm;apvdrfhrnf/ tjcm;vlrsm;csrf;omapa&;twGuf b0wpfouf wmtcsdefudkoHk;NyD; tvkyfvkyf&jcif;rSmtwdwfumv\ vkyfaqmifcsuf wpfckjzpfvdrfhrnf/

 xkdolwdkYonfudk,faqmufaomtdrfüaeMuvdrhfrnf/ udk,fpdkufaom pyspfO,smOftoD;udkpm;Muvdrfhrnf/ olwdkYonftdrfudkaqmufí tjcm; aomolae&rnfr[kwf?olwdkYonf pyspfO,smOfudk pdkufí tjcm;aom oklae &rnfr[kwf/ ig\vlwdkY toufonfopfyif\ toufuJhodkYjzpfí ollwdkY onfudk,fjyKpkaomt&mudkMumjrifhpGmoHk;aqmifMu&vdrfhrnf/iga&G; aumuf aomolwdkYonftcsnf;tESD; rvkyfraqmif Mu&/ (a[&Skm 65;21-23)

 (a[&Sm 35;1-7) wGifajrMoZmr&Sdaomajronfajymif;vJvdrfhrnf/ tvkyfvkyfaomolrsm;\b0onfydkí vG,fulvmaomaMumifhajrrS &Tifvef;aysmf&TifrIjzpfí ESif;yGifhuJhodkYtyGifhyGifhvdrfhrnf/ awm½dkif;u 0rf;ajrmufvdrfhrnf/oJuEÅm&u&Tifvef;um ESif;qDyef;uJhodkY yGifhvm vdrfhrnf/tvGefyGifhvef;í 0rf;ajrmufpGmoDcsif;qdkjcif;ESifh twl jrL;wl;aysmf&Tifvdrfhrnf/ awmüprf;a&xGufí vGifjyifü jrpfa&pD;vdrfhrnf/ wefvQyfonfa&uefjzpfvdrfhrnf/ wd&pämefrsm;tMum; obm0 t&ay:aygufvmaomwif;rmrIrsm;aomfrSyaysmufoGm;vdrfhrnf/ awmacG;onf odk;oi,fESifhtwlaevdrfhrnf/ EdkYqdkYoli,fonfvnf; ajrGqdk;ay:rSmupm;vdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 65;25? 11;6-8)

 tvm;wlyifobm0qdkif&mzefwD;rIrsm;ay:rS raumif;rIvkyf&yfrsm; tBuD;tus,favsmhyg;oGm;vdrfhrnf/ þodkYjzifh vlom;rsm;ay:rS raumif;rI 'kp½dkufrsm;avsmhenf;oGm;vdrfhrnf/ a&S;ajrGa[mif;? rm&fewfapwefwnf; [laome\*g;udk udkifzrf;í tESpfwpfaxmifodkYcsnfaESmifav\/ tESpf wpfaxmifrukefrDwdkifatmifvltrsdK;rsdK;wdkYudkrvSnfhjzm;&rnftaMumif;teuf qHk;aomwGif;xJodkYcsypfavSmifxm;íwHqdyfcwfav\/ tESpfwpfaxmif ukefNyD;rSwzefapvTwf&OD;rnf[k (Asm 20;2?3) uqdkonf/ oufwrf;&Snf vmaomaMumifhtu,fí wpfOD;wpfa,mufonf touf(100)wGif aoqHk;yguolYudkoli,f [lírSwf&rnf/ (a[&Sm 65;20) trsdK; orD;rsm; onf uav;arG;zGm;&mwGif0rf;enf;rI tenf;i,fom cHpm;Mu& vdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 65;23) rsufpduef;aomolwdkYonfrsufpdyGifhvmMuvdrfhrnf/ em;yif;aomolwdkYonfem;yif;jcif;ESifhvGwfajrmuf vdrfhrnf/ ajcqGHUaomolwdkYonf'&,fuJhodkYckefMuvdrfhrnf/ pum;taomolwdkYonf oDcsif;qdkMuvdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 35;5?6) ,if;rSmoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOf awmfudkwpfzefxyfícH,l&jcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/ (a[NAJ 6;5)

 vlrsm;uobm0vufaqmifrGefrsm;tMum; aeylpmvIHjcif;jzifh aysmf&TifaeMuouJhodkYtvm;wlaysmf&TifaeMuaom rSefuefolrsm;\ edAÁmefbHk wpfcktjzpfbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudkrjriftyf[k tav;teuf xm;rqdkEdkifay/ xm0&bk&m;ocif EdkifiHawmf\tajccHtaMumif;&if;rSm bk&m;ociftm;ajrBuD;wGifbk&m;ocif\ \*kPfaus;Zl;rsm;ESifh jynfhESufonfh wdkifatmifyifv,fwGifa&jzifhzHk;tkyfaeouJhodkY \*kPfaus;Zl;awmfay;&efjzpf onf/ (a[NAJ 2;14) ,if;rSmbk&m;&Sif\ tqHk;pGef&nfrSef;csuf jzpfonf/

 igtouf&Sifonfjzpfíxm0&bk&m;\bkef;awmfonf ajrwpf jyifvHk;ü ESHYjym;vdrfhrnf/ (awm 14;21) bk&m;ocif\\*kPfawmfrSm urÇmajray:wGif aexdkifolrsm;u bk&m;ocif\ rSefuefaomjyKrlcsufudk ESpfoufjcif;? csD;rGrf;jcif;ESifhyHkwlul;jcif; jyKvkyfvdrfhrnf/ odkYjzpf&jcif;rSm urÇmBuD;onfþe,fajrwGif&Sdaeíjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifuvnf; ½kyf0wåKurÇmBuD;tm; þtwdkif;jzpfap&efcGifhjyKvdrfhrnf/ vG,fulaom b0wGif aysmf&TifrIxufpdwfESdrfhcsaomolwdkYrlum; jynfawmfudktarGcHí rsm;jym;aomNidrfoufjcif;üarGUavsmfMuvdrfhrnf/ (qm37;11) ajzmifhrwfjcif;yg&rDudkqmavmifiwfrGwfaomolwdkYonf r\*Fvm&SdMu\/ taMumif;rlum;xdkolwkdYonf0ajymjcif;odkYa&mufMuvwåH/ (r 5;6)

 bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\xm0&b0ydkifqdkifrItawG;udkt"du tcsufwpfcktjzpfvltrsm;tm;c&pf,mef0g'udk pdwf0ifpm;rIjrifhrm;ap&ef toHk;jyKavh&Sdonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfapuREkfyfwdkYu,if;tcsufudkydkifqdkifrIrSm bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf xJwGifvltjzpf&&SdrIESifh wdkufqkdifrIjzpfNyD;,if;rSm xm0&bk&m;\ \*kPfaus;Zl;awmfudktodtrSwfjyKjcif;yifjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYAwåHZH,lNyD;aemufrnfonfhtcsdefwGifuREkfyfwdkY&Sdaernf[laomuREkfyfwdkY\ ESpfoufpGJvrf;rIrSmqufwdkufjzpfxGef; oifhayonf/ pma&;oltaejzifh xm0&bk&m;ocifESifhtwlvHk;0NyD;jynfhpHkaomaysmf&TifrIESifh trSm;trSefudk aumif;pGmcGJjcm;EdkifrIrSmþb0\wefbdk;yifjzpfonf/ þ\*kPf aus;Zl;awmfonf &ifxJodkYtpOftNrJwdk;0ifum wm&SnfjzpfwnfNyD;vlom; em;vnfrI\uefYowfrIxufausmfvGefaomjzpf&yftjzpfrSwf,laponf/

 ½kyfydkif;qdkif&ma0g[m&tjzpfydkrdk½IjrifoHk;oyf&mwGif xm0&bk&m;\ EdkifiHawmftwGif;jzpfwnfaerIrSmuREkfyfwdkYtm; us,fus,fjyefYjyefY tusdK; jzpfxGef;rIrsm;ESifh ½kyf0g'udktxifao;ap&ef ydkíjrifhrm;ap&rnf[k qdkonf/ vufwpfvSrf;tuGm&Sd tem\*gwftwGufvGefuJaom tawG;e,fcsJUrnfh tpm; bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfESifh ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;awmfudka&S;OD;pGm &SmMuavmh? aemufrSxdkt&mrsm;udkxyfíay;awmfrlvwåHU? (r 6;30?34) [ka,½IutBuHjyKxm;onf/uREkfyfwdkY,ck awG;awmíaqmif&GufEdkifaom t&mtm;vHk;onfbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftwGif;jzpfwnfrI\ tqHk;pGefjznfhqnf;rIodkY rEIdif;,SOftyfay/

 uREkfyfwdkYu(xm0&bk&m;)\rSefuefrIudk&Sm&efvdktyfonf/ ,if;rSm bk&m;\ odu©morm"dudkcspfjrwfEdk;rIaz:xkwf&ef BudK;yrf;rIjyKjcif;jzpfonf/ xkdtcsufurSefuefrIonfxdkae&mwGif\*kPfaus;Zl;awmf&Sdaeaom aMumifh uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh xm0&b0twGuf vG,fulpGmtoufarG;rIESifh aojcif; w&m;rSvGwfajrmufvdkrIwdkYaMumifhxm0&bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf twGif; &SdaeMujcif;jzpfonf/

 tm;vHk;wdkYtaejzifhvnf;vlom;wdkY\ wpfudk,faumif;qefrIjzpf aomenf;vrf;rsm;wGifaumif;csD;owif;\ arQmfvifhcsufudk az:xkwf Muonf/ xifxif&Sm;&Sm;yifbk&m;ocif\ EkdifiHawmftwGif; &Sdaejcif; twGuf uREkfyfwdkY\pdwf"gwf jrifhrm;atmifjyKvkyfrIrSmwpfaeYNyD; wpfaeY tvGeftrif;ajymif;vJvQuf&Sdonf/ uREfkyfwdkYu þae&mwGif taumif;qHk;tBuH jyKvdkonfrSmuREfkyfwdkY\yxrOD;pm;ay;tjzpf aumif;csD;owif;"r®opfudkavhvm&efESifhxm0&bk&m;ociftm;cspfcif av;pm;rIrSAwådZHcH,lrIudkem;axmifrIjyo&efjzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkYonf AwåHZHcH,lNyD;aemufbk&m;ocifay;orQudkarQmfrSef; ESpfoufrIESifh bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftwGif;aevdkrItwGuf wdusaomtcsufrsm;rSmydkí BuD;xGm;vmNyD;jynfh0vmrnfjzpfonf/

**5.5 axmifpkESpf**

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftwGif;uREfkyfwdkY\ b0&yfwnfrIESifh ywf oufí avhvm&mwGifþae&mütawG;tac: &ifhusufaompmzwfoltae jzifhxm0&bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\ ½kyfyHkvTmonfvlom;rqefaybl; vm;[k ar;p&mjzpfvmEdkifygonf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftwGif;rS vlrsm; onf uav;i,frsm;udkarG;Muvdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 65;23) aojcif;udk jzpfMuonf/ (a[&Sm 65;20) xkdvlrsm;wGify#dyu©rsm;udk c&pfawmfu ajz&Sif; ay;&vdr fhrnf/ (a[&Sm2;4) NyD;vQifvuf&Sd tajctaexufrsm;pGmydkí vG,fukl aomfvnf;touf&Sif&eftvdkYiSmajrBuD;ay:wGif tvkyfvkyf&ef vdktyf qJjzpfcJhonf/ þt&mtm;vHk;onfrSefuefaomolrsm;xm0& t ouf udk&Muvdrfhrnf[laomuwdpum;rSa0;oGm;umbk&m;ocifzefwD; aom obm0t&aemufb0udkvnf;aumif;? aojcif;rSxajrmufjcif;udk vnf; aumif;&xdkufonf[krSwfawmfrljcif;udk cH&aomolwdkYonfpHkzufjcif;? xdrf; jrm;jcif;udkrjyKwwfMu (vk 20;35?36) tajzrSmxm0&bk&m;ocif\ EkdifiHawmfyxrydkif;onfESpf(1000)Mumjrifhvdrfhrnf[laomtcsufjzpf onf/ (Asm 20;2-7) axmifpkESpftcsdeftwGif;urÇmay:wGifvlrsdK;tkyfpkESpfrsdK ;&Sdvdrfhrnf/

 1/ **pdefYvlrsdK;rsm; -** 4if;wdkYqHk;jzwfcsufcsonfhae&mwGif xm0& toufay;rnfhc&pfawmf\b0twGif;wGifvufcH,HkMunfvdkufemolrsm;jzpf onfpdefYonf olawmfaumif;[k t"dyÜg,f&NyD;rSefuefaom,HkMunfol rsm;udk&nfñTef;onf/

 2/**omrefvlrsm; -** c&pfawmfjyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufvmcsdefwGif w&m;"r®udkrodMuaomaojcif;ESifhruif;Edkifaomvlrsm;jzpfonf/ 4if;wdkYonf qHk;jzwfrIcsrSwf&mwGifyg0ifywfoufolrsm;r[kwfay/

 c&pfawmfyGifhvmaomtcgtv,fü&SdaomolESpfa,mufwdkYwGif wpfa,mufudkodrf;,líwpfa,mufrlum;ae&pf&vwåH? (vk 17;36) usefae&pfolrsm;onf'kwd,tkyfpkwGifyg0ifMu&vdrfhrnf/

 bk&m;ocif\odrf;,ljcif;cH&ojzifh pdefYvlrsdK;rsm;onf raouk&awmh? uav;rarG;zGm;EdkkifMuawmh? bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmf twGif;& Sdaom t&mrsm;udkcHpm;Mu&aomvlrsm;\ az:jycsufonf c&pfawmf&SifoefxajrmufvmcsdefwGifouf&Sd xif&Sm;&Sdaeaomfvnf; bk&m;ocif\ tvdkawmfudkrodMuaom'kwd,tkyfpkvlrsm;twGuf toHk;jyKEdkif&rnfjzpfonf/ rSefuefaomvlrsm;\qkvmbfrSm&Sif bk&ift&mESifh ,mZfya&m[dwft&mü cefYxm;jcif;jzpfí ajrBuD;ay:rSm pdk;pH&aomtcGifhudk ay;Mu&onf/ (Asm 5;10) bk&ifESpf(1000)ywfvHk; c&pfawmfESifhtwlpdk;pHMu&vdrfhrnf/ (Asm 20;5? 11-15) xdktxJrS aumufuspfolrsm;onf aoaMuysufpD;um rSefuefolrsm;onf uREfkyf wdkYESifhyl;aygif;í xm0&toufudk&&SdMurnf/

 xdkYaemufurÇmay:wGifbk&m;ocif\ tvdkawmfonfNyD;qHk; oGm;vdrfhrnf/ ,if;wGifaojcif;uif;aomrSefuefonfh vlom;rsm;jzifh jznfhqnf;aevdrfhrnf/xm0&bk&m;ocif\trnfawmf ay:xGef;vmvdrfh rnfonfbk&m;ocif\trnfemrawmfjzpfí pGrf;tm;BuD;aomoltkyfpkxJrS ay:xGef;vmonf[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ rnfonfhtcgrS 'ku©ra&mufawmh? raoawmh? aomtajctaeudk urÇmay:wGif cHpm;&&Sd vdrfhrnf/ OD;acgif;wGif xdcdkufcH&jcif;tm;jzifha>re\*g;\ ADZrsdK;aphudk vHk;0 ysufpD; oGm;vdrfhrnf/[laomuwdpum;onf NyD;jynfhpHkpGm jznfh qnf;Muvdrfhrnf/(u3;15) axmifpkESpf umvtwGif;c&pfawmfonf oltaejzifh&efol tm;vHk;tm;olUajcaxmufa&mufonfhtxdtkyfcsKyfvdrfhrnf/ aemufqHk;&efolwnf;[laom aorif;onfzsufqD;jcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/ t&mtm;vHk;onfbk&m;ocif\xdrf;csKyfrIatmufa&mufaomtcg cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYonfvlom;wdkYatmufücsxm;vsuf&Sdaom tcg cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkolYatmufücsxm;aomol\ tkyfpdk;awmf rljcif;udk om;awmfonfudk,fwdkif0efcH&vdrfhrnf/ taMumif;rlum; bk&m;ocifonf tvHk;pHkjzpfawmfrlrnf taMumif;wnf;/ (1aumf 15;25-28)

 xdktcgc&pfawmfonftxG#ftjrwfwefcdk;tmPm trsdK;rsdK;udk y,fcGif;í rdrdEdkifiHonfbk&m;ocifwnf;[laomcrnf;awmfü jyeftyfawmfrlNyD;rSurÇmonftqHk;pGeftajctaea&mufvwåH(1aumf 15;24) uREkfyfwdkYtm;vHk;odxm;onfrSm uREkfyfwdkYwGifxm0&touf&Sdonf[laom tcsufomjzpfonf/ xm0&bk&m;onftvHk;pHkjzpfawmfrlaom tcgþtcsdefwGif rnfonfhvrf;udk vdkufrnfvJ[laom toGifudk uREkfyfwdkYrod&ay/ bk&m;ocif\obm0t&bk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfudk csD;rGrf;NyD;uREkfyfwdkYaeMu&rnf/ ,if;rSmaxmifpkESpfaemufydkif;umvwGif tajctaernfodkYjzpfrnfudkqufpyfpHkprf;rItwGuf ,lqcsufjzpfonf/

 xm0&bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\w&m;awmfudkem;vnfjcif;rSm xdkpum;vHk;rsm;udkpmzwfolwdkif;\u,fwifrI twGufta&;BuD;ayonf/ þavhvmrIudkxyfízwf½INyD;az:ñTef;xm;aomor®musrf;pm pmydk'frsm;udk Munfh&efoifhtm; wdkufwGef;ygonf/

 bk&m;ocifuuREkfyfwdkYtm;ol\EdkifiHawmfwGif&Sdapvdkonf/ bk&m;ocif\wDxGifqef;opfaompGrf;&nfudk az:ñTef;&efxufol\ t"duOD;wnfcsufrSuREkfyfwdkYtm;vHk;udk,fwdkifudk,fusyg0ifap&ef 'DZdkif;yHkazmfrIjzpfonf/bk&m;ocif\pum;rsm;uESpftenf;i,f ESdrfhcsvdkufemjcif;tm;jzifh AwåHZHjyKrIudk ,HkMunf&efcJ,Of;rIu uREkfyfwdkYtm; \*kPfBuD;jrifhonfh xm0&b0odkY0ifa&mufEdkifaprnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYü a&wdktcuftcJrnfrQyif&SdapuREkfyfwdkYwGifw&m;awmf\ac:aqmifrI udkckcH&efvHkavmufaomtaMumif;jycsufr&SdaomtcsufrSmaocsmyg\vm;/

 bk&m;ocifonfigwdkYbufü&SdawmfrlvQif tb,folonf igwdkYwpfzufü&SdaeEdkifrnfenf; (a&m 8;31)enf;rsm;u wpfpHk wpfa,mufudk tkyfcsKyf&onf/ bk&m;ocif'kwd,tBudrf&Sifoef xajrmufvmcsdefwGifor®musrf;pmudkrsufuG,f jyKolrsm;onf tkyfpdk;cH&efouf&Sifusef&pfMuvdrfhrnf/ c&pf,mefbmom0iftjzpf urÇm\&Sifbk&ifjzpfaombk&m;\qkvmbfudk uREfkyfwdkYrQa0cHpm;Mu&rnf/ tMuifolonfatmifjrifítqHk;wkdifatmifightusifhudkusifh\ ighcrnf;awmfonfightm; tcGifhay;awmfrlouJhodkYvlrsdK;wdkYudk tkyfpdk;apjcif;iSm xdkoltm;igonftcGifhta&;ay;rnf/ xdkolonfolwdkYudk oHvSHwHESifh tkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ (Asm 2;26?27)

 c&pfawmf\a[mMum;csufrsm;onf,cktcg vltrsm;od&SdvmMuNyD; opöm&Sdaomtaptyg;rsm;onfbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwGifNrdKU(10)NrdKU odkYr[kwfNrdKU(5)NrdKUudk tkyfcsKyf&efqktjzpfay;tyfjcif;cHMu&rnf/ (vk 19;12-19)xm0&bk&m; ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;ESifh qdkifaomynm A[kokwrsm;onf csufjcif;rjyefYESHYay/ c&pfawmfonfa\*s½kqvifwGif bk&iftjzpf aMunmjcif;cH&onf/ vlrsm;uxm0&bk&m;ocifESifh ywfoufaom taMumif;t&mrsm;ydkrdk&SmazG&efa\*s½kqvifodkYoGm;Mu vdrfhrnf/ (a[&Sm 2;2?3)? ('H 2;35?44)wGifazmfjyxm;onfh xm0& bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKaomawmifBuD; onfvnf; urÇm ay:odkYudk,fpm;jyKumw jznf;jznf;rnfuJhodkYysHUESHYonfudk jyefvnftrSwf&umbk&m;ocif\todynm A[kokwrsm;ESifhol\ EdkifiHawmfESifhywfoufonfrsm;ysHUESHYap&efrSmpdefYvlrsdK;wdkY\wm0efjzpfvdrfhrnf/

 ,cifutpöa&;EdkifiHonfxm0&bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfjzpfcJhaom tcg,mZfya&m[dwfrsm;\wm0efrSmxm0& bk&m;ocif\todynm A[kokwrsm;udk oifMum;ay;&efjzpfcJhonf/ (rmv 2;5-7)þ tcsuf twGuf olwdkYonftpöa&;EdkifiH tESHYtjym;NrdKU&Gmrsm;pGmwdkYwGif ae&mcsxm;jcif;cH&í usufoa&&Sdaombk&m;ocif\EdkiffiHawmf jyefvnfwnfaqmuf&mwGif pdefYvlrsdK;wdkYonf ,mZfya&m[dwfrsm;\ae&m u@udk &,lMuvdrfhrnf/ (Asm 5;10)

**c&pfawmfonf,aeYvmoifhovm;¿**

1/ wm0efausaorIonfwm0efaustouf&SifrIESifhtwljrifhrm;vm um w&m;pD&ifaomae&mrsm;odkYac:aqmifoGm; jcif;cHMu&onf/

2/ aumufuspfpOf;vJrIusL;vGefolwdkYonf ao'Pfay;jcif;cH&um rSefuefaom vlrsm;onfxm0&toufudkay;jcif; cHMu&rnf/ c&pf awmfudk ckcHumuG,fay;olrsm;twGuftqHk;tjzwfay;vdrfhrnf/

3/ touf&SifNyD;bk&m;ocifudkwm0efrausolrsm;tay:wGif rSefuefaom vlrsm;utkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ xdkolwdkYuolwdkYtm; or®m usrf;pmudk bk&ifrsm;ESifh,mZfya&m[dwfrsm;tjzpf oifMum;ay;Mu vdrfhrnf/

4/ ,if;rSmESpfaygif;(1000)Mumvdrfhrnf/ þtcsdeftwGif; aojcif;ESifh &ifqdkifMu&rnf/ vltm;vHk;onfor®musrf;pm udk emMum;&umbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkjznfhqnf;vdrfhrnf/ xdkvlrsm;onfydkítouf&SnfpGmaeMu&umaysmf&Tif csrf;ajrUMu vdrfhrnf/

5/ axmifpkESpf\tqHk;wGifc&pfawmfESifhpdefYvlrsdK;rsm;tm;qefYusifí awmfvSefykefuefrIwpfckjzpfvdrhfrnf/ ,if;rSm bk&m;ocif\ tjypfay;rI jzpfvdrfhrnf/ (Asm 20;8?9)

6/ ESpfaygif;(1000)ukefqHk;csdefwGifxdktcsdefüaoolrsm;onf yxrx ajrmufjcif;udk0ifpm;umbk&m;ocif\,mZfya&m[dwf? c&pfawmf\ ,mZfya&m[dwfjzpfíigwdkYtm;ay:xGef;vwåHaom bkef;udk awmufaomf ,ckrsufarSmuf umvücH&aomqif;&J'ku©udk yrmP rjyKxdkuf[kigoabm&Sd\/ (a&m 8;18)

 rsufarSmufüxif&Sm;aomt&mwdkYonfcPomwnfírxif &Sm;aomt&monftNrJwnfaMumif;udkigwdkY wnfaxmifvsuf xif&Sm;aom t&mudkrMunfhrrSwfbJ? rxif&Sm;aomt&mudkMunfh rSwfMupOf tcg,ckcPcH&í ayghyg;aomqif;&J'ku©onftwdkif; xuft vGefBuD; jrwfav;vHaomedpö? xm0&bkef;toa&udk igwdkYtbdkYjzpfapwwfonf/(2aumf 4;17)

**avhvmrI 5 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ atmufazmfjyygwdkYwGifrnfonfhtcsdefonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmfwnfaqmufEdkif&eftwGuftcsdefjzpfygovJ

 (u) bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonftNrJwnfaqmufNyD;jzpfonf/

 ( c) c&pfawmfjyefvmcsdef

 ( \*) yxr&mpktwGif;yifwDaumhtkyfpkd;csdefwGif

 (C) olwdkY\ajymif;vJrIjzpfcsdef,HkMunfolrsm;\tonf;ESvHk; rsm; twGif;

2/ axmifpkESpfqdkwmbmvJ

 (u) uREfkyfwdkY\tonf;ESvHk;rsm;twGif;usufoa&vTrf;rdk;csdef

 ( c) aumif;uifbHktwGif;,HkMunfolrsm;\tESpf 1000 tkyfpdk;csdef

 ( \*) urÇmajray:wGifpmweftkyfpdk;onfhtESpf 1000

 (C) urÇmajray:wGifbk&m;ocif\ tem\*gwfEdkifiHawmf wnf&SdonfhyxrtESpf 1000

3/ vuf&Sd,HkMunfolrsm;onfaxmifpkESpfrsm;twGif; rnfonfh vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;jyKvkyfMuygovJ

 (u) aojcif;w&m;ESifhruif;Edkifolrsm;udktkyfpdk;olrsm;tjzpf

 ( c) aumif;uifbHktwGif;tkyfpdk;olrsm;tjzpf

 ( \*) uREfkyfwdkYrod&SdMuyg

 (C) aemufN\*dKvfay:wGifaexdkifonf

4/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhywfoufía[mMum;rIrsm;jyKvkyfygovm;

 (u) "r®owfopfusrf;wGifom

 ( c) a,½IESifhwrefawmfrsm;tm;jzifhom

 ( \*) "r®owfa[mif;ESifh"r®owfopfESpfrsdK;pvHk;twGif;

1. "r®owfa[mif;usrf;twGif;wGifom

**avhvmrI(6) xm0&bk&m;ESifhraumif;rI**

 rsm;pGmaomc&pf,meft,l0g'&Sdolrsm;ESifhtjcm;rsm;pGmaom bmomrsm;taejzifh uREfkyfwdkYusL;vGefaomtjypf twGufwm0ef&Sdaom? urÇmBuD;xJwGifESifh uREfkyfwdkY\udk,fydkifb0rsm;twGif; &SdaeNyD;jyóem rsm;udkzefwD;olrsm;jzpfonf/**Devil** okdYr[kwf **Satan** [kac:onfh owå0gwpfaumif&Sdonf[k,HkMunfMuonf/ or®musrf;pmu bk&m;ocifutm;vHk; aomwefcdk;&Sdol[k&Sif;vif;pGmoifjyxm;onf/ wrefawmfrsm;onftjypfrusL;vGefEdkifaMumif;avhvmrI1.4wGifuREfkyfwdkY awGUcJh&NyD;jzpfonf/ tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh xdkt&mrsm;udk trSeftwdkif; ,HkMunfygu þpBuFmBuD;twGif;wGifwefcdk;&Sif bk&m;tm;qefYusifonfh obm0vGefowå0g&Sd&efrjzpfEdkifay/ tu,fí,if;uJhodkY owå0g wnf&Sdaeonf[k ,HkMunfygu uREfkyfwdkYubk&m;&Sif\ tqHk;pGef wefcdk; &SdrIESifhywfoufí ar;cGef;xkwfMu&rnfrSm aocsmaygufjzpfygonf/ þtcsufrSm tvGefta&;ygonfhtwGuf **Devil** ESifh **Satan** udk rSefuefaomem;vnfrI&Sd&eftvGefta&;BuD;aMumif;rSmta&;BuD;aom Mo0g'wpfcktjzpfpOf;pm;&rnfjzpfonf/(a[NAJ 2;14)wGifol\ aojcif;jzifha,½Iu raumif;qdk;0g;udkzsufqD;vdkufaMumif; odcJh&NyD; jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhtu,fíraumif;qdk;0g;ESifhywfoufí rSefuefaom em;vnfrIr&SdyguuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifha,½I\ tvkyfodkYr[kwfobm0udk em;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfay/

 urÇmBuD;xJwGifa,bk,stm;jzifhtxl;ojzifhc&pf,mef urÇmBuD; xJwGifb0wGifaumif;aomt&mrsm;onf bk&m;&SifxHrSvmí raumif; aom t&mrsm;onf **Devil** odkYr[kwf **Satan** xHrSvmonf [laom tawG;pdwful;&Sdayonf/ ,if;rSm tawG;opfwpfckr[kwfay/ c&pf,mefbmomudk,Hk,HkMunfMunfudk;uG,faomolrsm;\ pdwfxJwGif omtuefYtowfjzifh&Sd aeaompdwful;wpfckaomfrSr[kwfay/ Oyrm tm;jzifhabbDvHkvlrsdK;wdkYubk&m;ESpfql&Sdonf[k,HkMunfcJhMuonf/ wpfqlrSm aumif;aomtvif;a&mifay;aombk&m;wpfqljzpfNyD;tjcm; wpfqlrSm raumif;qdk;0g;ESihf tarSmifxkbk&m;wpfqljzpfonf/ xdkESpf qlaom bk&m;onfaojcif;w&m;\ wdkufyGJtwGif; ydwfrdaeMuonf[k qdkonf/ yg&Sm;EdkifiH\bk&ifBuD; **Cyrus** u þt&mudk,HkMunfonf/ xkdYaMumifhbk&m;ocifuolYtm;]]igwpfyg;wnf;uxm0&bk&m;jzpf\? igrSwpfyg;tjcm;aom xm0&bk&m;r&Sd? oifonfighudkrodaomfvnf; oif\ cg;udkigpnf;\? odkYjzpfíigrSwpfyg;tjcm;aombk&m;r&Sd? igwpfyg; wnf;omxm0&bk&m;jzpfaMumif;udkaexGuf&m t&yfom;ESif htaemuf rsufESmom;wdkYonfodMu&vdrfhrnf/ igonf tvif;udkvkyf\? tarSmif udkvnf;zefqif;\/ Nidrfoufjcif;udkjzpfap\/ tr\*Fvmudkvnf; zefqif; \/ cyfodrf;aomt&m wdkYudkigbk&m;jyKawmfrl\/(a[&Sm 45;5-7;22) xm0&bk&m;onfNidrf;csrf;rIudkzefqif;onf/ raumif;rItr\*Fvmudk zefqif;onf/ xm0&bk&m;onfpma&;q&mjzpfonf raumif;rI\ zefqif;&Sifjzpfonf/ þodkYjzifhvl\tjypfjzpfaom raumif;rIESifh tjypf tMum;uGJjym;jcm;em;rIwpfck&Sdonf/ vl\&v'faMumifh xdkt&monf urÇm BuD;twGif;okdY0ifvmcJhonf/ xm0&bk&m;aMumifhr[kwfay/ (a&m 5;12)

 xm0&bk&m;u**Cyrus** ESifhabbDvHkrSvlwdkYtm; ]]ightjyiftjcm; bk&m;r&Sd}}ajymcJhonf/ xm0&bk&m;[kbmomjyefxm;aom [D;jAL;pum;vHk; **'el'** rSm]]tm;}}odkYr[kwfpGrf;tm;\ &if;jrpfjzpfonf/ olrS wpfyg;pGrf;tm;\&if;jrpfwnf&SdrIr&Sd[k bk&m;uajymonf/ þtcsufrSm xm0&bk&m;üppfrSefaom,HkMunfrI&SdaeolwpfOD;taejzifh tb,fhaMumifh obm0raumif; qdk;0g;odkYr[kwf ewfrdpämtawG;udk vufrcHEdkif&jcif; jzpfayonf/

**xm0&bk&m;-ysufqD;rIudkzefwD;ol**

 or®musrf;pmwGifxm0&bk&m;uvlrsm;\ouf&Sdb0twGif;ESifh urÇmavmuBuD;twGif;okdYraumif;qdk;0g;rsm; o,f,lvmrIESifh ywfoufaom Oyrmrsm;pGm&Sdonf/(qm 3;6)utu,fí NrdKUwpfNrdKUxJwGif raumif;rIjzpfyguxm0&bk&m;u xdkt&mudkaqmif&Gufvdkufjcif; jzpfonf [kqdkonf/tu,fíOyrmtm;jzifh NrdKUwpfNrdKUwGif ajrivsifwpfckjzpfygu raumif; qdk;0g;uxdkNrdKUudk'DZdkif;yHkpHjyKNyD;BuD;rm;aom 'ku©udko,fvmcJY onf[k cHpm;cJhMuonf/ odkY&mwGifppfrSefaom ,HkMunfolrsm;u þtwGuf wm0ef&SdolrSm xm0&bk&m;ocifjzpfonf[k em;vnfMu& rnfjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh(rd 1;12)uxm0&bk&m;xHrS ab;'Pfonf a\*s½kqvifNrdKU wHcg;odkY a&mufNyD[kqdkonf/ a,mb 0wåKwGifvlrSefwpfa,mufjzpfaom a,mbonfolYb0 wGif&SdcJhaomt&mrsm;rnfuJhodkY aysmufqHk;oGm;onfudk zwf½IcJhMu&onf/

 vlwpfOD;wpfa,muf\b0twGif;rSraumif;rI tawGUtBuHKrSm xm0&bk&m;okdY½dkaoav;pm;rIokdYr[kwf½dkaom av;pm;r&SdrIwdkYESifh wdkuf½dkufywfoufjcif;r&Sd[kqdkonf/ xm0&bk&m;onfay;awmfrl\/ xm0&bk&m;uyifjyefvnf ½kyfodrf;awmfrl\(a,mb 1;21)xm0&bk&m; ocifuay;awmfrlNyD;rdpämewfqdk;u jyefvnf,lawmfrlonf[k xm0&bk&m; u rajymay/ igwkdYonfxm0&bk&m;\ vufawmfrS okccsrf;omudk cH,lonfjzpfí 'ku©qif;&JudkrcHr,l&oavm[ka,mbu ol\rdef;r tm;ajymcJhonf/(a,m2;10)pmtkyf\ tqHk;wGif a,mb\ rdwfaqGrsm;u olYtm;ESpfodrfhpum;qdkMuonf/ olYtay:rSm xm0&bk&m; a&mufapawmf rlaom 'ku©qif;&J&SdorQudkatmufarhí olESihftwl nnf;wGm;jcif;jzifh ESpfodrfhMuonf/ (a,mb42;11 **cp** 19;21? 8;4)þokdYjzifh xm0& bk&m;onf uREfkyfwdkY\ b0xJrSjyóemrsm;\ tqHk;pGef cGifhjyKol[laom tawG;jzifhraumif;rI\ &if;jrpftjzpfrSwf,lMuonf/ xm0&bk&m;onf cspfawmfrlaomoludkqHk;rawmfrlwwf\/ vufcHawmf rlorQaom om;wkdYudk 'Pfcwfawmfrlwwf\ [koli,fwdkYudkqdkouJhokdYoifwdkYudk ajymqdkaom Mo0g'pum;udkarhavsmh Muoavm/ oifwdkYonf qHk;r awmfrl jcif;udkcHvQif om;wkdYudkjyKouJhokdYxm0&bk&m;onf oifwdkYudk jyKawmfrl\ taMumif;rlum; tbrqHk;raom om;wpfpHkwpfa,muf&Sdoavm? om;taygif;wdkYonf cHwwfaom qHk;rjcif;udkoifwkYdonf;rcHbJaevQif om;&if;r[kwf? rif;OD;rif;vGif&aomom;jzpfMu\/ wpfenf;um;? udk,fum,ESifh pyfqdkifaomtbwdkYvufjzifhigwdkYonf qHk;rjcif;udkcH& aomtcg olwdkYudk½dkaoMu\/ xdkrQomrupdwf0dnmOfwdkY\ tbt vdkokdY vdkufítoufcsrf;om&Murnf r[kwfavm/ taMumif;rlum; xdktbwdkYonfrdrdtvdkokdYvdkufí wcPom qHk;ray;Mu\ udk,fawmfrlum; rdrdoefY&Sif;jcif; yg&rDawmfudkigwkdYonfqufqHapjcif;iSm igwdkYtusdK;ud;axmufíomqHk;ray;awmfrl\/ qHk;rjcif; rnfonfum; cH&pOf 0rf;ajrmufp&mrxif? 0rf;enf;p&mxifwwf\/ odkYaomfvnf; qHk;rjcif;udk cH&aomolwkdYonfaemufrSNidrfoufjcif;ESifh pyfqdkifaom ajzmifhrwfjcif; tusdK;udkcHMu&\/(a[NAJ 12;6-11)

 þjzpf&yfuxm0&bk&m;ocifuuREkfyfwkdYtm;ay;aom qHk;r0g'rSm uREfkyfwdkY\pdwf0dnmOfqdkif&mBuD;xGm;rIodkY OD;wnfayonf/ xdktcsufrSm xm0&bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonfuREfkyfwdkYtm; tjypfusL;vGef ap&ef trSm;jyKvkyf&ef wGe;ftm;ay;aom raumif;qdk;0g;tjzpf qefYusif ajymqdkaponf/ wpfcsdefwnf;wGif oluuREfkyfwdkY\ b0twGif;odkY jyóem rsm;udko,fvmNyD;? rSefuefaomat;csrf;rItoD;tyGifhudk &&SdEdkifaprnfjzpfonf/ raumif;qdk;0g;\vufcHEdkifaomtawG;udk vufqkyf vufudkifjyKvsuf þae&mwGifBuD;rm;aomjyóemtwGif;odkY 0ifvmonf/ txl;ojzifhtav;xm;aompmydk'frsm;rS raumif; qdk;0g;odkYvlwpfa,mufudkay;jcif;udkajymaomtcsufrSmxdkol\ 0dnmOfonfa,½Ic&pf\aeY&ufüu,fwifjcif; odkYa&mufrnfh taMumif; ol\ udk,fcE¨mysufpD;bdkY&molYudk apwefvufokdY tyfESHMuap[kigpD&if\/(1aum 5;5? 1wd 1;20) tu,fí apwefonf vltm;'ku©jzpfaprIESifh vlwdkYtay:wGiftjyKoabmraqmifaom0dnmOfqdkif&m tusdK;ouf a&muf rI jzpfapaom owå0gwpfOD;jzpfygutb,fhaMumifhxdkpmydk'frsm;uapwef tm;tjyK oabmaqmiftvif;a&mifwpfcktwGif; ajymaeMuwmygvJ/ tajzuapwefodkYr[kwfb0wGiftcuftcJjzpfrIu,HkMunfolwpfOD;\ b0wpfcktwGif;tjyKoabm aqmif0dnmOfydkif;qdkif&m tusdK;oufa&mufrI jzpfapEdkifonf/

 tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYu raumif;rIonfbk&m;&SifxHrS vmonf[laom tcsufudkvufcHyguuREfkyfwdkYuxm0&bk&m; tm;uREfkyfwdkYwGif &Sdaom tcuftcJrsm;ESihf ywfoufíwpfpHkwpfckjyKvkyf&ef qkawmif;ay;Edkifonf/ Oyrm4if;wkYdtm;ta0;odkY ,laqmif&ef? tu,fíxm0&bk&m;u raqmif&Gufvsif4if;wdkYrSmuREfkyfwdkY\ pdwfydkif;qdkif&m aumif;rItwGuf xm0&bk&m; xHrSydkYvdkufaomt&mtjzpf uREfkyfwdkYod&SdvmcJhonf/

 ,©Ktu,fíuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhuREfkyfwdkYjyóem tcuftcJrsm;udk jzpfapaom raumif;qdk;0g;[kac:aomraumif;rI tcsdKU&Sdonf[k ,HkMunfvQif4if;wdkYwGiftwljzpfay:aygufenf;vrf;r&Sday/ rpGrf;aqmifEdkif rI?emrusef;jzpfrI? ½kwfw&ufaoqHk;rIodkYr[kwf ysufqD;qHk;½IH;rIrsm;rSm uHraumif;rI[k,lEdkifygonf/ tu,fíraumif;qdk;0g;onf pGrf;tm;&Sdaom'ku©ay;EdkifaomwrefawmfjzpfvQif xdkolonfuREfkyfwdkY twGufydkí pGrf;tm;aumif;rnfjzpfNyD;uREfkyfwdkYwGifa&G;cs,fp&mr&Sdaomf vnf;ol\vufxJwGif'ku©cHpm;&rnfjzpfonf/ EdIif;,SOfrIjzifh uREfkyfwdkY onfxm0&bk&m;ocif\xdrf;csKyfrIatmufwGif ESpfodrfhcHMu&onf/,HkMunfolrsm; xdkt&mtm;vHk;onfb0wGif aumif;rItwGuf wpfnDwpfñGwfwnf;tvkyfvkyfaeMuonf (a&m 8;28) xdkYaMumifh,HkMunfolwpfOD;\b0twGif;ukokdvfuHaumif;jcif;t&m[lír&Sday/

**raumif;rI\rlvtp**

 raumif;rIonfuREfkyfwdkY\twGif;bufrSvmjcif;jzpfonf[k tav;teufxm;ajymqdk&rnfjzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkY raumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;rSm uREfkyfwdkY\tjypfjzpfonf/ taMumif;rSmuREfkyfwdkYraumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;rSm uREfkyfwkYdtjypfr[kwf aMumif;,HkMunfoifhayonf/ uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh vGwf vyfpGm raumif;rIjyKvkyfEdkifonf/ xdkaemufxdkvkyf&yfrSm raumif;qdk;0g; \tjypfjzpfonf[kawG;vsufuREfkyfudk,fudk uREfkyfwdkYcGifhvTwfMuonf/ uREfkyfwkYdraumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;twGuf tjypfwifrIrSmuREfkyfwdkY tay: wGifomvHk;vHk;yHkcsoifhonf/ vHk;0 aumufuspfonfhtrlt,m jyK usifh &mwGif oluxdktcsdefwGifraumif;qdk;0g; tm;jzifhraumif;rIudk ydkifqdkif&jcif;jzpfíoludk,fwdkifwm0efr&SdaMumif;ESifhtjypf&Sdaomolu tjypfrS cGifhvTwf&efawmif;yefrIrSm jzpfavh&Sdaom jzpf&yf jzpfayonf/ odkY&m wGiftrSeftm;jzifh ,if;uJhokdYcGifhvTwfrIrsm;udk tjypfuif;pifaMumif; qHk;jzwfojzifh olYtay:wGifpD&ifrIuif;vGwfoGm;onf/

 tjypf\tbdk;tcrSmaojcif;jzpfonf[kuREfkyfwdkYowd&&ef vdktyfonf/(a&m 6;23)tjypfaMumifhaojcif;jzpfaponf/tu,fíuREfkyfwdkY tjypf usL;vGefjcif;onfuREfkyfwdkY\tjypfr[kwfbJraumif; qdk;0g;\tjypf jzpf vQifw&m;rQwaombk&m;&SiftaejzifhuREfkyfwdkYtm;tjypfay;jcif; xuf raumif;qdk;0g;tm;tjypfay;oifhonf/ odkY&mwGif uREfkyfwdkY udk,fwdkifjyKvkyf aomtjypfaMumifhw&m;pD&ifcH&jcif;rSmuREfkyfwdkY\tjypfusL;vGefol twGufuREfkyfwdkYwm0ef&SdaMumif;azmfjyonf/raumif; qdk;0g;u uREfkyfwdkY\ twGif;bufwGif&Sdonf[laomtawG;xufuREfkyfwdkY\jyifyrS vlwpfOD; OD;jzpf onf[laomtawG;rsm;uREfkyfwdkYusL;vGefaom tjypftwGuf wm0ef &SdrIudkuREfkyfwkdYxHrSta0;okdYa&GUvsm;ap&efBudK;yrf;rIwpfckjzpfayonf/ þ tcsufrSmvlUobm0ESifhywfoufíor®musrf;pmrSoifMum;ay;aom tcsuf rsm;udkjiif;qefaomvlrsm;\aemufxyfOyrmjzpfonf/ xdktcsufrSm tajc cH tm;jzifhtjypfjzpfapygonf/

 ]]vljyifrSvmívltwGif;odkY0ifvsufvludknpfñl;apEdkifaom t&mwpfpHkwpfckrQr&Sd? vlYtwGif;rSxGufaomt&m onf vludk npfñl;apaomt&mjzpf\/ vljyifrSvmí vltwGif; odkY0iforQonfESvHk;xJokdYr0if? 0rf;xJodkY 0ifítpm&Sd orQudk oefY&Sif;apojzifh a&tdrfwGifvlYtwGif;rS xGufaom t&mrlum;vludknpfñl;apaomt&mjzpf\/ vlYtwGif; ESvHk;xJu raumif;aomBuHpnfjcif;?olYr,m;udkjypfrSm;jcif;? rdef;rvGwfESifhrSm;,Gif;jcif;?vltowfudkowfjcif;?olOpömudkcdk;jcif;? avmbusL;vGefjcif;? remvdkjcif;? vSnfhpm;jcif;? npfñl; jcif;?olYtaoa&udkzsufjcif;?axmifvTm;apmfum;jcif;? vQyfay:jcif;?þqdk;npfaomt&mrsm;onftwGif;rSxGufvmí vludknpfnrf;apMuonf[krdefYawmfrlon/f(rm7;1523)

 uREfkyfwdkY\twGif;okdY0ifítjypfjzpfapaomuREfkyfwdkY\ jyifywGif tjypfjzpfaponfht&monfþae&mwGifa,½Iu &Sif;vif;pGmoifMum;rIESihf tH0ifuGifusr&Sday/ vl\twGif;wGifESvHk;\ jyifbufrSxdk'kp½dkuf tm;vHk;xGufay:vmMuonf/ þtcsufaMumifh a&BuD;onfh tcsdefwGif vlwdkYonfi,faom t&G,frSpípdwfESvHk;tBuHtpnfqdk;Mu\ [kxm0&bk&m; u awG;awmcJhonf/(u 8;2) (,m 1;14)uuREfkyfwdkY rnfuJhodkYaoG;aqmifjzm;a,mif;onfudkajymonf/ oluol\ukd,fydkif qE´rSta0;odkYqGJ,loGm;cH&aomtcg(ol\udk,fydkif;raumif;aompdwfqE´)ESifh aoG;aqmifjzm;a,mif;cH&aomtcgwGif vlwdkif;(xdktcsufrSm vlom;wpfOD;pDtwGuf wlnDaomjzpfpOfjzpfonf/)onfvIHaqmfrI jzpfMu onf/ uREfkyfwdkYonfuREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fydkifqE´rsm;? uREfkyfwdkY\ raumif;aompdwfqE´rsm;tm;jzihf aoG;aqmifjzm;a,mif;aeMu&onf/ uREfkyfwdkY\jyifyrS t&mwpfckckaMumifhr[kwfay/ oifwdkYwGifppfwdkufjcif;? &efawGUjcif;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhjzpfoenf;/ oifwdkY t\*Fgrsm;ü ppfNydKifaomudavomumrpdwfaMumifhwpfOD;csif;pDwGif oD;oefYyif udk,fvIH aqmfrIrsm;&SdMuonf/xdkYaMumifholwdkY onfuREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fydkifraumif; aompdwfqE´tm;jzifhvIyf&Sm;aqmif&Guf&onf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf4if; wdkYrSmuREfkyfwdkYodkYyifukd,fjzpfaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkYonf uREfkyfwdkY \ udk,fydkiftqdk;0g;qHk;&efolrsm;jzpfonf[k rSefuefpGmajymqdk avonf/

 &Sif,mukyf\pmtkyfrSmtjypf4if;\rlvZpfjrpfESifh4if;udkrnfuJhokdY ausmfvTm;&rnfwdkYESifhrsm;pGmqufpyfvsuf&Sdonf/ pmtkyfxJwGif raumif; qdk;0g;ESifhrdpämewfqdk;ESifhazmfjycsufudkt enf;tusOf;omazmfjyxm;jcif;rSm tvGefyifxl;jcm;ayonf/ raumif;rI\rlvtpESifhywfoufíajymMu &mwGifaygvktaejzifhraumif;qdk;0g;ESifhrdpämewfqdk;ESifhywfoufíxkwfazmf ajymqdkrIr&Sday/ tvm;wlyifraumif;qdk;0g;rSm"r®owfopf\ oabmw&m;wpfckjzpfonf/ tu,fíuREfkyfwkdYtm; raumif;rIjzpfap onfhjyifyowå0gwpfOD;&SdcJhvQif? "r®owfa[mif;wGif taotcsm us,fus,fjyefYjyefYazmfjycJhrnfr[kwf ygvm;/ odkY&mwGifþtaMumif;ESihf ywfoufíeufeufeJeJododomomNidrfoufrIwpfck&SdcJhonf/ w&m;olBuD;\ pD&ifrIjyKcsdefrSwfwrf; odkYr[kwf tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm; tdrfajc&majcr&Sdonfht ajctaerSwfwrf;wGifxdktcsdefrsm;twGif; tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm; 'ku©tBuD;tus,fa&mufrIudkazmfjyxm;ayonf/ odkY&mwGifxm0&bk&m;uolwdkYtm;pGrf;tm;&Sdaomobm0vGefowå0g tcsdKUESifhywfoufí vnf;aumif;? odkYwnf;r[kwfolwdkYtm;'ku© a&mufap&efolwdkYtwGif;okdY0ifa&mufEdkifap&eftm;ay;rI rsm;ESifhywfoufí vnf;aumif;owday;rIr&SdcJhay/ ,if;tpm;xm0&bk&m;uol\ EIwfuywfawmfudkomolwdkYudk,fwdkifoHk;&ef? okdYrSomolwdkY taejzifh olwkYd\ udk,fydkifcE¨mudk,frsm; 'ku©ra&mufEdkif[kqdkonf/

(w&m; 27;9?10? a,m 22;5)

 ]]ightxJrSmighZmwdyuwdüaumif;aomt&m wpfpHkwpfckrQ rwnf onfudkigod\? taMumif;rlum;igonfusifhcsifaompdwf &Sdaomf vnf; aumif;pGmusifhwwfaomtcGifhudk &SmírawGUEdkif? igonf usifhcsif aomt usifhaumif;udkrusifh? rusifhcsifaomtusifhqdk;udk usifh\? xdkodkY igonf rusihfcsifaomtusifhudkusifhvQifigudk,fwdkifusifhonfr[kwf?ightxJüaeaom tjypfw&m;onfusifh\/ xdkodkYaumif;aomtusifhudkigusifhcsifaom tcg raumif;aomtusifhudkusifhapwwfaomw&m;udkigawGU\(a&m7;18-21) ,©KtcgwGifolu raumif;qdk;0g;[k ac:aom jyifyowå0gwpfOD;aMumifh ol\'ku©jzpfaprI udktjypfrwif oluol\ udk,fydkifraumif;rI obm0 tm;'ku©\ wu,fh&if;jrpftjzpf rSwf,lcJhonf/}} xdkt&mudkjyKolrSm igr [kwf? ig\twGif; pGJ0ifaeaom raumif;rI jzpfonf/ igonf ynwfcsuf wpfckudkightwGif;üawGU\/ igaumif;rIudk jyKvkyfaomtcg raumif;rIu vnf;ig\txJwGif&Sdaeonf/ xdkUaMumifh olu0dnmOfqdkif&monf wpfpHkwpfckrS vmjcif;udk qeYfusifvsuf uREfkyf\ cE¨mudk,fwGif pGJ0ifae aom'ku©[luajymchJjcif;jzpfonf/ awG;ac:vQif jrifwwfolwdkif;? pdwf"gwf cdkifrmolwdkif;urdrd\udk,fydkiftodjzifhtvm; wlwpfoabmwnf; vmMu vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ aygvkuJhodkYtjrifhrm;qHk; c&pf ,mef wpfOD;aomfrS ajymif; vJNyD;aemufwGifvnf;aumif;? 'ku©rjzpfEdkifaom?'ku©ra&mufEdkifaom ae&mwGif&Sdaeívnf;aumif;? obm0\ ajymif;vJrI wpfckudkrawGU BuHKcJh& onfudk rSwfom; oifhonf/ acwfopf{0Ha\*vd w&m;udk a[mMum; aeol rsm;uolwdkY\xdkuJhokdY ae&mwpfckudk&Sif;vif; jymjychJonf/(a&m 7;15?21) wGif azmfjycJhaomol\ azmfjycsufaMumifh aygvktm; vHkNcHKrIr&Sdaom tqifh twGif;xm;cJhonf/ xdkpmydk'frsm;u olwdkY \ajymMum;csufrsm; twGuf t"du ufcJrI wpfckudk oufao jycJhonf/aemufxyf íoHo, &Sdavmufatmif rSefuefaomvlwpfOD;jzpfonfh 'g0d'futvm;wlyif yHkao 'ku©jzpfaprI oabmw&m;udkajymMum;cJhonf/uREfkyfonfarG;puyif tjypf ygvsuf&Sdyg\? trd0rf;xJy#doaE¨ ,lpOfyif tjypfpGJyg\/ (qm 51;5)

 or®musrf;pmtaejzifhtajccHusaomaumufuspfpOf;vJonfh vlYobm0ESihfywfoufítawmfyifjynfhpHk &Sif;vif;pGm azmfjyxm;onf/ tu,fí,if;tcsufudkoabmusyguuREfkyfwdkY\tjypfrsm;twGuf wm0ef&SdaomuREfkyfwdkY\vlYobm0 jyifyrSpdwful;,Ofvlwpfa,muf udkwnfxGifzefwD;&efrvdktyfay/ pdwfESvHk;onfcyfodrf; aomt&mxuf aumufuspfpOf;vJ wwf\/ tvGef,dk,Gif;aomoabm&Sd\/ pdwfESvHk; oabmudktb,folodEdkifoenf;[k(a, 17;9)uqdkavonf/ a,½Iu vlYobm0tm;tajccHtm;jzifhraumif;rIudk wwfonfh t&mtjzpf owfrSwf xm;onf/(r 7;11) (a' 9;3)u&Sif;&Sif;vif;vif;rjzpfay/ tu,fpifppfvlom;wdkY\pdwfESvHk;onf'kp½dkufoabmESifhjynfh\/

({ 4;18)ubk&m;&SifrSvl\obm0qdkif&m tremyajymqdkrI twGuf taMumif;jycsuf&Sdonf/ ]]xdkolwdkYonfÓPftvif;pG,fonfjzpfí pdwfESvHk;rdkufrJaomtm;jzifh tvsif;rodrItjzpfazmfjyxm;onf/ xdktcsufrSmuREfkyfwdkY\pdwfydkif;qdkif&mt&mÓPftvif;pG,frIESifhpdwfESvHk; rdkufrJrIaMumifhESifhbk&m;ESifha0;uGmaeaom uREfkyfwdkY\ twGif;ydkif;rSm uREfkyfwkdY\ awG;ac:yHkenf;vrf;aMumifhjzpfayonf/ þtcsufESihf vdkufzuf &ef(avm 5;19)uuREfkyfwdkY\ raumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;rsm;tm; Zmwdyuwd\ tusifhrsm;tjzpfajymqdkonf/ xdkt&monfuREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fydkif;Zmwd yuwdjzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkYtm;raumif;rIudkusL; vGefap&ef jzpfay:ap aomuREfkyfwkdY\obm0 p½dkufjzpfonf/ xdkrnfonfh pmydk'furQr aumif;qdk;0g;u xdkae&mwGifxm;cJhaomaMumifh uREfkyfwdkYtwGif; raumif;rI jyKvkyfjcif; urlvudkr&Sif;vif;Edkifay/ raumif;rIjzpfapaom t&mrsm;onf awG;onfhtcsdefrSpíuREkfyfwdkYwGifobm0tm;jzihf&Sdaeaom t&mrsm; jzpfMuonf/ xdktcsufrSmvlom;\ tajccHvkyfaqmifcsufjzpfonf/

**6.2 raumif;qdk;0g;ESifhrdpämewfqdk;**

 wpfcgwpf&HwGifor®musrf;pmpmtkyf\rlvpum;vHk;rsm;onf bmomrjyefbJrlvpum;vHk;rsm;twdkif;usef&pfcJh Muonf/ [ (r 6;24)xJrS **Mammm ] Satan** onfbmomjyefqdkrxm;aom [D;jAL;pum;vHk;jzpfNyD; **''Adversary''**[kt"dyÜg,f &onf/ **''devil''** onf\*&dpum;vHk; **''diabolos''** udk jyefqdkxm;jcif;jzpfNyD;rkom;ajymol &efolodkYr[kwf rSm;,Gif;aompGyfpGJol[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ tu,fíuRefawmfwdkYtaejzifh rdpämewfqdk;ESihfraumif;qdk;0g;wdkYonfuREfkyfwdkY\jyifywGif&Sdaom owå0grsm;jzpfNyD; raumif;rItwGufwm0ef&Sdayonf/ uREfkyfwdkYu xdkpum;vHk;rsm;udk or®musrf;pmwGifawGUonfhtcgwdkif; uREfkyfwdkYu,if;udk raumif;qdk;0g;vlrsm;udk&nfñTef;ayonf/ xdkpum;vHk;rsm;\ or®musrf;pmqdkif&mtoHk;tEIef;u emr0daooetjzpfoHk;ygu omref vlrsm;[k azmfjytoHk;jyKEdkifaMumif;azmfjyvsuf&Sdonf/ þtcsufu raumif;qdk;0g;ESifh rdpämewfqdk;rsm;onf or®musrf;pmwGif oHk;xm;onfhtwdkif; olwdkYudk,fwdkifaqmif&GufrIrSmBuD;us,faom aumufuspfpOf;vJ aom vlokdYr[kwfuREfkyfwdkY\ jyifyrSowå0gudk ñTef;qdkEdkifrnfrjzpfEdkifay/

**or®musrf;pmxJrSrdpämewfqdk;**

 xm0&bk&m;onfa&Smvrkefü&efbufjyKaom {'HktrsdK;om; [m'pf udk EId;aqmfawmfrl\[k(3&m 11;14)wGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/a&Smvrkefü &efbufjyKolwjcm;{vsm'om;a&Zkefudkxm0&bk&m;EId;aqmfawmfrlonf/ xdkolonfa&Smvrkef vufxufumvywfvHk; tpöa&;vlrsdK;udk &efbuf jyKavonf/(3&m 11;23?25) ,if;rSmxm0&bk&m;uobm0vGef vlwpf a,mufodkYr[kwfewfqdk;tm;a&SmvrkefokdYrdpämewfqdk;^&efoljzpfvm&ef? EId;aqmfonf[krqdkvdkay/ oluomref vlrsm;udkEId;aqmfonf/

(r 16;22?23)rSm aemufxyfOyrmwpfckjzpfonf/ ayw½kua,½Itm; a\*s½kqvifodkY oGm;jcif;rSm roGm;atmifqGJaqmifNyD; vuf0g;uyfwdkifwGif aoapcJhonf/ a,½IujyefvnfvmNyD;yDwmtm;twGif;&efolighaemufokdY qkwfavmh? oifonfigxdkifrdívJp&mtaMumif;jzpf\/ oifonf xm0& bk&m;\t&mudkpdwfrpGJvrf;? vlwkdY\t&mudkom pGJvrf;onf[k rdefYawmfrl\/(r 46;22?23)odkYjzifhayw½konf rdpämewfqdk;tjzpf tac:cH&onf/ olonfayw½kodkYajymcJhonf [laompum;t& c&pfawmf onfrdpämewfqdk;okdYr[kwf vlYwd&pämeftm;ajymaecJhjcif;r[kwf aMumif;xif&Sm;onf/

 **'Satan'** [laompum;vHk;onf&efolwpfOD;[lí omqdkvdkaom aMumifh vlaumif;wa,muf? xm0&bk&m;udk,fwdkifudk aomfrS **Satan** [kac:qdkEdkifonf/ tESpfom&tm;jzifhpum;vHk;udk,fwdkif;? tjypfjzpfaprI r&Sdyg/ raumif;rIjzpfapaom toHk;tEIef;rSmpmwef[laom pum;vHk;wGif uREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fydkifraumif;rIjzpfapaomobm0rSm uREfkyfwdkY\ tBuD;rm;qHk; pmwefokdYr[kwf **adversary** jzpfonf[laomtcsufaMumifh jzpfNyD;? raumif;rIESifhpyfqdkifaomt&mudk&nfñTef;&ef? urÇmh bmom pum;wpfpHktjzpftoHk;jyKjcif;aMumifhvnf;jzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkY\ b0twGif;odkYjyóemrsm;udko,faqmifvmjcif; tm;jzifh bk&m;&Sif udk,fwdkifpmwefwpfOD;jzpfEdkifonf odkYr[kwfuREfkyfwdkY&Sdaeaom vrf;aMumif;ay:wGif&yfwnfjcif;tm;jzifhvnf; pmwefwpfOD;jzpfEdkifonf/ okdY&mwGif bk&m;&Sifudk,fwdkif **Satan** [kac:qdk&mwGif oludk,f wdkifuraumif;rIjyKvkyfaom oljzpfonf[krqdkvdkay/ **Samuel** ESifh **Chronizlu** pmtkyfrsm;onfwlnDaomjzpf&yfrsm;udk {0Ha\*vd w&m;awmf av;ck tjzpfbmompum;rsdK;uGJrsm;jzifhrSwfwrf;wifxm;ojzifh tNydKif jzpfvsuf&SdMuonf/(2&m 24;1)wGifaemufwzefxm0&bk&m;onf tpöa&; vlrsdK;udktrsufxGufawmfrlvsifpmwefonf &efbufjyKí £oa&vvl ESifh,k'vlwdkYudka&wGufapjcif;iSm'g0d'fudk wdkufwGef;aMumif;rSwfwrf;jyK xm;cJhonf/(5&m 21;1)wGiftNydKifjzpfaomtaMumif; t&mrsm;ESihf ywfoufí aemufwzef pmwefonf £oa&vvlrsdK;wpfbufü xí £oa&vtrsdK;om;wdkYudka&wGufapjcif;iSm 'g0d'fudkwdkufwGef; av\ [kqdkavonf/ pmydk'fwpfydk'fwGif xm0&bk&m;u a'goxGufjcif;udk jyKvkyfonf/ tjcm;wpfbufwGifpmwefuxdkt&m udk½kyfvHk;azmf jyKvkyfavonf/ wpfckvHk;aom tqHk;owfrIrSmxm0&bk&m;onf 'g0d'fodkYpmwefwpfOD;okdYr[kwf&efolovdk jyKrlonf/ olonf tvm;wljzpf&yfrsdK;udka,mbodkYvnf;ol\ b0twGif;odkY jyóem o,fvmjcif;tm;jzihfjyKvkyfcJhonf/ ]]uREkfyfudkMurf;wrf;pGmjyKí tm;BuD; aom vufawmfESifh ñSif;qJawmfrl\/}} [ka,mbuxm0&bk&m;ESifh ywfoufí ajymcJhonf/ (a,mb 30;21)oifonf uREfkyftm;pmwef wpfOD;tjzpfjyKrlaeNyD[k a,buajymqdkjcif;jzpfayonf/

**or®musrf;pmxJrS 'Devil' pum;vHk;**

 **'Devil'** [laompum;vHk;onfvnf;tvm;wlyif&SdcJhonf/ ]]uREfkyfa&G;cs,fcJhaomaemufvdkuf12OD;wGifwpfOD;onf/

**Devil** r[kwfavm}}[ka,½IuajymcJhonf/ oluomrefvlom;wpfOD; jzpfaom,k'vl **Iscarivt** udk&nfñTef;ajymqdkcJhjcif; jzpfonf/ rlv\*sdKESifh vlodkYr[kwf0dnmOfowå0gac:aomolwpfOD;tm;&nfrSef;ajymqdkjcif;r[kwfay/ þae&mwGif **'devil'** [laompum;vHk;rSm aumufuspfpOf;vJaom vlwpfa,mufudk &nfñTef;ajymqdkjcif;jzpfayonf/(1wd3;11)u tjcm;Oyrm wpfckudkjznfhqnf;ay;onf/ oif;axmufrsm;\rdef;rwdkYonf acsmpm;wwfaomolrjzpfap&? rlv\*&dpum;vHk;rSm **'diabolos'** jzpfNyD; **'devil'** [kwlnDaomt"dyÜg,fzGifhxm;onf/ ]]toufBuD;&ifhaom rdef;r wdkYonf usifhBuHjyKrl&m"r®trIESifhxdkufwefaom olracsmpm;wwfaomol? pyspf&nfürvGefMuL;wwfaomol? rSm;,Gif;aomtusifhudk usifhBuHolrsm; okdYr[kwf **devil** rsm; rjzpfapoifh[kaygvku wduktm;owday;cJhonf/(wduk 2;3)tvm;wlyifoluwdarmaotm;aemufqHk;aeYrsm;wGifvlrsm; onfrSm;,Gif;aomtusifhudkusifhBuHolrsm;(**devils**)jzpfvmMurnf[kajymcJhonf/(2wd 3;1?3)þtcsufuvlwdkYonfvlom; tqifhxufausmfvGefaom olrsm;jzpfvmMurnf[krqdkvdkay/ okdY&mwGifolwdkYonfydkí aumufuspf vmMuvdrfhrnf[kqdkonf/ þt&mtm;vHk;rS **devil** ESifh **satan** pum; vHk;rsm;onfuREfkyfwdkY\jyifyrSvJusoGm;aomewfodkYr[kwftjypf&Sdaomoludk &nfñTef;jcif;r[kwfay/

**'ku©? pmwefESifhraumif;qdk;0g;**

 pmwefESifh **devil** pum;vHk;rsm;onf avhvmrI6.1wGif uREfkyfwdkYajymcJhaom uREfkyfwdkY\twGif;wGif&Sdaom obm0tm;jzifh 'ku©jzpfapEdkifaompGrf;tm;rsm;udkazmfjy&eftoHk;jyKavonf/ xkdt&m rsm;onf uREfkyfwdkY\t"duapwefokdYr[kwf &efolyifjzpfonf/ olwdkYonf vl\toGifudkvnf;ajymif;EdkifMuonf/ olwdkYtm;uREfkyfwdkY\ &efolraumif;qdk;0g; trSefw&m;udkacszsufoltjzpfajymEdkifayonf/ ,if;rSmuREfkyfwdkY\om0vl\raumif;qdk;0g;ESifhrnfírnfrQwlnDonfudkazmfjyonf/ **devil** ESifhuREfkyfwkdY\raumif;aompdwfqE´rsm;uREfkyfwdkYtwGif;rS raumif;rIpdwf? tMum;qufEG,frIrSmpmydk'frsm;pGmwdkYwGif ½IwfaxG;pGm azmfjyxm;onf/ xdkoli,frsm;(uREfkyfwdkYudk,fwdkif)onf taoG;tom;ESihfqufqHMuaomaMumifhol(a,½I)onfvnf;ol aoqHk; jcif;rSwqifh raumif;qdk;0g;jzpfaomaojcif;pGrf;tm;u olYudkzsufqD; vdkufjcif; jzpfayonf/(a[NAJ 2;14) þae&mwGifraumif;qdk;0g;[kazmfjyjcif;rSmaojcif;w&m;twGif; wm0ef&Sdonf[kqdkvdk&if;jzpfonf/ okdY&mwGif raumif;rI\tbdk;tcrSm aojcif;jzpfonf/(a&m 6;23)xdkYaMumifhraumif;rIESihf raumif;qdk;0g; onftNydKifjzpfonfhtvm; wlyif(,m 1;14)uuREfkyfwdkY\ raumif;aom pdwf"gwfuuRefwdkYtm;raumif;rIjyKvkyfNyD;aoap&efqGJaqmifonf[kqdkonf/ odkY&mwGif(a[NAJ 2;14)u raumif;qdk;0g;uaojcif;w&m;udk ,laqmif vmonf[kqkdonf/ tvm;wlpmydk'furaumif;qdk;0g; udkzsufqD;Edkif&ef tvdkYiSma,½IwGifuREfkyfwdkY\obm0&Sdonf[kqdkonf/ þtcsufudk(a&m 8;3)xm0&bk&m;onftjypfESifh jynfhpHkaomZmwdyuwd\ o@mefudk aqmifaomrdrd\ om;awmfudkapvTwfawmfrlí tjypfajzbdkY&mZmwdyuwd tjzpfodkY 'Pfay;awmfrl\ESifhEIdif;,SOfíqdkonf/ þtcsufu obm0tm;jzifh vlobm0twGif;wGif&SdMuaom tjypfjyKEdkifaompGrf;tm; rsm;onfxda&mufrItm;jzihftwlwlyifjzpfMuonf/ xdktcsufrSm a,½IonfuREfkyfwdkYuJhokdYyifqGJaqmifcH&aMumif;em;vnf&ef tvGef ta&;BuD;ayonf/ raumif;qdk;0g;ESihfywfoufaomMo0g'udk em;vnfrIvGJrSm;jcif;u uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifha,½I\ obm0ESihf tvkyfudk rSefuefpGmESpfoufoabmusrIrjzpfEdkif[kqdkvdkonf/ xkdtcsufrSm a,½I taejzifh uREfkyfwdkYuu,fwifjcif; arQmfvifhcsuf&SdEdkifaom raumif; qdk;0g; uuREfkyfwdkY\ twGif;bufwGif&SdaomuREfkyfwdkY\ vlom;p½dkufobm0 &Sdaejcif;aMumifh omjzpfayonf/(a[NAJ 2;14-18;4;15)ol\ udk,fydkif obm0qE´udkausmfvTm;jcif;tm;jzifhor®musrf;pmraumif;qdk;0g; a,½Iu vuf0g;uyfwdkifrSraumif;qdk;0g;udkzsufqD;EdkifcJhonf/(a[NAJ 2;14) tu,fíraumif;qdk;0g;onfvlyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD; jzpfygu olonfMum&Snf wnf&Sd&efroifhay/(a[NAJ 9;26)u c&pfawmfonfoludk,fwdkifudk,fudk ylaZmfjcif;tm;jzifhtjypfrsm;udk okwfoify,f&Sm;jcif;iSmcefYrSef;awmfrlonf/(a[NAJ 2;14)uc&pfawmfonf oludk,fwdkifraumif;qdk;0g;udkol\ aojcif;rS wqifhzsufqD;ypfvdkufonf[laomtcsufESifh,SOfíMunfhonf/ ol\aojcif;tm;jzifhc&pfawmfonftjypfcE¨mudk,fudk zsufqD; ypfvdkufonf/(a&m 6;6) **i.e** vlYobm0raumif;rIudk uREfkyfwdkY\ cE¨mudk,frsm; yHko@mefjzifhazmfxkwfonf/

 tjypfusL;vGefaomolonfraumif;qdk;0g;jzpfonf/(1aum 3;8) tb,faMumifhqdkaomftjypfusL;vGefjcif;onf uREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fydkif obm0raumif;aom qE´rsm;udkta0;odkY ypfvdkufjcif;\ &v'fjzpf aom aMumifhjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmu ,if;udkraumif;qdk;0g;[kac:onf/ xkdol onfrm&fewfESifhqdkifaomrm&fewf\trIwdkYudky,fzsufjcif;iSmbk&m;ocif\ om;awmfonfay:xGef;awmfrl\/(1a,m 3;8)tu,fí uREfkyfwdkYtaejzihf raumif;qdk;0g;onfuREfkyfwdkY\raumif;aom pdwfqE´rsm;\ vkyf&yf rsm;onf uREfkyfwdkY\tjypfusL;vGefrIrsm;jzpfonf/ ,if;udk(1a,m 3;5) utwnfjyKxm;onf/ udk,fawmfonfigwdkY\ tjypfrsm;udk aqmifoGm; jcif;iSm xif&Sm;ay:xGef;awmfrlonf,if;tcsufuuREfkyfwdkY\usL;vGefaom tjypfrsm;ESifhraumif;qdk;0g;\vkyf&yfrsm;wlnDaMumif;twnfjyKavonf/(w 5;3)uþraumif;qdk;0g;ESifhuREfkyfwdkY usL;vGefaomtjypfrsm;tMum; qufEG,frIudkjznfhqnf;ay;onf/ tjcm;Oyrmjzpfonf ]]ayw½ku vnf;tmeef oifonf oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfudk vSnfhpm;í ajrudka&mif;aomtzdk;\ wpfbdkYudkxdrf0SufrnfhtaMumif; pmwefonf ocif\pdwfESvHk; udktb,fhaMumifhjynhfap&oenf;/ xdkYaemufpmydk'f4wGif ayw½kutb,faMumifhoifonfþt&mudkoif\pdwfESvHk;wGif odrf;qnf;xm;&oenf;/ uREfkyfwdkY\pdwfESvHk;twGif; raumif;rIwpfckck odrf;qnf;apjcif;ESihftwlwlyifjzpfonf/ tu,fí uREfkyfwkdYudk,fwkdif wpfpHkkwpfckudkodrf;qnf;yguOyrmtjypfusL;vGef&efpDrHcsufwpfck? xdkt&monfuREfkyfwdkY\twGif;wGif tpjyKvmayonf/ tu,fí trsdK; orD;wpfOD;onfuav;wpfOD;udky#doaE¨wnfyguxdkuav;onfolr\jyifywGif rwnf&Sday/ olr\twGif;bufwGiftpjyKavonf/(,m 1;14?15)u rdrdwyfrufaompdwfqGJiifjzm;a,mif;jcif;udkcHaom olrnfonfum; tjypfaoG;aqmifjcif;okdYa&mufwwf\/ wyfrufaompdwfonf y#doaE¨,lí'kp½dkufudkoGm;wwf\/ 'kp½dkufonfvnf; jynfhpHkvQif aojcif;udk oGm;wwf\/ [laomtvm;wltcsufudkazmfjyonf/

(qm 109;6)upmwefESifh tjypfusL;vGefaomvl wpfa,mufudk tNydKif azmfñTef;onf/}} ol\tay:rSrw&m;aooludkcefYxm;awmfrlyg/ ol\v usmfem;rSm &efolaeygap **i.e** olYtay:wGifwefcdk;xm;awmfrlonf/(qm 110;1)

**vlom;tjzpfjyKrlaqmif&Gufjcif;**

 rnfokdYyifjzpfapoifhtaejzifh tusdK;taMumif; cdkifvHkpGm jyefMum; Edkifayonf/ okdY&mwGifraumif;qdk;0g;udvl wpfa,muftjzpf pum;ajym ovm;/ xkdtcsufrStawmfrSefuefayonf/ ]]aojcif;pGrf;tm;&Sdaomol ,if;rSmraumif;qdk;0g; jzpfonf/(a[NAJ 2;14)or®musrf;pm zwfMum;rI tenf;i,fwGif aomfrSvlom;tjzpf jyKrlaqmif&Gufjcif;udk rMumcP toHk;jyK aMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/ vltjzpfpdwåZtawG;wpfckud kajymMum; jcif;jzpfonf/}}

 ]]ÓPfynmonftdrfwdkifckESpfwdkifudkckwfírdrdae&mtdrfudk aqmuf avNyD}}(okwåH 9;1)tjypfw&m;\tpum;aojcif;aywnf;(a&m 6;23) uREfkyfwdkY\ raumif;qdk;0g; **''diabolos''**onfuREfkyfwkdY\ raumif;aompdwfqE´udk ukd,fpm;jyKonf/ oifhwGifpdwåZqefaom raumif;rIr&SdEdkif? vl\ESvHk;om;twGif;&Sdaeaomraumif;rIpdwfonf vlrSuif;uGmí rwnf&SdEdkif/ xdkYaMumifhraumif;qdk;0g;onf vlom;trl tusihf&Sdonf? raumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;udk rMumcPyif ajzmifhrwf&modkY oGif;jcif;jzifh tpdk;&aponf/(Oyrm a&m 5;21?6;6?17?7;3) xdkYaMumifh raumif;qdk;0g;onfvnf; raumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;udk &nfñTef;onf[k jrifvsufvluJhodkYjyKrljcif;jzpfaMumif;em;vnfEdkifayonf/ tvm;wlyif aygvkuraumif;qkd;0g;ESpfrsdK;&SdaMumif;uREfkyfwdkYtm; ajymcJhonf/ xdkYraumif;qdk;0g;rsm;onfuREfkyfwkYd\ZmwdyuwdtwGif;wGif&SdMuonf/(a&m 7;15-21)Zmwdyuwd½kyf\vl (raumif;qdk;0g;)onf 0dnmOf\ vlESifhNydKifqdkifwkdufcdkufMuonf/ odkYwdkifuREfkyfwdkY\ twGif;wdkuf aeaomyk\*¾dKvfqdkif&m owå0gESpfOD;onf r&SdaMumif;xif&Sm;onf/ ,if;tjypfusL;vGefaomuREfkyfwdkY\obm0tydkif;udkraumif;rIwpfckonf (r 6;13**R.V**)or®musrf;pmraumif;qdk;0g;tjypfowfrSwfxm;ygonf/ raumif;qdk;0g;wpfOD;(**evil one**)[kjyefqdkxm;aom \*&dpum;pkrSmþ ae&mwGifaumufuspfpOf;vJaomvltjzpfbmomjyefxm;ygonf/ vlwpfa,mufuraumif;rIudkusL;vGef aomtcgol\ raumif;aom olwpfOD; oludk,fwdkifrSm raumif;aomolwpfOD;odkYr[kwf? raumif;qdk;0g; wpfOD;jzpfvmonf/ (1aum 5;13)

**EdkifiHa&;qdkif&mpmtkyftwGif;rSraumif;qdk;0g;ESifhpmwef**

 raumif;qdk;0g;ESihfpum;vHk;rsm;udkuREfkyfwdkYaexdkifaom urÇmBuD;twGif;rS aumufuspfaomoltjypfusL;vGefaom olrsm;udk azmfjy&mwGif toHk;jyKonfvlom;wdkY\vlrIa&;? EdkifiHa&;ESifh bmoma&; twkta,mifrsm;udkraumif;qdk;0g;[kajym Edkifayonf/ "r®owfopf usrf;wGifraumif;qdk;0g;ESihfpmwefrSm\*sL;ESifha&mrpepfrsm;\ EdkifiHa&;ESifh vlrIa&;tmPmudkrMumcP &nfñTef;ajymqdkMuonf/ okdYjzpfí raumif;qdk;0g;u ,HkMunfolrsm;tm;axmifxJwGif avSmifxm;onf[k zwf&onf/(Asm 2;10),if;rSma&mrtmPmydkifrsm;u ,HkMunf olrsm;tm; axmifoGif;tusOf;csjcif;udk &nfñTef;onf/ þwlnDaompmtkyf xJwGifpmwef\yv’if&Sdaomae&mwGif&Sdaeaom **Pergamos** twGif;rS toif;awmfudkuREfkyfwdkYzwf&onf/ **i.e** 4if;ae&mrSm **Pergamos** wGif yv’if wpfck&Sdonf[krajymEdkifay/

 wpfOD;csif;\tjypfrSmxm0&bk&m;\ynwfawmfrsm;udk usL;vGefjcif; wpfcktjzpft"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkEdkifonf/(1a,m 3;4) okdY&mwGif raumif;rI'kp½dkufudkxm0&bk&m;udkqefYusifonf/ EdkifiHa&;ESifh vlrIa&;tm;wpfcktjzpfpkpkazmfjyjcif;rSmwpfOD;csif; xufydkí tm;aumif;aomtiftm;wpfckjzpfonf/ ,if;pkaygif;tm;rSm raumif; qdk;0g;[kac:aomrpGrf;xufonfhowå0g tjzpfowfrSwfxm; onf/ þoabmjzihftD&efESifh tjcm;tpövrfEdkifiHrsm;u tar&duefjynfaxmifpk tm;**''the great Satan''** [kac:Mujcif;jzpfonf/ **i.e** EdkifiHa&;ESifh vlrIa&;qdkif&ma0g[m&rsm;wGifolwdkY\vkyf&yfodkYBuD;rm;aom&efoltjzpf? ,if;rSm **devil** ESifh **Satar** wkYdudkor®musrf;pmxJwGifrnfuJhodk YrMumcP toHk;jyKonfudkazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/

 ed\*Hk;csKyftm;jzifhtjcm;aomt&mrsm;xufþbmom&yfwGif raumif;qdk;0g;ESifhywfoufíydk,HkMunfolrsm;odkY &nfñTef;[ef&Sdaom zrf;pm;onfh pmydk'frsm;yg&Sdaompmydk'ftenf;i,fay:wGif xkvdkufMo0g' wnfaqmufjcif;xufuREfkyfwdkY\ em;vnfrIudk or®musrf;pm wpfckvHk;\ rQwaomtjrifhay:wGif tajccH&efta&;BuD;ayonf/ avhvmrI6;1ESifh þtydkif;u owd&Sd&ef? qkawmif;&efESifhxyfízwf½I&ef jyefvnf awmif;qdkayvdrfhrnf/ csrSwfxm;aomMo0g'ae&mrSm raumif;qdk;0g;ESifh pmwefudk&nfñTef;aompmydk'frsm;tm;vHk;udktcsuf ususem;vnfEdkifap&ef wpfckwnf;aomenf;vrf;udkwifoGif;xm;jcif; jzpfayonf/ xdkpum;vHk; rsm;udk omrefemr0daooetjzpftoHk;jyKEdkifonf/ odkYr[kwftcsdKU ae&m rsm;wGif uREfkyfwkYd\udk,fydkif vlYobm0p½dkuftwGif; awGU&aom raumif;rI 'kp½dkufudk&nfñTef;onf/ xif&Sm;aomtawG;rsm;udk axmufcH onfh tae jzifhazmfjyxm;aomtcsdKUtus,fjyefYqHk;em;vnfrl vGJrSm;Edkifaom pmydk'f rsm;udkþavhvmrIESifhwGJaomvrf;aMumif;vGJrItjzpfowfrSwfxm;ygonf/

 uREfkyfwdkY\ed\*Hk;csKyfrIrsm;udkvufcH&mwGif tcuftcJawGU olrsm;taejzifholwdkYudk,fwdkifar;Munfh&efvdktyfygonf/ (1)raumif;rI'kp½dkufonfyk\*¾dKvfpGJygovm;? txift&Sm;yifjzpfyg onf/ (2)apwefudkemr0daooewpfvHk;tjzpfom toHk;jyKEdkifygovm;? oHk;Edkifygonf/ xdkYaMumifhraumif;rI 'kp½dkuftm;uREfkyfwdkY\ &efol^ pmwef tjzpfyk\*d¾KvfpGJowfrSwfrI vufcH&mwGif rnfonfh wu,fhjyóemrsm; jzpfEdkifygovJ/ urÇmBuD;rSmrMumcPyif &Sifa,m[ef\pmrsm;ESihf{0Ha\*vd usrf;pmrsmtwGif;vlom;tjzpfjyKrlaqmif&GufrI&Sdaeygonf/ apwefokdYr[kwfraumif;qdk;0g;xufydkíaumif;aomtrnfudk rSnfhac:Edkifygrnfvm;/

**6.3 obm0vGefowå0grsm; (Demons)**

 ,ciftydkif;rsm;wGifuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhraumif;qdk;0g;(**devil**) odkYr[kwf apwef(**Satan**)udkvlowå0gwpfOD;odkYr[kwf yHkpHrJhvlwpfOD;tjzpf tb,faMumifhr,HkMunfaMumif;&Sif;vif;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ tu,fí uREfkyfwkdYu xdkowå0grsdK;r&SdaMumif; vufcHygu raumif;qdk;0g;rsm;\ uRefrsm;jzpfaom **Demons** rsm;onfvnf;rwnf&SdEdkifay/

 bk&m;ocifuuREfkyfwdkYtm;aumif;aomt&mtm;vHk; udkay;NyD; raumif;qdk;0g;rsm;ESifh**demms** wdkYuqdk;aomt&m rsm;ay;um xm0& bk&m;u uREfkyfwdkYtm;ay;xm;aomaumif;aom t&mrsm;udk jyefvnf ½Iwfodrf;oGm;onf[kuREfkyfwdkYu ,lqxm;Muonf/ xm0&bk&m;onf wefcdk;tm;vHk;\ t&if;tjrpfjzpfaMumif;&Sif;vif;pGmoifMum;ay;xm;NyD; uREkfyfwdkY\ b0twGif;taumif;tqdk;rsm;ESpfrsdK;pvHk;twGuf wm0ef&Sdonf[kqdkonf/(a[&Sm 45;7)xdkYaMumifhuREkfyfwdkY'ku©ESifh&ifqdkif& aomtcgraumif;qdk;0g;ESifh**demons** rsm;udktjypfrwifbJ 4if;wdkYtm;vHk;xm0&bk&m;xHrSvmonf[kvufcHoifhayonf/ xm0&bk&m;uay;NyD;? xm0&bk&m;(**demons** r[kwf)ujyef,loGm;onf/ xm0&bk&m;\emrawmfonfr\*Fvm&Sdygap ownf;/ (a,mb1;21)

 xm0&bk&m;onfwefcdk;tm;vHk;\&if;jrpfjzpfonf/(a[&Sm 45;5?44;8) bk&m;&Sif\vlrsm;utjcm;bk&m;rsm;wGif pwif,HkMunfaeNyD jzpfaMumif;? olwdkYubk&m;&Siftm;ajymygu bk&m;&Sifu0efwdkrIjzpf ay:onf/ oifonfBuD;jrwfaom bk&m;&Sifjzpfonf/ wefcdk;BuD;aom bk&mwpfqljzpfonf? okdY&mwGiftu,fí olwdkYonfoifuJhodkY wefcdk; r&Sdaomfvnf; oifhtjyiftjcm;aombk&m;rsm;udk uREfkyftrSef wu,f ,HkMunfonf/ þtcsufaMumifhyifuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh **demons** rsm; okdYr[kwfraumif;qdk;0g;rsm;tjzifhppfrSefaombk&m;rsm;vnf; wnf&Sd aMumif; r,HkMunfEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ þtcsufrSm tpöa&;vlrsdK;wdkY jyKvkyfcJhaom trSm;rsm;jzpfonf/ "r®owfa[mif;trsm;pku tjcm; bk&m;rsm;udk ,HkMunfouJhodkYxm0&bk&m; udkvnf;,HkMunfjcif; tm;jzifh tpöa&;rsm;uxm0&bk&m;tm; pdwfrMunfvifrI rnfuJhodkYjzpfaponfudk azmfjyonf/ or®musrf;pmrSuREfkyfwdkYawGU&rnfrSm ,aeYvlrsm;,HkMunf aeaom **demons** rsm;onf tpöa&;rsm;,HkMunfcJhaomrSm;,Gif;aom bk&m;rsm;ESifh wlayonf/

**Demons rsm;onf½kyfwkrsm;jzpfMuonf**

 1aumusrf;pmwGifaygvkutb,faMumifhc&pf,mefrsm;taejzifh ½kyfwkrsm;udkudk;uG,fjcif; odkYr[kwf,if;uJhokdY aomt&mrsm;udk ,HkMunfrI rjyKoifhaMumif;udk&Sif;vif;ajymjyxm;onf/ or®musrf;pmacwf umvuvlrsm;taejzifh **demons** rsm;tm;olwdkY\ b0rsm;twGif; 0ifa&mufvmrnf/tcuftcJjyóemrsm;tm; wm;qD;Edkif&ef udk;uG,fEdkif aom bk&m;rsm;tjzpf,HkMunfcJhMuonf/ xkdYaMumifholwdkYu **demons** rsm; \½kyfwkrsm;jyKvkyfNyD;udk;uG,fcJhMuonf/ þtcsufu aygvktaejzifh ol\pmxJwGif**demon** ESif**hidol** udktvJtvS,f toHk;jyKonf/ omoem yvlwdkYonfylaZmfaom,Zfudk xm0&bk&m;tm; ylaZmfMuonf r[kwf ewfqdk;wdkYtm;ylaZmfMu\/ oifwdkYonfewfqdk;wdkYESifh qufqHapjcif;iSm tvdkr&Sd/ þrnfaomt&monf½kyfwka&SUüylaZmfaom,Zfaumifjzpfonf [kwpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolqdkvQifxdkodkYqdkaomol\rsufESm udkvnf;aumif;? MowåyÜpdwfudkvnf;aumif;? axmufírpm;MuESihf/

(1aum 10;20?28) ½kyfwkrsm;ESifh**demons** rsm;onf twlwlyifjzpfonf/ aygvku**demons** (½kyfwkrsm;)okdY tepfemcHjcif;jzpfNyD; xm0&bk&m;odkY pGefYpm;jcif;r[kwfbk&m; wpfqlwnf;om&SdonfhtwGuf**demons** rsm;onf bk&m;r[kwf? **demons** rsm;wGifppfrSefaomwefcdk;vHk;0r&Sd? olwdkYonf bk&m;rsm; r[kwfay/ (1aum 8;4)wGifþtcsufudkz,fxkwfxm;onf/

 ½kyfwkrsm;ESihfywfoufí(**demons** rsm;ESifhtwlwlyifjzpfaom) ½kyfwkrsm;onfurÇmavmuBuD;twGif;bmrQr[kwfay/ bk&m; wpfql om&Sdí tjcm;bk&m;r&Sd[kuREfkyfwdkYodxm;Muygonf/ ½kyfwkwpfql odkYr[kwf**demons** onfvHk;0rwnf&Sday/ urÇmay:wGifppfrSefaom bk&m; odkYr[kwfwefcdk;&SifwpfOD;om&Sdonf/ aygvkupmydk'f5?6wGifqufí azmfjyxm;ygonf/

 bk&m;rsm;[kac:a0:aeMuonfrsm;&Sdaomfvnf; (bk&m;rsm; pGm xm0&bk&m;rsm;pGm&SdouJhodkY) (vlrsm;u,aeYacwf umvwGif ½kyfwkwpfckuoif\ tvkyfudkysufjym;qHk;½IH;apNyD; tjcm;wpfckuoif\ trsdK;orD;tm;oifrScGJcGmoGm;ap&ef ½kyfwktrsdK;rsdK;&Sdonf[k) vlrsm;u ,HkMunf aeMuouJhodkY odkY&mwGifuREfkyfwkYdtwGuf (ppfrSefaom,Hk Munfolrsm;twGuf) t&m&mwdkif;\ zcifbk&m;wpfqlom&Sdonf/(a&SUydkif;tñTef;wGifuREfkyfwdkYjrifawGUouJhokdYtaumif;tqdk;ESpfrsdK;&Sdonf/)

 "r®owfa[mif;usrf;udkjyefoGm;vQif **demons** rsm;onf½kyfwkrsm; ESifh wlnDaMumif;oufaojycsufrsm;pGm&Sdonf/ "r®owfa[mif;usrf;\ \*&dbmomjyefqdkrl(**Septuagint**)wGif½kyfwktwGu**f''daimonion''** [laompum;vHk;udk toHk;jyKcJhonf/ (w&m; 32;17?qm 106;37) ,if;rSm "r®owfopfusrf;wGi**f''demon''** [kjyefqdkxm;onf/(qm 106;36-39) wGiftpöa&;\ trSm;rsm;ESifhueef;\½kyfwkrsm;onf **demons** ESifhqif wlaMumif; azmfjyxm;onf/

 ]]olwdkY(tpöa&;)uolwdkYtwGufñTwfuGif;axmifacsmuf wpfck jzpfaomolwdkY\ ½kyfwkrsm;udkudk;uG,fcJhMuonf/ olwdkY\ ½kyfwkrsm;udk 0wfjyKíausmhuGif;üausmhrdMu\/udk,hfom;orD;wdkYudk ewfqdk;wdkY tm;,ZfylaZmfMu\/ xdkokdYtjypfr&Sdaom olwdkY\taoG;? cgeef½kyfwkwdkY\ a&SUrSm ,ZfylaZmfaomudk,fom;orD;wdkY\taoG;ukdoGefMuí xdkajronf taoG;ESifh npfñl;ay\/

**"r®owfopfusrf;½kyfwkrsm;**

 ½kyfwkrsm;ESihfywfoufí&Sif;vif;pGmajymMum;aom "r®owfopf usrf;vm pmydk'frsm;tm;vHk;rnfírnfrQ&Sdoenf;/ udkoifuar;Edkifonf/

 uREfkyfwdkY&Sif;&Sif;vif;vif;jzpf&rnfhtcsufwpfcsuf&Sdonf/ "r®owfusrf;udk,füum;½IwfaxG;rIrjzpfEdkif? xdkt&mrSm wefcdk;&Sifbk&m;\ EIwfuywfawmfjzpfonf/ tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh xm0&bk&m;u uREfkyfwdkY\jyóemrsm;udk,laqmifNyD; olonfwefcdk;tm;vHk;\ &if;jrpfjzpf onf[k &Sif;vif;pGma[majymjcif;cH&vsif bk&m;udk qefYusifaom bk&m; i,f½kyfwkrsm;u xdkt&mrsm;udk uREfkyfwdkYxH,lvmonf[k or®musrf;pm taejzifhuREfkyfwdkYtm;rajymEdkifay/ "r®owfa[mif;wGif**demons** tBudrf rsm;pGmjrifawGU&onfrSmxif&Sm;onf/

 {0Ha\*vdw&m;pmrsm;udka&;om;onfhtcsdefuem;rvnfEdkifaom a&m\*gwpfckckjzpfay:rIonf ½kyfwkrsm;\tjzpfaMumifh jzpfonf[k uREfkyfwdkY u tBuHjyKxm;onf/ tu,fí½kyfwkrsm;onftrSefwu,f&SdcJhNyD; uREfkyfwdkY \aexdkifraumif;jzpfrIrsm;ESifh jyóefmrsm;twGuf wm0ef&SdvsifuREfkyfwdkY taejzifholwdkY\ taMumif;udk"r®owfa[mif;usrf;xJüydkí zwf½I&vdrfh rnfjzpfonf/ okdY&mwGifuREfkyfwdkYuþusrf;pmtkyfxJwGif olwdkYESifh ywfoufí vHk;0rzwf½IMu&ay/

 ½kyfwkrsm;onfwpfpHkwpfa,muf\t&dyfrsm;jzpfonf[k ajym&efrSm pdwfa&m\*gukorIodkYr[kwfxdktcsdefu em;rvnfEdkifaoma&m\*gwpfck jzpfrnf[k ajymvmrnfjzpfonf/yxr&mpkwGifaexdkifMuaomvlrsm;u **demons** [kac:aom pdwful;,Of0wåKrsm;tjzpfem;rvnfEdkifMuaom t&m tm;vHk;udktjypfwif&efBudK;yrf;tm;xkwfcJhonf/ olwdkY\aq;ynm qdkif&m A[kokwtqifhjzifhem;vnf&efcJ,Of;aom pdwfydkif;qdkif&m a&m\*grsm;udk vlrsm;uraumif;qdk;0g;ydkifqkdifrItjzpf ajymqdkMuonf/ "r®owfusrf; tcsdefrsm;uraumif;qdk;0g;0dnmOfudk 'ku©jzpfapaom pdwfydkif;qdkif&m tajc taewpfckodkY&nfñTef;ajymqdkMuonf/(w&m; 9;23? 1&m 16;24?18;10)"r®owfopfusrf;rsm;wGif raumif;aom 0dnmOf^ ½kyfwk ydkifqdkifrI \bmompum;udk pdwfa&m\*gcHpm;&aom olrsm;odkY ñTef;qdkvm cJhMuonf/ ½kyfwkrsm;ESihf emrusef;jzpfrIrsm; tjcm;qufpyfrI rsm;udkatmufygtm;jzifhazmfjyEdkifonf/ ]]ewfqdk;pGJaom oltrsm;wdkYud ktxHawmfodkYaqmifcJhí EIwfawmf>rufumrQjzifhxdk ewfwdkYudkESif xkwf awmfrl\/ emaomol&SdorQwdkYudkoufomapawmfrl\/ xdktaMumif; t&mrlum;olonfuREfkyfwdkY tema&m\*ga0'emrsm;udk ,lii faqmif &Guf avonf[kya&mzufa[&Sm,a[mbl;aom pum;jynfhpHkrnfh taMumif;jzpfownf;/ xdkYaMumifhvlom;tm;tifcsdeJYjcif;? aeraumif; jzpfrIrsm;onf **demons** rsm;ESifhqdk;0g;aom0dnmOfrsm;\ vkyf&yfESifh twlwlyif jzpfonf/ txHawmfodk ya&mufaomtcgewfqdk;av apmifpGJaomolonft0wfudkywfí yuwdpdwfESifh xdkifaeonfudkjrifvQif aMumuf&GUHjcif;odkYa&mufMu\/(rm 5;15? vk 8;35)þtcsufrSm tema&m\*gpGJuyfjcif;rSm wpfOD;wpfa,muftm;pdwfa&m\*g tm;jzifhaexdkif raumif;jzpfjcif;? **i.e** olwdkY\rSefuefaom pdwftaetxm;r&SdMu[ kajymEdkifonf/ txl;xl;tjcm;jcm;aom tema&m\*gpGJí rusef; rrmaomol&SdorQwdkYudk txHawmfodkYaqmif,lcJhMuíolwdkY\ tem a&m\*gudkNidrf;apawmfrl\/(r 4;24? 12;22?17;18) ,if;rSmem rusef; jzpfrIutjcm;enf;vrf;jzifhazmfjyaom tema&m\*gpGJuyfjcif;yifjzpfonf/

**avhvmrI 6 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ uREfkyfwdkYtcuftcJrsm;ESifhjyóemrsm;twGuftqHk;pGefwm0ef&Sd olu rnfolvJ

 (u) bk&m;ocif

 ( c) tcGifhtvrf;

 ( \*) pmwef[kac:aom'ku©ay;onfhowå0g

 (C) **Demons** [kac:aom'ku©ay;onfhowå0grsm;

2/ uREfkyfwdkY'ku©jzpfap&efqGJaqmifrItwGufrnfolwm0ef&SdovJ

 (u) uREfkyfwdkY\udk,fydkifvlom;obm0

 ( c) bk&m;ocif

 ( \*) raumif;aom0dnmOf

 (C) pmwef[kac:aom'kku©ay;onfhowå0g

3/ **Devil** onfpum;vHk;wpfvHk;taejzifhbmukdqdkovJ

 (u) 'ku©

 ( c) a>re\*g;

 ( \*) rSm;,Gif;pGyfpGJol

 (C) vlpDzm(tm½HkOD;Mu,f)

4/ pmwefonfbmudkqdkvdkovJ

 (u) 'ku©ay;olwpfOD;

 ( c) qefYusifrIwpfck

 ( \*) o&Jobuf

 (C) raumif;qdk;0g;rsm;\bk&if

5/ pmwefESifhraumif;qdk;0g;tm;yHkyef;o@meft& rnfonfESifh ñTef;qdkEdkifygovJ

 (u) raumif;rIESifhqGJaqmifrI

 ( c) jyifyav[me,frSraumif;rItm;rsm;

 ( \*) e\*g;wpfaumif

6/ "r®usrf;pmopfwGifazmfjyxm;aom **Demons** rsm;tm;uREfkyfwdkY rnfuJhodkY em;vnfygovJ

 (u) 'ku©ay;onfhaumif;uifwrefrsm;

 ( c) zsm;emjcif;

 ( \*) **Demons** rsm;aMumifhjzpfay:onf[k vlrsm;u awG;xif xm;aom zsm;emrIjzpfonfhaeYtwGufbmompum;

1. 0dnmOfowå0grsm;

**avhvmrI 7**  **a,½I\rlvb0**

**7.1 a,½I\"r®owfusrf;pma[mif;rdefYqdkcsufrsm;**

 vlom;wdkYtwGufxm0&bk&m;ocif\u,fwifjcif; taMumif; &if;rSm a,½Ic&pfywf0ef;usifwGiftm½kHpl;pdkuf aMumif;avhvmrIudk &Sif;vif; cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ tjAm[HESifh'g0d'fwdkYrSm xm0&bk&m;uwdrsm;twdkif; pmay t& a,½Ionf olwdkYrSqif;oufvmoljzpfaMumif;tm;vHk;u qdkcJhNyD;jzpf onf/ trSeftm;jzifh"r®owfusrf;a[mif;wpfckvHk;rSmc&pfawmfESifh ywfouf aom rdefYqdkcsufrsm;udk ñTefMum;vQuf&Sdonf/ c&pfawmfray:rD tcsdefu tpöa&;vlrsdK;rsm;vdkufemcJhaomarma&S\ Oya'orSma,½Iudk tNrJñTef; qdkvQuf&Sdonf/ Oya'oonfuREkfyfwdkYtm; c&pfawmfxHodkY aqmifMuOf; ydkYaqmifay;onfh uREkfyfwdkY\ t&Sifocifjzpfonf(u 3;24) tpnf;ta0; y&dowfpHknDyGJwGif tjypfuif;pifaom odk;oi,fwpfaumifudk owfMu& rnf/ (xG 12;3-6),if;rSmurÇmavmu\ tjypfrsm;udk ta0;odkY o,f aqmif oGm;aomxm0&bk&m;\odk;oi,fa,½Ic&pf\ tepfem cHrIudk udk,fpm;jyKonf/ (a,m 1;29? 1aumf 5;7) ,mZfylaZmfrnfhwd&pämef tm;vHk; twGufvdktyfaom tjypftemtqmuif;rI tajctaerSm a,½I\ tusifh oDvNyD;jynfhpHkrIudkaz:ñTef;onf/ (xG 12;5? pDyD 1ay 1;19)

 qmvHusrf;ESifh"r®owfa[mif;usrf;rsm;wGif **Messiah** ESifh ywfouf onfh ra&rwGufEdkifaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;udk az:jyxm;onf/ olwdkYu arma&SrnfodkYrnfyHkaornfESifhywfoufíaz:jyrIay:wGiftxl;tm½kH pdkufMu onf/ arma&S\aoqHk; rIrSmolwkdYtaejzifh xdkrdefYqdkcsufrsm;udk tm½kH pl;pdkufrIr&Sdjcif;aMumifh omjzpfaMumif;tawG;udk vufcH&ef \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY ujiif;qdk xm;onf/,if;wdkYteuftcsdKUudk atmufwGif azmfjyxm;ygonf/

**"r®owfa[mif;rdefYqdkcsuf**

 uREkfyf\bk&m;? uREkfyf\bk&m;tb,f aMumifh uREkfyfudkpGefYypfawmfrl oenf;/ (qm 22;1)-uREkfyfonf vltrsm;uJh&JU p&mjzpfyg\/ uREkfyfukd jriforQvlwdkY onfjyuf&,fjyKjcif;? acgif;jidrYfjcif; udkjyKMuyg\/olonf xm0&bk&m; udk udk;pm;NyD;olYudkEIwfawmfrlygap/ olYü tvdkawmf&SdvQif,ckyifu,fwifawmf rlygap/ (qm 22;6-8)

 uREkfyf\vQmvnf; yg;½kd;ü uyfvQuf &Sdyg\/------- uREfkyf\vufajcwdkYudkxdk;azmufMuygNyD/ (qm 22;15?16)

olwdkYonfuREkfyf\t0wfrsm;udk ydkif;jzwf ípma&;wHcsMu\(qm22;18)

 a,½IESifhywfoufía[NAJ 2;12wGif azmfjyxm;onfh twdkif;(qm22;22) wGif azmfñTef;xm;ygonf/

 uREkfyf\nDtpfudkwdkYwGifuREkfyfonf vlpdrf;jzpfygNyD/ wpfrdwnf;aomayguf az: wdkYwGifwpfuRef;wpfEdkifiHom; jzpfcJh ygNyD/udk,fawmf\tdrfawmfü pGJvrf; ylyefjcif;pdwfonfuREkfyfudk 0g;rsdKvdkuf ygNyD/ (qm 69;8-9)

uREkfyfpm;p&mtwGufaq;cg;udk auR;Mu\/ a&iwfaom tcgyHk;&nf udkwkdufMu\/ (qm 69;21)

a[&Smtcef;BuD;(53)wpfckvHk;onf c&pfawmf\ aojcif;ESifhjyefvnf &Sifoefxajrmufjcif;ESifhywfoufí rSwfom; bG,f&mrdefYqdkxm;ygonf/ pmydk'f wdkif;onf rSefuefaom oabm w&m;rsm;udkaz:ñTef;xm;ygonf/ Oyrm(2)ck udkatmufwGif az:jyay; xm;ygonf/

xdkolonfnOf;qJjcif;ESifh ESdrfhcs jcif;udkcHíEIwfudkrzGifhbJae\ tao owfjcif; iSmaqmifoGm;aom odk;v i,f uJhodkYolYudkaqmifoGm;í odk;onf tarG;ñSyfaomola&SUrSm rjrnfbJ ae ouJhodkYolonf EIwfudk rzGifhbJae\/ (a[&Sm 53;7)

vlqdk;wdkYESifhtwl ajrjrKyfjcif;iSm pD&ifMu\/ odkYaomfao NyD;rSaoaX;ü &Sd\/ (a[&Sm 53;9)

"r®owfa[mif;usrf;wGifyg0ifaomOya'oESifhrdefYqdkcsufrsm; onfuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhc&pfawmfESifhywfoufí em;vnfoabmayguf aprI tajccHjzpfaMumif;owday;rIrSmtHhMozG,fr&Sday/ (w 26;22? 28;23? a&m1;2?3?16;25?26)tu,fí uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh ]]arma&SESifh w&m;a[mq&mrsm;udk pepfwusem;vnfrIr&SdvQif uREkfyfwdkYu olYudkem;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfaMumif;?a,½Iuudk,fwdkifowday;xm;onf/ (vk 16;31? a,m 5;46?47)

 arma&S\Oya'oonfc&pfawmfodkY ñTefjyNyD;w&m;a[mq&mrsm;\ olYtm;w&m;a[mjyrIrSm a,½IonfolrarG;zGm;rD ½kyf0wåKtjzpf wnf&SdrIr&SdaMumif;? vHkavmufaomoufaojyrIjzpfoifhonf/ rarG;zGm;rDc&pfawmf\BudKwifjzpfwnfrI[laom rSm;,Gif;onfh oifjyrIaMumifholYtm; **Eve**? tmjA[HESifh'g0d'fwdkY\ rsdK;aph(rsdK;EG,fquf) jzpfonf[laomxyfwpfvJvJ owdjyKrIrsm;udkt"dyÜg,frJhaponf/ tu,fíc&pfawmftaejzifhxdkuwdrsm;ay;onfhtcsdeftwGif; aumif;uifbHkü&SdaecJhvQif bk&m;&Sifu **Messinh** jzpfonf/ rsdK;EG,fquf wpfckjzpfaom xdkvlrsm;tm;rSm;,Gif;aomuwdjyKrIjzpfapvdrfhrnf/ r 1ESifh vk3 wdkYwGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;aoma,½Ic&pf\jzpfpOfrSmxm0& bk&m;uwd pum;jyKxm;aomvlrsm;odkYjzefYMuufaoma,½I\rnfodkYrnfyHk **pedigree** wpfck&SdcJhonfukdjyqdkonf/

 'g0d'f\c&pfawmfESifhywfoufaomuwdpum;ESifhpyfvsOf;í uwdpum;jyKcsdefwGifol\½kyf0wåKjzpfwnfrIudk cGifhrjyKay/oifonf toufumvaphvQifbdk;ab;wdkYESifhtwltdyfaysmfaomtcgoif\&ifaoG;? oifrSqif;oufaomom;udkig csD;ajr§mufvQifol\EdkifiHudkwnfaxmifrnf/ olxdkifaom&mZyv’ifudktpOftNrJigwnfaprnf/ igonfol\ tbjzp frnf/ olonfvnf;ig\om;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ (2&m 7;12?14) þae&mwGif tem\*gwfumvjzifhoHk;xm;onfudkowdjyKyg/ xm0&bk&m;onf c&pfawmf\ bcifjzpfaMumif;odjrifvQuf? uwdpum;jyKcsdefwGif bk&m;ocif\ om;&Sdae&efrSmrjzpfEdkifay/ þrsdK;aphjzpfaomolxdkifaom &mZyv’ifudktpOftNrJigwnfaprnf[kaomtcsufu olonf 'g0d'frS qif;oufvmolwpfOD; jzpfaMumif;jyqdkvQuf&Sdonf/ xm0&bk&m;onf 'g0d'ftm;t"dXmefusdefqdkjcif;udkjyKíopömysufaomf? wlaompum;[lrlum; oif\trsdK;tEG,fudkoif\yv’ifay:rSmigwifrnf/ (qm 132;11)

 aqmfvrGefonfuwdpum;udkyxrjznfhqnf;cJholjzpfonf/ odkY&mwGifþuwdpum;jyKcJhonhftcsdef wGifolonf½kyf0wåKt&ü ukcNyD;jzpfonfqdkonfhtwdkif; (2&m5;14)/ c&pfawmf[kñTef;ygonf bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfjzpfvmrnf/ 'g0d'f\rsdK;EG,fqufESifh ywfoufaom t"du uwdpum;jznfhqnf;rIrSm (vk 1;31-33) xm0&bk&m; rdefYapmfrIonf um;oefY&Sif;aomtñGefYudk 'g0d'ftzdkY igvmaprnfh twdkif;ÓPfaumif;aom&Sifbk&ifwefcdk;onfpdk;pHí ajrBuD;ay:rSmw&m;ojzifhajzmifhrwfpGmpD&if&mumvoufa&mufvdrfhrnf/ (a, 23;5) **i.e Messiah** c&pfawmfESifhywfoufí tjcm;a[m ajymcsuf rsm;wGif tvm;wltem\*gwfumvudktoHk;jyKxm;onf/ xm0& bk&m;onf oifwdkY trsdK;om;csif; (tpöa&;) txJüigESifhwlaom ya&mzufwpfyg;udk oifwkdYtzdkYay:xGef;apawmfrlonf/ (w&m; 18;18) udkya&mzufudka,½ItjzpfzGifhqdkxm;aom (w 3;22?23)wGif azmfjyxm; onf/ owdkYorD;unm(ar&D) onfy#doaE¨pGJ,lí om;a,musmf;udk zGm;jrifvwåH? xdkom;udk{rmaEGvtrnfjzifhrSnfh&wåH (a[&Sm7;14) ,if;t csufudk c&pfawmf\ zGm;jrifcef;wGifxif&Sm;pGmaz:ñTef;xm;onf/ (r 1;23)

**7.2 tjypfuif;pifaomarG;zGm;rI**

 c&pfawmfy#doaE¨wnfrIESifharG;zGm;rIrSwfwrf;rsm;wGif c&pfawmf onf a&S;,cifuyif½kyf0wåKyHkpHjzihfwnf&SdcJhonf[laom tawG;udk vufrcHay/ bcif? om;awmfESifhtvHk;pHkaompdwfoHk;rsdK;ESifhywfoufí rSm;,Gif;aomoifjyrIudkudkifpGJ xm;olrsm;uwpfcsdefuaumif;uifbHkwGif vloHk;OD;&Sdonfhteuf wpfOD;rSmaysmufqHk;oGm;NyD; ar&D\0rf;AdkufwGif oaE¨wnf cJhonf/ usefESpfOD;rSmaumif;uifbHkwGif usef&pfcJhonf [kqdkonf/ usrf;pmt& xm0&bk&m;ociftygt0iftm;vHk;onf ½kyf0wåK yHko@mefjzifh wnf&SdcJhaMumif;usrf;pmrsm;wGifawGU&SdcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf taejzifh½kyf0wåKyHkpHjzifhaumif;uifbHkrS qif;oufvmNyD;r,fawmfrm&D\ 0rf;AdkufwGifudef;atmif;onf[laom BudKwifjzpfwnfrI,HkMunfcsufudk uREkfyfwdkYued\*Hk;csKyf&rnfjzpfonf/ ,if;½IwfaxG;onfh w&m;awmfyg tcsuftvuf tm;vHk;rSmusrf;pmwGif oif,l&aomtcsufrsm;ESifhtwefyif tvSrf;a0;vQuf&Sdayonf/ c&pfawmfpwifjzpfay:rIrSwfwrf;rSm c&pfawmf taejzifh aumif;uifbHkrSpGefYcGmNyD;rm&D\ 0rf;AdkufodkY0ifa&mufjcif; jzpfonf[laom tawG;pdwful;twGuftaMumif;jycsufr&Sday/ ,if;tcsuftwGufoufaojycsufr&Sdjcif;rSm bcrnf;awmf? om;awmfESifh oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfoifMum;rIwGifBuD;rm;aom[muGufwpfckjzpfonf/

 oifonfy#doaE¨pGJ,líom;a,musmf;udkzGm;jrifvdrfhrnf/ xdkom;udka,½ItrnfjzifhrSnfh&rnf/xdkom;onfum; BuD;jrwfaomol jzpfvdrfhrnf/ tjrifhqHk;aombk&m;\ om;awmf[k ac:a0:orkwfjcif;udk cH&vdrfhrnf/ olYtb'g0d'f\ &mZyv’ifudkxm0&t&Sifbk&m;ocifonf olYtm;ay;awmfrlrnf/.....rm&Duvnf;þtrIt&monf rnfodkYjzpfvdrfhrnfenf;/ uREkfyfonfa,musmf;ESifh rqufqHyg[k aumif;uifwreftm;jyefajym\ aumif;uifwrefuvnf; oefY&Sif;aomf 0dnmOfawmf onfoif\tay:rSmoufa&mufawmfrlí tjrifhqHk;aom bk&m;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfawmfonfoifhudkvTrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf/xdk taMumif; aMumifh xdkoefY&Sif;aomom;onfvnf;bk&m;ocif\ om;awmf[k ac:a0: orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf/(vk1;31-35)

 a,½IarG;zGm;NyD;aemufbk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfvdrfhrnf[laom tcsufudkESpfBudrfwdkiftav;teufxm;ajymcJh NyD;jzpfonf/ taxmuf txm;t&bk&m;\ om;awmfonfrarG;zGm;rDrwnf&SdcJhao;ay/ wzeftem\*gwfumvudk rSwfom;&efvdktyfvdrfhrnf/ **Oyrmolonf BuD;jrifhvdrfhrnf/** aumif;uifwrefurm&DodkY ajymcJhaompum;vHk;rsm; twdkif; tu,fía,½Ionf ½kyfydkif;qdkif&m &yfwnfrI&SdcJhvQifol onfBuD;jrwfaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf/ a,½Ionf'g0d'f\tjrpfjzpf\/ a,½ItwGuftoHk;jyKaom\*&dpum; **''genos"** onf'g0d'fxHrS qif;ouf vmcJhjcif;jzpfonf/

**a,½I\oaE¨wnfjcif;**

 oltay:wGifoufa&mufaomoefY&Sif;aompdwf(bk&m;ocif\ pGrf;tm;) jzifh rm&Dtaejzifhvlom;wpfOD;ESifhumr qufqHjcif;rjyK&ygyJ vQufa,½IudkoaE¨wnfEdkifcJhonf/ odkYjzpf&m\*sdK;Zufonfa,½I\ zcifrSefr[kwfay/ jrifhjrwfaom pdwfonfvlwpfOD;r[kwf aMumif; em;vnf xm;&rnfjzpfonf/(avhvmrI 2udkMunfhyg)a,½Ionf bk&m;ocif\ om;awmf jzpfNyD;oefY&Sif;aompdwf"gwfr[kwfay/ bk&m;ociftaejzifh rm&Dtay:wGif xm;&Sdaomol\pdwfudktoHk;jyKjcif;rSmolru arG;zGm;onfh jrifhjrwfaomt&mrSmbk&m;\ om;awmf[ktrnfemray;xm;onf/

(vk 1;35) xdkYaMumifh[laompum;vHk; toHk;jyKxm;jcif;rSmrm&D\ 0rf;AdkufwGifjrifhjrwfaompdwfr&SdbJbk&m;ocif\ om;awmfa,½Iudk arG;zGm;ay;Edkifrnfr[kwf aMumif;ukd&nfñTef;ayonf/

 a,½Iudkrm&D\0rf;AdkufwGifoaE¨wnfcJhonf(vk 1;31)qdkjcif;rSmþ tcsdefrwdkifrDua,½Iray:aygufao;aMumif;udk oufaojyvQuf&Sdonf/ tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhtawG;wpfckudkoaE¨wnfapcJhvQif,if;pdwful;tawG;rSm uREkfyfwdkY twGif;rSpwifrnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&ma,½Ionfvnf;rm&D\ 0rf;AdkuftwGif;wGifoaE¨wnfcJhonf/ a,½Ionfrm&D0rf;Adkuf twGif; tjcm;aomvlrsm;uJhodkYoaE¨om;tjzpfpwifcJh&jcif;jzpfonf/ a,½Ionf bk&m;ocif\wpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmf jzpfaMumif;or®musrf;pm\ txif&Sm;qHk;tydk'f(a,m 3;16)wGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ þpmydk'fudk &GwfqdkMuaom vloef;aygif;rsm;pGmwdkYonf,if;\qdkvdkcsuftay:wGif tm½kHpdkufrIr&SdcJhMuay/ tu,fía,½IonfoaE¨wnfcJhvQif rm&D\ 0rf;AdkufwGifoaE¨wnfjcif;rStpjyK&rnfjzpfonf/ tu,fía,½Iudk bk&m;ocifuol\bciftjzpfarG;zGm;jcif; jzpfcJhvQifol\zcifonf olYxuf toufydkíBuD;aMumif;&Sif;vif;aomoufaojyqdkrIjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifwGiftpr&Sday/ (qm 90;2)odkYjzpf&ma,½Iudk,fwdkifrSm bk&m;ocifrjzpfEdkifay/ (avhvmrI 8wGifþtcsufudktus,fcsJUxm;onf)

 a,½Ionfbk&m;ocifrSzefqif;cH&rIxuftm'HuJhodkY arG;zGm;jcif; jzpfaMumif;xif&Sm;onf/ ,if;rSmbk&m;ocif\ tpktpnf;ESifh a,½I teD; uyf&SdrIudk&Sif;jyonf/ bk&m;ocifonfc&pfawmf\ txJü &SdaevQuf avmuDom;wdkY\tjypfrsm;udk rSwfawmfrrl&ef udkNirf;apí udk,fawmfESifh rdwfo[m,zGJUapawmfrl\(2 aumf 5;19)c&pf awmf tm;ajrrIefYrS zefqif;onf qdkrIxufbk&m;ociftm;jzifharG;zGm;jcif;jzpfonf [laom tcsufuol\ bcifbk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;twdkif;ol\ obm0 qdkif&m&yf wnfrIudk&Sif;vif;aponf/

 c&pfawmfonfoljznfhqnf;ay;aomurÇmBuD;\ tvif;jzpf aMumif;(a[&Sm 49;5?6) a[majymcsufwpfckwGifyg&Sdayonf/ (a,m 8;12) bk&m;ocifuol\taptyg;tjzpf0rf;AdkufwGif oaE¨wnfapcJhonf[k azmfjyxm;onf/ odkYjzpf&m c&pfawmfonfxm0&bk&m;\ jrifhjrwfaom 0dnmOfawmf\ pGrf;tm;jzifhol\r,fawmfrm&D\ 0rf;Adkufonfc&pfawmf\ ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mrlvtpjzpf aMumif;ñTefjyvsuf&Sdonf/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh avhvmrI(7.1)wGif vuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGif c&pfawmf\ tawG; a[majymcsufrsm;udk(qm22)awGU&SdcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ udk,fawmfonf uREkfyfudk trd0rf;wGif;rSqGJ,lvdkufonf/ (qm 22;9? 10) ol\uG,fvGefcsdefwGif bk&m;ocif\ wefcdk;awmftm;jzifh c&pfawmfonfol\ rlvae&mrm&D\ 0rf;Adkuf twGif;odkYjyefvnfapvTwfjcif;cH&onf/ usrf;pmxJwGif rm&DESifhywfoufí c&pfawmf\ rdciftjzpfaz:jyjcif;rSmrm&DxHrS olrarG;zGm;rD ol&SdcJhonf[laomtcsufudk zsufqD;ypfvdkufonf/

 rm&Donfomrefvlom;rdbrsm;rSaygufzGm;onfh omrefvlom; wpfa,mufjzpfcJhonf/ ,if;tcsufudkomrefvlyk\*¾Kdvf wpfOD;jzpfaom AwådZH cHxm;onfh\*RefudkarG;zGm;aomolr\ nDr0rf;uGJwpfOD;jzifh oufaojy Edkifonf/ ½dkrefuufovpfwdkY\ tawG;pdwful;jzpfaom rm&Donf omrefvlom;r[kwf[laom tcsufrSmc&pfawmfonf vlom;\om;? bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfESpfrsdK;pvHk;rSmrjzpfEdkifay/ xdktcsufrsm;rSm "r®owfopfusrf;wGifawmufavQmufaz:jyyg&Sdaomol\ trnfemr rsm;jzpfonf/ vlom;rdcifrSarG;zGm;aomaMumifhvlom;\ om;awmfjzpfNyD; oeYf&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfrSwqifhrm&Dtm; bk&m;ocif\ aqmif&Gufcsuf rsm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfonf/ (vk 1;35) ,if;rSmbk&m; ocifonfol\zcifjzpf onf[kqdkvdkonf/ ,if;vSyaom pDpOfrIrSm rm&D onf omreftrsdK;orD;wpfOD;r[kwfygutcsnf;ESD;jzpfoGm;rnf/

 roefY&Sif;aomt&mxJrSoefY&Sif;aomt&mudk tb,folxkwfazmf Edkifrnfenf;/ tb,folrQrxkwfazmfEdkifyg/vlonftb,fodkYaom vljzpfí oefY&Sif;Edkifoenf;/ rdef;rzGm;aomolonftb,fodkYaomoljzpfí ajzmifh rwfEdkif oenf;/ rdef;rrSzGm;aomolonfrnfuJhodkYoefY&Sif;Edkifoenf;/ (a,m 14;4? 15;14? 25;4),if;rSmrm&DodkYr[kwffffa,½IwpfOD;OD;\ oefY&Sif;aomtawG;udk jzpfay:apEdkifayonf/

 rm&Donfomrefvlom;rdbrSarG;zGm;aomrdef;rwpfOD;jzpfí vlom;rdef;rwpfOD;rS arG;zGm;aoma,½ItaejzifhroefY&Sif;aomvlom; obm0 &Sdrnfjzpfonf/ (\*vm 4;4) rm&DrSwqifharG;zGm;jcif;rSm olrtm; jzifhol\arG;zGm;rIr&SdbJ ½kyf0wåKyHkpHjzifh wnf&SdrjzpfEdkifaMumif; xyfqifh az:ñTef;vsuf&Sdayonf/ rdef;rwpfOD;rSarG;zGm;jcif;(\*vm 4;4)/

 usrf;pmrSwfwrf;rsm;urm&D\vlom;jzpfrIudk rMumcP ñTefjyvsuf &Sdonf/ pdwfydkif;qdkif&mtarQmftjrifenf;yg; rIaMumifhc&pfawmfu olrtm; tenf;qHk;oHk;Budrfjypfwifarmif;rJjyKavonf/ (vk 2;49? a,m 2;4) olru ol\ajympum; tm;vHk;udkem;rvnfEdkifcJhyg( vk 2;50),if;tcsufrSm uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifholr\om;onfbk&m;\om;awmfjzpfaomvlom; obm 0 &SdaomtrsdK;orD;rSjzpfaMumif;arQmfrSef;Murnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&m olr udk,fwdkifxufydkípdwfydkif;qdkif&mawG;ac:rIjzpfay:aponf/oludk,f wdkifvnf; vlom;obm0udkrQa0ydkifqdkifonf/ a,moyfonf c&pfawmf arG;zGm;NyD;aemufydkif; wGifrSrm&DESifhoH0gopyf,SufrIjyKcJhonf/(r 1;25)xdktcsdefrSpí omref tdrfaxmifa&;qufEG,frIr&Sd[laom tcsufudkpOf; pm; &eftaMumif;r&Sday/

 (r 12;46?47) wGifaz:ñTef;xm;onfhc&pfawmf\ r,fawmfESifhol\ nDtpfudk[laom tcsufrSmrm&DwGifc&pfawmf arG;zGm;NyD;aemuf tjcm; uav;rsm; &Sdao;aMumif;ñTef;qdkvQuf&Sdonf/ a,½Ionfol ryxr OD;qHk;arG;zGm;olomjzpfonf/ uufovpf oifMum;rIrsm;wGif rm&Donf tysdKpifwpfOD; tjzpf&SdaeNyD; aumif;uifbHkodk Yjyefouf oGm;onf [laom tcsufudk or®musrf;pmrsm;wGif axmufcHxm;rIr&Sday/ aorsdK; vlom; wpfOD;tjzpf rm&Don f&SifoefBuD;xGm;NyD;aoqHk;&rnfjzpfonf [laom tcsufrSwpfyg;rnfolrQ aumif;uifbHkodkYjyefrwufNyD[k uREfkyfwdkY zwf½I &ayonf/(a[NAJ 2;14-18? a&m 8;3) wdkYwGifazmfjyxm;onfh c&pfawmf wGifvlom;obm0&Sdonf[laomtcsufrSmol\r,fawmfwGifvnf;vlom; obm0&SdaMumif; az:ñTef;onf/ olYzcifwGifrlvlom; obm0r&Sday/

**7.3 bk&m;ocif\pDrHcsuftwGif;rSc&pfawmf\ae&m**

 bk&m;ocifonfvlom;ordkif;tm;jrifomaprItjzpfol\ &nfrSef;csufrsm;udk aemufxyftydkif;xyfícHum wpfcPcsif;tcsdeftwGif; ol\ pDrHcsuftay:wGifqHk;jzwfavhr&Sday/ tpueOD;uyif EIwfu ywf awmfonfbk&m;ocifESifh twl&Sd\(a,m 1;1)ol\ om;awmf wpfa,muf &SdvdkrIrSmtpueOD;uyif ol\pDrHcsufjzpfonf/ a&S;a[mif; "r®owf wpfckvHk;onf bk&m;ocif\c&pfawmfwGif u,fwifjcif;pDrHcsuf\ uGJjym; jcm;em;aom tcsufrsm;udkaz:ñTef;vsuf&Sdonf/

 uwdpum;rsm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? ya&mzufrsm;\ a[majym csufrsm;jzifh vnf;aumif;? arma&S\Oya'orsm;tm; jzifhvnf;aumif; a&S;a[mif;"r®owfusrf;rSmc&pfawmfESifhywfoufíbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmf udk az:ñTef;vQuf&SdaMumif; uREkfyfwdkYtaejzihf ñTef;qkdcJhNyD;jzpfygonf/

 bk&m;ocifonfrdrdom;awmftm;jzifhigwdkYtm; Asm'dwfay;awmfrlNyD? xdkom;awmfudktvHk;pHkaomtarGcHocift&mü cefYxm;awmfrl\/ om;awmf tm;jzifhvnf;avmu"gwfwdkYudkwnfawmfrl\/(a[NAJ 1;1?2) c&pfawmf tm;jzifh vlom;wdkY\ ordkif;oufwrf;udk xm0&bk&m;ucGifhjyKcJhonf (a[NAJ 1;2) a&S;a[mif;"r®owfusrf;wGif rSwfwrf;wifxm;onfh twdkif; bk&m;ocif\ ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmvlom;ESifhywfoufí vsdKU0Sufxm; onfudk zGifh[xkwfaz:jcif;wGifc&pfawmfESifhywfoufaom ñTef;qdkcsufrsm; jynfhESufvQuf&SdonfudkawGU&onf/

 c&pfawmf\MoZmvTrf;rdk;xm;EdkifrIESifhbk&m;ocifodkYolMuD;rm;í tajccHusaomta&;ygrIudkuREkfyfwdkUtaejzifh jynfhjynfh00 em;vnf&ef cJ,Of;ayonf/ c&pfawmfonf rm&DrSarG;zGm;NyD;½kyfcE¨mjzifh jzpfwnfcJh aomfvnf; tpOD;ydkif;rSpwifí bk&m;ocif\ tvdkusc&pfawmfwnf&Sd vm&aMumif; rSefuefpGmajymqdkEdkifayonf/ (a[NAJ 2;7)t&c&pfawmfonf aumif;uifwrefrsm;xufoufwrf;edrfhNyD; (a[NAJ 1;4-7? 13?14) t&c&pfawmfonfaumif;uifwrefr[kwfaMumif; tav;teuf az:ñTef; vsuf&Sdonf/ bk&m;ocifonf rdrdüwpfyg;wnf;aom om;awmfudk pGeffYawmfrlonfwdkifatmif avmuDom;wdkYudkcspfawmfrl\(a,m 3;16) usrf;pmxJwGif oifjyxm;aomjzpfrIyHko@mefrSmuREkfyfwdkYua&S;rpGuyif az:jycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&mc&pfawmfonf olrarG;zGm;rD 0dnmOf awmftjzpfrwnf&SdcJhay/ xdkc&pfawmfum;þ urÇmrwnf&dSrD cefYxm;awmfrljcif;udkcHESifhonfjzpfí udk,fawmftm;jzifhbk&m;ocifudk ,HkMunfaomoifwdkYtzdkY þaemufqHk;aomumvü xif&Sm;awmfrlNyD[k (1ay 1;20)wGif tusOf;csKH;az:jyxm;onf/

 vlZmwdtm;jzifh'g0d'ftrsdK;jzpfawmfrlxaomaojcif;rS xajrmufawmfrlí oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhwefcdk; ESifhwuGbk&m;ocif\om;awmfxif&Sm;jzpfawmfrlaomig wdkYocifa,½Ic&pfwnf;[laomrdrdom;awmfudktaMumif;jyKí bk&m;ocifonfa&S;urdrdya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifhoefY&Sif;aom usrf;pmü uwdxm;awmfrlaom or®musrf;pm\t"dua'gufwdkifjzpfonf/(a&mr 1;1-4)

 ,if;uc&pfawmf\ordkif;udktusOf;csKH;jyxm;onf/

1/ "r®owfa[mif;usrf;xJwGifuwdjyKxm;cJhonf/ (bk&m;ocif\pDrHrItwGif;)

2/ 'g0d'f\rsdK;EG,fqufwpfcktjzpf oefY&Sif;aom arG;zGm;rIrS½kyfydkif; qdkif&m vlyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;tjzpfzefqif;cJhonf/

3/ ol\oufwrf;b0twGif;jycJhaomol\ jynfh0aompm&dwåaMumifh (oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf)

4/ wrefawmfrsm;\0dnmOfawmfvufaqmifay;aom a[majymcsuf rsm;tm;jzifhjyefvnfxajrmufum bk&m;ocif\ om;awmf tjzpf vlodrsm;atmifxyfwvJvJaMunmcH&onf/

**bk&m;ocif\ BudKwifodrIÓPf**

tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhtem\*gwfwGifjzpfay:rnfht&mtm; vHk;udkbk&m;ocifuBudKwifodonf[laomtcsuf udkvufcHEdkifygu ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mjzpfwnfrIray:aygufrDtpydkif;wGifc&pfawmfubk&m;ocif\ pdwfxJwGifrnfuJhodkYtjynfHt0 ESpfNcdKufrI&Sdaeonfudk rsm;pGm taxmuf tuljyKapvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifwGif jynfhpHkaom BudKwif odrIÓPf&Sdayonf/ bk&m;ociftaejzifh olwdkYjyKvkyfouJhodkY jzpfwnfrI r&Sdaomt&mrsm;ESifh ywfoufíajymqdkEdkifonf awG;awmrIjyKEdkifayonf/ ,if;rSmbk&m;ocif\tem\*gwftodÓPfjynfh0rIyifjzpfonf/ xdkt&mrsm; udk bk&m;ocifurjzpfao;aomt&mwdkYudk jzpfaomt&m[k ac:a0:xm; onf/(a&m 4;17)/ tpOD;rStqHk;wdkifatmifvnf;aumif;? a&S;umvrS pírjzpfao;aomt&m wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? azmfjyvQuf ightBuH wnfvdrfh rnf/ igtvdk&SdorQudkigjynfhpHkaprnf[kqdkonf/ (a[&Sm 46;10) þ tcsufaMumifhyifbk&m;ocifuolwdkYtm;ouf &Sdxif&Sm;tjzpf aooludk pum;ajymEdkifonfrarG;zGm;rDolwdkYtm;ouf&Sd xif&Sm;tjzpf pum;ajymEdkifonf/

 bk&m;ocif\pum;odkYr[kwftBuHrSmtpOD;uyif c&pfawmfonf a[mjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ olubk&m;ocif\tvkd&Sd orQtBuHjynfhpHkaprI jzpfapcJhonf/ odkYjzpf&mc&pfawmf½kyf0wåKtjzpfxifay:í arG;zGm;rIrSm aocsmaeayonf/ bk&m;ocif c&pfawmfwGifol\ azmfñTef;cJhaom qE´awmfudkjznfhqnf;vdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif\ BudKwifodrIÓPfrSm olajymaompum;\ aocsmrIu a&mifjyef[yfvsuf&Sdonf/ bk&m;ocif

uwdjyKxm;aomtem\*gwfjzpf&yfrsm;udkazmfjy&eftwdwfumvtoHk;jyK xm;aomjynfhjynfhpHkjzpfonfha[mMum;csufa[NAJusrf;pmwGifazmfjyxm;onf/ 'g0d'fuþt&yfonfxm0&bk&m;ocif\ tdrfawmfjzpfonf[kqdkcJhonf/ (1aum 22;1),if;rSm'g0d'futem\*gwfjzpf&yfrsm;udkazmfjy&ef rsufarSmufumvudktoHk;jyK onf/ ol\,HkMunfrIuwdpum;jzpfonf? usrf;pmESifhbk&m;ocif\BudKwifodrIÓPfudkOyrmtm;jzifhazmfjyxm;onf/ tmjA[HwGifrsdK;aphoufaomfrSr&SdaomtcsdefwGifuREkfyfuþ ukef;ajrudk ay;cJhNyD;NyD[kbk&m;ocifuoludkajymcJhonf/ (Z15;18) bk&m;ocifu tmjA[HodkY uwdpum;rsm;jznfhqnf;ay;rItukefaocsmcJhonf/ wpfcsdefwnf;wGifrsdK;aphrcsrD **Issaet Christ** awmfarG;zGm;cJhonf/ bk&m;ocifuigonfoifhtm;rsm;pGmaomvlrsdK;wdkY\tbt&mü cefYxm;NyD;jzpfonf[kbk&m;ocifu xyfrHuwday;cJhonf/(u 17;5) trSefyifbk&m;ocifu4if;wdkYr&SdonfhtajctaewGifxdkt&mrsm;tm; bk&m;ocifac:awmf rlcJhonf/

 ,if;rSmaemufydkif;wGifjyóemtykyfao&efbk&m;ocifonf cyfodrf;aom t&mwdkYudkol\(c&pfawmf\)vufodkY rnfodkY tyfay;awmfrlonfudkc&pfawmfuajymcJhonf/ cyfodrf;aom t&mwdkYudk rl(c&pfawmf\)ajcaxmufücsxm;awmfrl NyD[kqdkaomf rcsxm;bJ usef&pfaomt&mwpfpHkwpfckrQr&Sd&? ,©Krlum;cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYonf csxm;vQuf&Sdonfudk igwdkYrjrifMu&ay/ (a[NAJ 2;8)

 urÇmOD;rSpíay:xGef;aomtdrf? oefY&Sif;aomya&mzufwdkYEIwffjzifh Asm'dwfxm;awmfrlonfESifhtnDa,½IrSwqifh bk&m;ocifuol\ u,fwifjcif;tpDtrHudka[mcJhonf/(vk 1;70)? olwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\ tpDtrHESifheD;uyfpGm qufpyfrI&SdaeaomaMumifh ,if;rSmjzpf&yf wpfck r&aomfvnf; olwdkYonf usrf;pmt&tpOD;rSpí ay:aygufvmouJhodkY xdkvlrsm;udkajymMuonf/ ,if;tpm;ya&mzufrsm;onf tpOD;rSpí bk&m;ocif\ tpDtrHtwGif;&SdcJhon[kvnf;uREkfyfwdkYu ajymqkdEdkifvnf; **Jeremiah** onft"duOyrmwpfckjzpfygonf/ oifhudktrd0rf;xJü igrzefqif;rDoifhudkigodNyD? rarG;zGm;rD uyifoifhudkigoefY&Sif;apí vltrsdK;rsdK;wdkYtzdkYya&mzuft&mü cefYxm;NyD[kbk&m;ocifuoltm; rdefYawmfrlcJh\(a,m 1;5) odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocifonf rzefqif;rDtcsdefwGif arma&Sbk&m;ocifonfa,m &rdESifhywfoufít&m&mwdkif;udkod&SdcJhonf/ tvm;wl,if;wdkYtcsdefuyifod&SdcJhonfudkazmfñTef;xm;aom bmom pum;udk toHk;jyKíol\ rarG;zGm;rDbk&m;ocifu yg&Sifbk&if **Cyms** ESifhywfoufí ajymqdkEdkifcJhonf/(a[&Sm 45;1-5)? (a[NAJ 7;9? 10)onf rarG;zGm;rD&SdcJhaom taMumif;t&mESifhywfoufítjcm;Oyrmjzpfonf/

 tvm;wlyifa,m&rdESifhya&mzufrsm;udkvnf;bk&m;ocif\ tpDtrHtwdkif;rzefqif;rDarma&SjzpfwnfrIESifh ywfoufíajymqdkcJhMuonf/ odkYjzpf&mtrSef,HkMunfolrsm;uaemufydkif;wGifjzpfwnfcJholrsm;ESifh ywfoufíajymcJhonf/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhbk&m;ocif\pdwfxJrSaom ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mt&jzpfwnfrlr&SdaMumif;xif&Sm;onf? bk&m;ocifonf igwdkYusifhaomtusifhudkaxmufawmfrrla&S;umvra&mufrD a,½Ic&pftm;jzifhigwdkYtzdkYudk,fawmfwdkifBuHpnfawmfrlaom aus;Zl;awmfESifh tnDigwdkYudku,fwifíoefY&Sif;aomt&mü ac:oGif;awmfrl\/ (2um 1;9) þurÇmrwnf&SdrDigwdkYudk c&pfawmfüa&G;aumufawmfrlonfESifhtnDaumif;uifbHkESifhqdkifaom t&mwdkYücyfodrf;aom"r®r\*FvmwdkYudkc&pfawmf tm;jzifhigwdkYtm; ay;oem;awmfrlaomigwdkYocifa,½Ic&pf\ crnf;awmfbk&m;ocifonf r\*Fvm&Sdawmfrlapownf;/ ({zuf1;4-5)pdwfESvHk;udkppfawmfrlaom olonfvnf; 0dnmOfawmf\ pdwfoabmudkodawmfrl\? taMumif;rlum; 0dnmOfawmfonfoefY&Sif;olwdkY\qkawmif;jcif;trIudkbk&m;ocif\ tvdkawmfESifhtnDapmifrawmfrl\/(a&m 8;27?9;23)

 þtcsuftm;vHk;wGif½kyfydkif;qdkif&mjzpfwnfrIr&SdEdkifaomfvnf; tpueOD;wGifbk&m;ocif\pdwfESifhpDrHcsufrsm;jzpfwnfrItjzpf ajymoifh aom bk&m;ocif\ qE´awmf\aygif;pyfrItjzpf c&pfawmfudk oufrSwfjcif;rSm tHhMozG,f&mr[kwfay/ þcsufaomodk;oi,f\ touf pmapmifüuEÅOD;uyif pm&if;r0ifaomajrBuD;rm; taygif;wdkYonf om;&JwdkY udkvG,fMuonf? (Asm 13;8)usrf;pmt&a,½Iraoay? olonf ESpfaygif; (4000)cefYaemufydkif;wGifvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:üc&pfawmfwnf; [laom odk;oi,fonfigwdkYtzdkY,ZfylaZmf&mjzpfonf/ (a,m 1;29? 1aumf 5;7) tvm;wlyifc&pfawmfonfþurÇmrwdkifrD uyifcefYxm;awmfrljcif; cH&onf(1v 1;20) tvm;wl,HkMunfolrsm;onfvnf;({ 1;4) t& a&G;cs,fcefYxm;cH&onf[k qdkxm;onf/ þt&mtm;vHk;udkar;&mwGif acGjyef&aomuREkfyfwdkY\ tcuftcJrSmt&Sdef\ oabmw&m;jzpfí bk&m;ocif onfrnfuJhodkh aqmif&GufonfudkuREkfyfwkdYu tvG,fwul rpOf;pm;EdkifaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ t&SdefrygbJ ]],HkMunfrI}}rSm bk&m;ocif\ ½Ia'gifhrSt&mrsm;udk½Ijrif&eft&nftcsif;yifjzpfonf/

**7.4 tpueOD;EIwfuywfawmf (a,m 1;1-3)**

tpueOD;üEIwfuywfawmf&Sd\/ EIwfuywfawmfonf bk&m;ocif ESifh twl&Sd\? EIwfuywfawmfonfvnf; bk&m;ocifjzpfawmfrl\/ xdkEIwfuywfawmfonftpueOD;übk&m;ocifESifhtwl&Sd\? xdkEIwfu ywfawmfonfcyfodrf; aomt&mwdkYudkzefqif;awmfrl\/(a,m 1;1-3)

 xkdpmydk'frsm;onfpepfwusem;vnfNyD;us,fus,fjyefYjyefY ed\*Hk;ydkif;odkY a&mufonfhtcgtNyD;owftydkif;odkYa&muf&Sd vmNyDjzpfonf/ rnfodkYyif jzpfap? þpmydk'fua,½Ionfol\ arG;zGm;rIrwdkifrD aumif;uif bHkü &SdaeaMumif;udktus,fjyefYqHk; em;vnfrI vGJrSm;rIjzpfaponf/ xdkpmydk'f rsm;udkrSefuefpGmem;vnfjcif;uEIwfuywfawmf\ qdkvdkcsufrsm;udk tvkyfvkyfonfudk qdkvdkonfhtay:wGifrlwnfíaeayrnf/ xdktcsufrSm vlwpfOD;wpfa,muftzdkY wdkuf½dkuf&nfñTef;rIrjzpfEkdiftb,faMumifh qdkaomfvlwpfOD;onfbk&m;ocifESifhtwlwpfcsdefwnf;wGifrjzpfEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ þae&mwGifEIwfuywfawmf[kjyefqdk xm;aom\*&dpum;vHk; ogos onf a,½Iudkqdkvdkjcif;r[kwfay/ EIwfuywfawmftjzpf jyefqdkum&SdouJhodkY?

 taMumif;jycsuf taMumif;&if;

 qufoG,frI wifjycsuf

 &nf&G,fcsuf oifMum;rI

 yifroabmxm; ajymMum;csuf

 atmifjrifvGefajrmufrI - [lívnf;jyefqdkonf/

 EIwfuywfawmfudktaejzifhomajymavh&Sdonf/tb,faMumifh qdkaomf **Logos** onf\*½dkumt&usm;^r r[kwfaom aMumifhjzpfonf/ odkY&mwGifa,½IudkñTef;qdkjcif;r[kwfay? \*smrefbmompum; **"Luther"** onf**"dad wort" (renter)** [kjyefqdkonf/jyifopfpum;**(segard)** om **"Ly parole"** jzpfNyD; **qunivine** [kjyefqdkonf? EIwfuywfawmf [laom pum;rSm]]usm;}}udk&nfñTef;jcif;r[kwfay/

**tpueOD;ydkif;Logos** onfEIwfuywfawmfESifhjcm;qufoG,frI tjzpfus,fus,fjyefYjyefYazmfjyxm;aomtwGif;ydkif;qdkif&m tawG;tjzpf wif;usyfpGm&nfñTef;xm;onf/ tpueOD;ydkif;wGifbk&m;ocifudk **Logos** &SdcJhonf/ ,if;wpfckwnf;aom taMumif;rSmc&pfawmfudkOD;wnfaecJhonf? bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfrnfodkYrnfyHkjzpfwnfrIudkazmfjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ olonftwGif;ydkif;awG;ac:rIudkvkyfaqmifcsuftjzpfazmfjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfESifh ol\ EIwfuywfawmf tMum; qufpyfrIjzpfygonf/ (tydkif;2-2)udkMunfhyg/bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonfvlom;rsm;wGif ol\pDrHcsufESifhol\ a&;om;xm;aom EIwfuywfawmfudktpueOD;uyifazmxkwfcJhNyD;jzpf&m ,if;rSm c&pfawmf\pdwful;udk oif\vkyf&yfESifhpum;vHk;rsm;uqufpyfay;cJhonf/ c&pfawmfonfbk&m;ocif\ **Logos** jzpfcJhonf/ odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif \ c&pfawmfESifh ywfoufaompDrHcsufudkbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfu vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;wGifazmfjyxm;onf/ ,if;rSm "r®owfa[mif; ½dkufcwf csufrsm;pGmwdkYrSmc&pfawmf\ bdk;ab;vkyfaqmifcsufjzpfaMumif; &Sif;jyxm;onf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap vlom;taejzihf&SdcJhaom c&pfawmfudk EIwfuywfawmfr[kwfaMumif; vGefuJaomtav;teufxm;rIrjyKEkdifay/ ,if;rSm c&pfawmfESifhywfoufaomaumif;csD;oif;ESifhywfoufí rMumcPtoHk;jyKaavh&SdaomEIwfuywfawmf (**Logos**) c&pfawmf rSwqifhbk&m;ocif\u,fwifrIpDrHcsufjzpfonf/(aum 3;16? a,m 5;24? wH 19;10? 1ouf 1;8-ponfjzifh)**Logos** onfc&pfawmfESifh ywfouf onf ol\ yk\*d¾Kvft&r[kwfaMumif;owdjyKyg/ c&pfawmfzGm;jrifaomtcg EIwfuywfawmfonf vnf;vlZmwdtjzpfudkcH,líaus;Zl;awmfESifh vnf;aumif;? opömawmfESifhvnf;aumif;? jynfhpHkvQufigwdkY wnfaeawmfrlonf jzpfícrnf;awmfüwpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmf\ bkef;uJhodkYol\bkef;awmfudkigwdkYjrifMuonf/ (a,m 1;14)yk\*d¾Kvfa&;t& a,½IonfEIwfuywfawmfwGifvlom;jzpfapaomEIwfuywfawmfjzpfvmcJhonf/ ,ciftcsdefrSpwifí jzpfay:vmrIwGif ar&DrSol\arG;zGm;rIudkjzpfapaom EIwfuywfawmfjzpfvmcJhonf/

 c&pfawmfESifhywfoufípDrHcsufodkYr[kwfowif;rSm tpydkif;wGif bk&m;ocifESifhtwljzpfcJhonf/odkY&mwGifc&pfawmf\vlyk\*d¾Kvftjzpf ESifh yGifhvif;pGmxkwfazmfcsufESifhyxu&mpktwGif;olESifhywfoufí aumif;csD; owif;a[majymíjzpfcJhonf/ odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocifonf c&pfawmf rSwqifhol\EIwfuywfawmfudkwnfapawmfrlonf?(a[NAJ 1;1?2) tcsdefESifhtrQ tav;teufxm;ajymqdkonfrSmc&pfawmf\ pum; onfbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfrsm;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ociftm; uREkfyfwdkY ESifhtwl&SdonfudkazmfñTef;Edkif&efbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywf awmfrsm;udk a[mMum;jcif;jzpfonf/(a,m 2;22? 3;34? 7;16? 10;32?38? 14;10?24)

 aygvuc&pfawmfESifhywfoufaomaumif;csD;owif;udk vlrsdK;tm;vHk;odkYa[mMum;&efc&pfawmftrdefYawmfudk vdkufemcJhonf/ a&S;uyfumvywfvHk;0Sufxm;NyD;vQif,©KrSxif&Sm;onfjzpfí vlrsdK;taygif;wdkYonf ,HkMunfem;axmif MurnfhtaMumif;ya&mzufwdkY\ usrf;pmrsm;uvmonfESifhtnDxm0&bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmf twdkif; udkvklwdkYtm;az:jy&aomfeufeJ&mudkzGifhxm;jcif; aus;Zl;awmfESifh avsmfpGm iga[maom {0Ha\*vdw&m;wnf;[laom a,½Ic&pf\ taMumif; udka[majymjcif;tm;jzifh vlwdkYudkNrJNrJcdkifcHapjcif;iSm wifEdkifawmfaomfrl onf/ (a&m 16;25?26? cp 1aum2;7) odkY&mwGifbk&m;ocifonf a,½Iaqmif&GufonfhtepfemcHpGefYpm;rIudk odxm;NyD;tpydkif;wGif yifbk&m;ocifwGifvlwdkHu xm0&toufudk&&Sdjcif;iSmþ pDrHcsufxm;&SdNyD; jzpfonf/ xdk&&SdaprIESifhywfoufí tjynfht0em;vnfrIrSm a,½IarG;zGm; aoqHk; NyD;aemufwGifrSay:aygufvmcJhonf/ a&S;uyfumvra&mufrD uwdxm;awmfrlí igwdkYudku,fwifaombk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmftwdkif; igütyfxm;aomw&m;a [mjcif;tcGifhtm;jzifoifhavsmfaomtcsdefü EIwfuywfawmfw&m;awmfudk xif&Sm;apawmfrlaomt&mESifh pyfqdkifayonf/(wd 1;2?3) uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhbk&m;ocif\ ya&mzufrsm;ua[majymcsuf rsm;onftNrJjzpfwnfaerIudk awGUcJh&NyD; jzpfonf/(vk 1;70),if;rSmtpydkif;rSpí vlwdkYajymcJhaom EIwfu ywfawmfonf bk&m;ocifESifhtwlwnf&SdcJhonfudkazmfñTef;onf/ a,½I\a[majymcsufrsm;uvdktcsufrsm;pGmazmfxkwfcJhonf/ oltaejzifh oludk,fwdkifESifhywfoufaoma[majymcsufudkjznfhqnf;ay;cJhonf/ igonfEIwfudkzGifhíOya'rsm;udk>rufqdkaytHh? urÇmOD;rSpí vsdKU0Sufaom t&mwdkYudkazmfjyaytHh[ka[mbl;aompum;onfjynfhpHkjcif;odkYa&mufonf/ (r 13;35)udktcsufrSm tpueOD;uyifEIwfuywfawmfonf bk&m;ocifESifhtwl&SdcJhNyD; c&pfawmfarG;zGm;vmcsdefwGif vlom;tjzpf arG;zGm; ay;cJhonf [kqdk\/

**EIwfuywfawmfonfbk&m;&Sifjzpfonf**

EIwfuywfawmfonfbk&m;&Sifjzpfonf[laom tcsuf\ qdkvdkcsuf udk pOf;pm;&rnftajctaewGifuREkfyfwdkYa&muf&SdaeNyD;jzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ pDrHcsufrsm;ESifhawG;awmrIrsm;onf tajccHtm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkY\ pDrHcsufESifhtawG;rsm;omjzpfonf/ ]]uREfkyfvef'efudkoGm;aeonf[laom tcsufrSm}} uREkfyf\OD;wnfcsufudkazmfjyaompum; odkYr[kwf qufoG,frIjzpfonf/ c&pfawmfESifhywfoufaombk&m;ocif\ pDrHcsufudk em;vnfEdkifonf? olonfpdwfxifonfhtwdkif;jzpf(ok 23;7)NyD; bk&m;ocif awG;xifonfhtwdkif;vnf;bk&m;ocifuawG;xifcJhonf/ odkYjzpf&m bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfodkYr[kwf awG;awmrIonf bk&m;ocifyi fjzpfonf/ EIwfuywfawmfonfbk&m;ocifyifjzpfonf? xdkYaMumifhyif xm0&bk&m;ocif ESifhol\EIwfuywfawmfrSm tvGefeD;pyfonfh pkpnf;rIjzpfNyD; tNydKifoaomjzpfonf/(t 29;8)xm0&bk&m; rdefYawmfrl onfum; xdkodkYqifhqdkMuaomfvnf;oifwdkY\ udk,fütusdK;enf;apjcif;iSm udk,fvufESifhvkyfaomt&mrsm;tm;jzifhig\trsufudk xGufapaom tcGifh &SdrnftaMumif;? ighpum;udkem;raxmifbJaeMuNyD(a, 25;7) [laom a[majymcsufrsm;onfya&mzufrsm; a[mMum;aomig\ EIwfuywfawmf onfuREkfyf\ ajca&SUrSmrD;cGufjzpfíuREkfyf\ vrf;c&D;udkvif;apyg\ [k'g0d'fuqdkonf/ (um 119;105)odkYwdkif- tdkxm0&bk&m;uREkfyf\ arSmifrdkufrIudkvif;apawmfrl\(2 &m 22;29),if;rSmbk&m;&SifESifhol\ EIwfuywfawmftMum;tNydKifjzpfrIudkjyqdkonf/ odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrSmoludk,fwdkif>ruf[cJhaompum;jzpfaMumif; em;vnfEdkifonf/

 bk&m;ocifonf4if;udk,fwdkiftrSefw&m;jzpfonf(a,m 3;33? 8;26? 1a,m 5;10)odkYjzpf&mbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonf o'´gw&m;jzpfyg\(a,m 17;17)? tvm;wlyifa,½Iuol\ EIwfuywfawmfudkoludk,fwdkifcGJjcrf; pdyfjzmcJhonf/ ighudky,fí ighpum;ukdem;rcHaomoltm;tjypfpD&ifaomol&Sday\/ iga[majymaom pum;\aemufqHk;aom aeYüxdkoltm;tjypfpD&ifvdrfhrnf? (a,m 12;48) a,½Ionf ol\EIwfuywfawmfrsm;onfvlom;qefonf? tb,fhaMumifh qdkaomf4if;wdkYonfa,½IESifhtvGefyifeD;uyfrI&Sdjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/

 a,m (1;1-3)wGifazmfjyxm;onfhtwdkif; bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkif bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonfbk&m;ocifjzpfawmfrlonf/ odkYjzpf&m cyfodrf;aomt&m tm;vHk;udkxm0&bk&m;uzefqif;jcif;jzpfonf[laom EIwfuywfESifhywfoufí a[majymjcif;cHMu&onf/ (a,m 1;3) tb,fodkY yifjzpfapbk&m;ocifonf ol\EIwfuywfawmftrdefYjzifh t&mtm;vHk;udk zefqif;awmfrlonf(u 1;1) þtaewGifpl;pl;pdkufpdkuf rSwfom;zG,f csufrSmbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywf awmfonf uREkfyfwdkY\ ESvHk;om;twGif; pGJvmonf/ bk&m;ocifonf uREkfyfwdkYESifh teD;qyfqHk;&SdaerIjzpfonf/ (u.1)wGifbk&m;ocifonf c&pfawmf\ udk,fa&;xufbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrSwqifh zefqif;&SifjzpfaMumif;odomxif&Sm;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\ udk,fa&;xuft&m&mudkjzpfapaomt&mrSmbk&m;&Sif\ EIwfuywfawmfjzpfonf/ xm0&bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifh rdk;aumif;uifudkvnf;aumif;? EIwfawmftouftm;jzifh rdk;aumif;uif wefqmrsm;udk vnf;aumif; zefqif;awmfrl\/ xm0&bk&m; >rufqdkawmfrlonfht&if;jrpf\ trdefYawmf&SdírdefYawmfrlonfh twdkif;wnfvsufaeonf/ (qm 33;6?9),©KtcgwGifEIwfuywfawmfjzifh obm0zefwD;rIrsm;jzpfay:aprnfh/ ajrBuD;ay:odkY Asm'dwfawmfudk vTwfawmfrl\/ EIwfuywfawmfonf tvsiftjrefajy;wufyg\/ rdk;yGifhudk odk;arT;uJhodkYcsawmfrl\? ESif;cJudkvnf;jymuJhodkYqGwfjzLawmfrl\? rdrdrdk;rD;udk pm;EIwfpm;aygufuJhodkYvTwfawmfrlí csrf;apawmfrljcif;udk tb,frlcHEdkifoenf;? wzefEIwfuywfawmfudkvTwfí rdk;yGifhtp&Sdonf wdkYudk t&nfusdKawmfrl\? rdrdavudkvmapaomfrlojzifh a&wdkYonf pD;Mu\?(qm 147;15-18) bk&m;&Sif\ EIwfuywfawmfonfbk&m;&Sif\ zefqif;onfharmpGrf;tm;jzpfonf/ olua,½Iudkrm&D\ 0rf;AdkufwGif; oaEé wnf &ef zefqif;awmfrlonf/oefY&Sif;aom0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh bk&m;&Sif\ pDrHcsufEIwfuywfawmft&c&pfawmf\oaEéwnfrIudk jzpfaponf/

(vk 1;35) rm&Dvnf;c&pfawmf udk,fxifcGJonfhowif;ESifh ywfoufí ,if;udkt&Sif&rdefYaecJhonf/ rm&DuuREkfyf onfxm0&bk&m;\ uRefrjzpf yg\? udk,fawmf\pum;twdkif;uREkfyfjzpfygap[kzefqif;onf/(vk 1;38)

 "r®opfa[mif;usrf;wavQmufwGifazmfjyxm;aombk&m;ocif\ qE´awmfrSmbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk a&mifjyef[yfvsuf &SdaMumif;uREkfyfwdkYawGU&NyD;jzpfí ,if;tcsufrSefuefrItwdkif;twmudk

(w 13;27) wGifjyqdkxm;NyD;jzpfonf/ ,if;wGifa,½Ionf a&S;a[mif; "r®opf usrf;ya&mzufrsm;\ EIwfuywfawmftwdkif; a[majymcJhNyD; jzpfonf/ \*sL;wdkYu ya&mzufwdkY\EIwfuywfawmfrsm;udk rodem;rvnfMuay? c&pfawmfarG;zGm;vmaomtcgbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmf 0dnmOfawmfrSma,½Ic&pftaejzifhaz:jycJhonf/ vIHaqmfrItaejzifhw&m;a[mq&m&Sifa[majymonfhc&pfawmftm;jzifh vufqkyfvufudkifjyKEdkif? jzpfEdkifaom w&m;"r®rsm;ESifh ywfoufaom bk&m;&Sif\ tqHk;pGefb0pDrHcsuftay:wGif\*kPf,lcJhonf/ olYtaejzifh bk&m;&Sif\EIwfuywfawmfudkvdkufemaqmif&Gufae&onf[k todtrSwf jyKxm;onf/ bk&m;ocif\u,fwifrI pDrHcsuftm;vHk;udk c&pfawmfxHwGif &SdaeNyDjzpfonf/(1a,m 1;1-3) uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh c&pfawmfudk ½kyfcE¨mt&rjrifEdkif aomfvnf;cspfMu\/ ,ckrSmvnf;rjyifbJvsuf ,HkMunfaomtm;jzifhbkef;toa&ESifhpyfqdkifaom? ajymírrDEdkifaom &Tifvef;jcif;pdwfESifh0rf;ajrmufMuonfjzpfí pdwf0dnmOfudk u,fwifjcif; wnf;[laom ,HkMunfjcif;\tusdK;udkcHMu&\ (1ay1;19) uREkfyfwdkYu uREfkyfudk,fudkar;cGef;ar;Mu&rnf/

 uREkfyfonfc&pfawmfudktrSefwu,fodovm;/ a,½I[laom vlaumif;wpfOD;&SdcJhbl;onf[laomtcsufudk axmufcH½HkrQavmufjzifh? rvHkavmufay/ o'´gusrf;pmudkqufvufavhvmjcif;jzifhoif\ udk,fa&;qdkif&mu,fwifoltjzpf vQifjrefpGmem;vnfoaomaygufvmNyD; ywåd\*HcH,ljcif;rSwqifh oiftm;c&pfawmfESifhqufpyfay;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 -xm0&bk&m;\tjypfrJhol c&pfawmfonf olYtm;pD&ifcsufcsaepOf twGif; NidrfoufpGmpum;wpfcGef;rSrajymbJaecJhonf/ (r 27;12?14)

 -a,½IESifhtwl"m;jyESpfa,mufudk&ufpufpGmvuf0g; uyfwdkifwGif &ufpufpGm½dkufcH&onf/(r27;38) odkY&mwGifvlcsrf;om\ \*lwGif jr§yfESHjcif;cH&onf/(r27;57-60)

**c&pfawmfwGifjznfhqnf;rI**

xdkpum;rsm;onfvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:rS a,½I\pum;rsm;jzpfygonf/(r27;46)

tpöa&;wdkYua,½Iudk jyuf&,f jyKcJhMu onf/(vk 23;35? 8;53)?olwdkYu olwdkY \OD;acgif;rsm;udkvIyfcgcJhMuonf/ (r 27;39) ,if;udkc&pfawmfu vuf0g; uyfwdkifay:rSajymMum;cJhjcif;jzpfygonf/ (r 27;43)

 þtcsufudkvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGif &Sdaomc&pfawmf\ a&qmrIudkjznfh qnf;ay;cJhonf/ (a,m 19;28)? vufESifhajcaxmufwGifxdk;azmuf jcif; rSm tjyif;xefqHk; toHk;jyKcJhaom ½kyfydkif; qdkif&m enf;vrf;udk &nfñTef;onf/

 ,if;wdusaom jznfhqnf;rIudk

 (r 27;35)wGifawGU &onf/

,if;rSmol\\*sL;vlrsdK;nDtpfudkrsm;ESifh ol\udk,fydkifrdom;pk\wpfpdrf;qefaom c&pfawmf\cHpm;rIudkaumif;pGmaz:jyay; onf/(a,m 7;3-5)? (r12;47-49) ,if;udk(a,m2;17)wGifazmfjyxm;onf/

,if;rSmc&pfawmfonfvuf0g;uyfwdkif ay:wGif&SdaecJhpOfjzpfay:cJhonf/(r27;34)

xm0&bk&m;\tjypfrJholc&pfawmfonf olYtm;pD&if csufcsaepOftwGif; NidrfoufpGmpum;wpfcGef;rSrajymbJ aecJhonf/ (r 27;12?14)

a,½IESifhtwl"m;jyESpfa,mufudk&uf pufpGmvuf0g;uyfwdkifwGif&ufpufpGm ½dkufcH& onf/ (r27;38) odkY&m wGifvlcsrf;om\\*lwGifjr§yfESHjcif;cH&onf/(r27;57-60)

**avhvmrI 7 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ a,&SKonfrarG;zGm;rD&kyfcEÅmt&jzpfwnfrI&SdcJygovm;¿

 (u) &dScJygonf/

 ( c) r&dSyg/

2/ rnfonfhtajctaewGifa,&SKonfrarG;zGm;rD jzpfwnfrI &dScJonf[k qdkEdkifygovJ¿

 (u) aumif;uifwrefwpfOD;tjzpf

 (c) okH;qlbk&m;\ tpdwftydkif;wpfcktjzpf

 (\*) bk&m;ocif\ tvdkawmft& pdwfxJwGifom

3/ rm&DESifhywfoufí atmufygrnfonfYtcsufrsm;onf rSefuef ygovJ¿

 (u) olronfNyD;jynfYpkHaomtjypfuif;pifonfYtrsdK;orD; wpfOD;jzpfonf/

 (c) olronf omreftrsdK;orD;wpfOD;jzpfonf/

 (\*) olronf oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh a,&Iudk oaE¨wnfcJhonf/

 (C) ,cktcgolru a,&IodkU uREkfyfwdkU\ qkawmif;rIudk ay;cJhonf/

4/ a,&Ionf urÇmBuD;udk zefqif;cJhygovm;¿

 (u) zefqif;cJhygonf/

1. rzeffqif;cJhygonf/

**avhvmrI 8 a,½I\ obm0**

**8-1 a,½I\ob m0- ed'gef;**

 NyD;jynfhpHkaomtusifhpm&dwåwpfckzGHNzdK;wdk;wufrIrSwqifh 'ku©jzpfrItay:wGif atmifjrifrI&&Sdjcif;aMumifha,½Ic&pf awmftaejzifh av;pm;rIESifh \*kPf&Sdefjrifhrm;rIr&&Sdjcif;rSm tBuD;rm;qHk;0rf;enf;bG,f&m jzpf&yfrsm;teufwpfckjzpfonf/ oHk;qlaombk&m;\ us,fus,fjyefYjyefY jzpfaom Mo0g'ua,½Itm;oludk,fwdkifbk&m;tjzpfudkcH,laponf/ xm0&bk&m;tm; aoG;aqmifjcif;rjyKEdkif/(,m 1;13)jcif;udk½Ijrifvsuf 'ku©jzpfapEdkifjcif;r&Sdojzifhc&pfawmftaejzifh'ku©ESifh&ifqdkif&if trSeftm;jzifhtaMumif;r&Sdawmh? urÇmay:wGifol\b0rSm [efjy oabmrsdK;jzpfívlom;tawGUtBuHKjzifhaexdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ odkY&mwGif vlom;rsdK;EG,f\ pdwfydkif;qdkif&mESifh½kyfydkif;qdkif&mjzpf&yfrsm;twGuf ppfrSefaomcHpm;rIr&Sd4if;tm;jzifhvnf; yk\*d¾Kvfa&;t&oufa&mufrIr&Sday/

 tjcm;wpfzufwGif **Mormons** ESif**hJehovah** \ouf aorsm;uJhodkYtkyfpkrsm;ubk&m;ocif\wpfOD;wnf;aom om;awmftjzpf c&pfawmf\ tHhbG,f&mudktpOfwpdkufESpfoufrIr&SdcJhay/ okdYjzifholonf wrefawmfwpfOD;odkYr[kwf\*sdK;Zuf\ obm0om;awmftjzpf owfrSwf Edkifjcif;r&SdcJhay/ tcsdKUuol\b0wGifc&pf\ obm0rSm rusrDtm'HESifh wlnDonf[k tBuHjyKcJhonf/ þtjrifhtwGuf or®musrf;pm qkdif&m oufaor&Sdojzifhtm'Hudkbk&m;ocifuajrrIefYrzefqif;,lonf [laom tcsufudkvufcH&efysufuGufcJhonf/ a,½Iudkrlrm&D\ 0rf;AdkufwGif bk&m;ocif\ wefcdk;jzifhzefqif;cJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmfwGif vlom; zcifr&Sdaomfvnf;oluuREfkyfwdkYuJhodkYoaE¨,larG;zGm;cJhonf/ 'ku©a&muf aeaom vlwpfa,mufwGif NyD;jynfhpHkaomtusifh pm&dwå r&SdEdkifaMumif; vlrsm;uvufrcHMuay/ trSefrSmum; ,if;rSmc&pfawmftm; trSefwu,f,HkMunfí twm;tqD;wpfckjzpfonf/

 a,½IonfuREkfyf\obm0twdkif;jzpfaomfvnf;ol\ p½dkuft& tjypfusL;vGefrIr&Sd? ol\pGJaqmifrIrsm;udktNrJ ausmfvTm;Edkifonf[laom tcsufudk,HkMunfírvG,fulay/ olonfbk&m;ocifjzpfaMumif; jiif;xm;aomor®musrf;pmpmydk'f rsm;ESifhwGJvsufol\NyD;jynfhpHkrIb0\ aumif;csD;owif;rSwfwrf;rsm;ay:wGif a&mifjyef[yfrIrsm;pGm&Sdaeayonf/ oludk,fwdkif bk&m;jzpfonf[laomtcsufudktqdkjyK&efrSmykdí vG,fulaom aMumifhtvdktavsmufNyD;jynfhpHkrIjzpfay:onf/ a,½Iu raumif;rIESifh vlYobm0wdkYudkatmifjrifrI&cJhaomfatmifjrifrI\ BuD;us,frIudkþ taMumif;uay:vGifxif&Sm;aponf/

 olYwGifvlYobm0&Sdonf/ oluuREfkyfwdkY\trsdK;rsdK;aom'ku©rsm;udk wpfckcsif;rQa0cHpm;onf/(a[NAJ 4;15)odkYwdkif olubk&m;ocif\ enf;vrf;rsm; twdkif;vdkufemaqmif&Gufjcif;ESifhbk&m;ociftultnD&,lí 'ku©ukdausmfvTm;&ef&SmazGjcif; wdkYaMumifh4if;wdkYudkausmfvTm;Edkifonf/ bk&m;ocifonfc&pfawmfxJwGif&SdaevsufavmuDom;wdkY\tjypfrsm;udkrSwfawmfrrl? &efudkNidrf;apíudk,fawmfESifhrdó[mzGJUapawmfrl\ xdkrdó[m, w&m;udkvnf; igwkdYüay;tyfawmfrl\/(2aum 5;19)

**8.2 xm0&bk&m;ocifESifh a,½ItMum;cGJMum;jcm;em;csufrsm;**

 bk&m;ocifonfc&pfawmfxJü&SdaeonfESifhol\ vlom;qefrIudk rD;armif;xdk; jyolrsm;udktwdkif;twmwpfcktxd xdkpmydk'frsm; tMum; nDrQrIwpfckudk qGJxkwfEdkifaMumif;tav;teufxm;ajymqdkMuonf/ pmydk'frsm;\'kwd,tkyfpkua,½Ionf udk,fwdkif xm0&bk&m;jzpfonf [laom tcsufrSmor®musrf;pmt&rjzpfEdkifaMumif;oHk;qlbk&m;\ rSm;,Gif;aomazmfjycsufrsm; \Mo0g'tjzpfazmfñTef;ajymqdkMuonf/(þpmydk'fwdkY**''very god of very god''** [laompum;pkudkbk&m;ocif\ tawG; pdwful;udkoHk;qlbk&m;udk **Council of Nicea** rSat'D 325ckwGif yxrOD;qHk;azmfjycJhaomtcsufjzpfí a&S;OD;c&pf,mefrsm; rodcJhay/ oHk;qlaombk&m;udkor®musrf;pmxJwGifrnfonfhtcgrQrawGU&ay/ avhvmrI9u'ku©tay:wGifc&pfawmf\ &mEIef;jynfhatmifjrifrIESifh c&pfawmf\ yg0ifaomtcef;u@ESifhywfoufí xyfqifhazmfñTef; xm;onf/ xdkavhvmrIrsm;udk pwifonfESifhu,fwifjcif;onfppfrSefaom a,½Ic&pfudkrSefuefaomem;vnfrIwpfck&Sdonfhtay:wGifrlwnfaMumif;owd &SdMu&rnf/(a,m 3;56? 6;53? 17;3)uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhol\ 'ku©ESifh aojcif;w&m;tay:rSefuefaomem;vnfrI&&Sdygu þu,fwifrIwGif yg0ifrQa0Edkif&eftvdkiSmAwådZHcHEdkifMurnfjzpfygonf/

 xm0&bk&m;ocifESifha,½ItMum;qufEG,frI\ t&Sif;vif;qHk; tusOf;csKyfrsm;teufwpfckudk(1wd 2;5)wGifawGU &onf/ bk&m;ocifwpfqlwnf;&Sdawmfrl\? bk&m;ocifESifhvlwkdY\ pyfMum;rSm vljzpfaom a,½Ic&pfwnf;[laomtmrcH wpfOD;wnf;&Sdonf/ rD;armif; xdk;jyaompum;vHk;rsm;ay:wGifa&mifjyef[yfrIrSmatmufyged\*Hk;rsm;udkOD;wnfaponf/

 - xm0&bk&m;wpfqlwnf;om&Sdojzifha,½Ionfbk &m;ocif jzpfEdkifonf[laomtcsufrSmrjzpfEdkifay/ tu,fí ocifonfbk&m;jzpfí? a,½Ionfvnf;bk&m;jzpfvQif bk&m;ESpfql&Sdvmonf/ odkY&mwGifuREfkyfwdkY twGuf bk&m; wpfql om&Sdonf/ xdkbk&m;onf uREfkyfwdkY\ ocifjzpf onf/ (1aum 8;6)

 - xm0&bk&m;onfbcifjzpfí wpfqlwnf;aom bk&m;jzpfonf/ oHk;qlaombk&m;\ rSm;,Gif;aomaom Mo0g' odkYom;awmfbk&m;[laom oD;jcm;owå0gwpfOD; &SdEdkifonfqdkjcif;rSmrjzpfEdkifay/ "r®owfa[mif;usrf;u **Yahweh** udktvm;wlyHkwlul;umbciftjzpfbk&m;wpfql wnf;&Sdonf[kqdkonf/ (a[&Sm 63;16? 64;8)

 - þbk&m;wpfqltjyifc&pfawmfa,½I[laomMum;cHvlwpfOD;&Sdonf/----]]ESifh-Mum;cHwpfOD;xdkpum;vHk; ]]ESifh}}rSm c&pfawmfESifh xm0&bk&m;tMum; uGJjym;jcm;em;rIwpfckudkñTefjyonf/

 - c&pfawmfonfMum;cHvltjzpfolonf atmifoG,fawmf wpfOD;jzpfonf/ tjypf&SdaomvlESifhtjypfrJhaom bk&m;ocif onf 4if;udk,fwdkiftjypfrJhaombk&m;ocif rjzpfEdkif[laom Mum;cHvlwpfOD;tjzpfolonftjypf usL;vGefwwfaom vlYobm0&Sdonfhtjypfr&Sdaom vlwpfa,mufjzpf&ayrnf/ c&pfawmfa,½I[laomvlonf þ&Sif;jyrI\ rSefuefrI tjzpfuREkfyfwdkYtm;oHo,jzpfrIrxm;cJhay/ a,½I xajrmuf vmNyD;aemufwGifolonf pma&;aecJh aomfvnf; aygvku xm0&bk&m; c&pfawmfa,½I[krajymcJhay/

 xm0&bk&m;onfvlwpfOD;r[kwfaMumif;uREfkyfwdkYtm; tBudrfrsm;pGm owday;cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ (awm 23;19? a,m11;9) odkYwdkif"r®owfopfwGifrMumcPac:a0:onfh twdkif;vlom; c&pfawmf a,½IuJhokdY &Sif;vif;pGmvl\om;jzpfaMumif;azmfjy xm;onf/ olonf BuD;jrwfaomvl\om;awmfjzpfonf/(vk 1;32)bk&m;ocifonf BuD;jrwfaom[kqdkjcif;rSmolYwGif tqHk;pGefaomtjrifhrm;qHk;udkñTefjyonf/ a,½IonfBuD;jrwfaomol\om;awmf[kqdkjcif;rSmolonfvlyk\*d¾Kvftaejzifh oludk,fwdkifxm0&bk&m;rjzpfEdkifaMumif;jyqdkavonf/ tazESifhom;rSm xm0&bk&m;ESifh a,½IudktoHk;jyKjcif;jzpfNyD;olwdkYonf twlwl r[kwf aMumif; xif&Smay;onf/ om;wpfOD;wGifol\ zcifESifhtcsdKU tcsufrsm;wGif wlnDrI&SdEdkifaomfvnf;olYbcifuJhodkY wpfOD;wnf;rjzpfEdkif/ olYbcifuJhokdY vnf;rBuD;&ifhEdkifþ tcsufESifhtH0ifcGifusyifbk&m;ocifESihf a,½ItMum; xif&Sm;aom uGJjym;jcm;em;csufrsm;pGm&Sdayonf/ xdktcsufrsm; ua,½I onfxm0&bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifr[kwfaMumif;xif&Sm;pGm azmfjyonf/

**xm0&bk&m;a,½I**

 xm0&bk&m;udkaoG;aqmifjcif;rjyKvkyfEdkif/

 c&pfawmfonfigwdkYcH&onfhenf;wltrsdK;rsdK;aompHkprf;

 (,m 1;13)aESmuf,Sufjcif;wdkYudkcHbl;aomoljzpfonf/(a[NAJ4;15)

 xm0&bk&m;onfraoEdkif? xm0&\*kPftoa&

 c&pfawmfonf(3)&ufaocJhonf/ (r 12;40? 16;20)

 tpGrf;owdåawmfrlonf/ (qm 90;2?1wd 6;16)

 xm0&bk&m;udkvlwdkYrjrifawGUEdkif/(1wd 6;16?

 vlrsm;ua,½Iudkjrifonf/ vufESifhprf;oyfcJhonf/(xG 33;20)

 (1a,m 1;1)

 uREkfyfwdkYpGJaqmifcHMu&aomtcguREkfyfwdkYtaejzihf'ku©ESifhxm0& bk&m;ociftm;av;pm;MunfñdkrItMum; a&G;cs,frIwpfckjyKvkyf&ef wGef;tm; ay;cHMu&onf/ rMumcPyifuREkfyfwdkYu xm0&bk&m;udk rav;pm;&efa&G;cs,fMuonf/ c&pfawmf wGifvnf;tvm;wl a&G;cs,frIrsm;&Sdayonf/ odkY&mwGifav;pm;Munfñdk&eftNrJa&G;cs,fMuonf/ oludk,fwdkifrnfonfhtcgrQ trSefwu,frjyKvkyfcJhaomfvnf; olYwGif 'ku©cHpm;&rnfhtajctaersm;&Sdaeayonf/ xm0&bk&m;wGif 'ku©a&mufEdkifbG,f&m &SdrIrSmrawG;awmEdkifbG,fjzpfonf/ 'g0d'f\ trsdK;tEG,fuxm;cJhaomuwduc&pfawmftaotcsmjzpfonf[laomtcsuf jzpfonf/(2&m 7;12-16) tydk'f14 uc&pfawmf\tjypfjzpfEdkifrIudk azmfjyonf/ tu,fíolonf'kp½dkufudkjyKvQifBudrfvHk;jzifhigqHk;rrnf/

**8.3 a,½I\obm0**

 obm0[laompum;vHk;rSmuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhobm0tm;jzifh tajccHtm;jzifhrnfonfwdkYjzpfonfudk&nfñTef; onf/ uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh avhvmrI1wGif xm0&bk&m;ocifwGif vl[laomobm0ESpfckESifhom or®musrf;pmuajymonf/ obm0tm;jzifhxm0&bk&m;onfraoEdkif? qGJaqmifrIrjyKEdkifc&pfawmfonfol\ b0tcsdeftwGif; bk&m;ocif\ obm0r&SdEdkif? xdkYaMumifholonf&mEIef;jynfhvlom;obm0jzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkY\**''nature''**[laompum;vHk;\t"dyÜg,fzGifhcsuft& c&pfawmfonfuREfkyfwdkYuJhodkY qGJaqmifjcif;cH&onfrSmta&;BuD;ayonf/(a[NAJ 4;15),if;rSol\qGJaqmifrIudkjynfh0pGm ausmfvTm;jcif;jzifh uREfkyfwdkYtwGufcGifhvTwfrIjyKEdkifonf/ uREfkyfwkYd\qGJaqmifrI\ tajccHrsm;jzpfaomrSm;,Gif;aomqE´onf uREfkyfwdkY\ twGif;rSvmonf/(rm7;15-23)uREfkyfwdkY\ vlYobm0 twGif;rS vmonf/(,m 1;1315) xdkYaMumifhxdkqGJaqmifrI rsm;udkausmfvTm;rIESifhawGUBuHKEdkifrIjyKvkyf&ef c&pfawmfonfvlYobm0twdkif;jzpfonf/(a[NAJ 2;14-18)þtcsuf tm;vHk;udk pum;vHk;rsm;pGmjzifhazmfjyxm;onf/

 ]]xdkoli,fwdkYonftaoG;tom;ESifhqufqHMuaomaMumifh c&pfawmfonf taocHawmfrlaomtm;jzifh aojcif; w&m;udk tpdk;&aomolwnf;[laom rm&fewfrif;\ wefcdk; udk csdK;zJhzsufqD;jcif;iSmvnf;aumif;? aoab;udkaMumufí wpfoufvHk;uRefcH&aom olwdkYudku,fvTwfjcif;iSm vnf;aumif;? xdkoli,fwdkY\enf;wl taoG;tom;udk aqmif,lawmfrl\/ taMumif;rlum; c&pfawmfonf aumif;uifwrefwdkYudkrpawmfrlrnf r[kwf tmjA[HtrsdK;udk rpawmfrl\/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmfonf vlwdkY\ tjypfajzp&mtaMumif;udkpD&ifí bk&m;ocif pyfqdkifaomt&mwdkYü\*½kPmESifhvnf;aumif;? opömESifh vnf;aumif;jynfhpHkaom,mpfya&m[dwf tBuD;jzpftHhaom iSmrdrdnDtpfudkwdkYESifhvHk;vHk;wl&aomtaMumif;&Sd\/ xdkodkYpHkprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udk udk,fawmfwdkifcHí 'ku© qif;&Jjcif;ü usifvnfaomaMumifh pHkprf;aESmuf ,Sufjcif; trIESifhBuHKapaomolwdkYudk rpjcif;iSm wwfEdkifawmfrl\}}

 þpmydk'fua,½IwGifvlYobm0&SdaMumif;omrefxufxl;uJaom tav;teufxm;rI&Sdonf/olonfoludk,fwdkif yg0ifaqmif&GufcJhonf/(a[NAJ 2;14)þpum;pkwGifxda&mufrI&Sd&eft"dyÜg,fwl pum;vHk; (3)vHk;udk toHk;jyKxm;onf/ olonfwlnDaom obm0udkyg0ifaqmif &Gufonf/ olonfowif;tcsuf tvufydkif;wGif vnf; tvm;wlyg0if aqmif&Guf aMumif;rSwfwrf;uajymEdkifonf/ odkY&mwGifolonftvm;wl yg0if aqmif &Gufonf[ktav;teufxm;onf/(a[NAJ 2;16) utvm;wlyif c&pfawmfwGif wrefawmf\ obm0r&Sdaomtcsufudk ñTefjyayonf/ olonftmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,ftjzpf tmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,frsm; jzpfvmrnfh ,HkMunfolrsm;\ twdkif;twmtwGufu,fwifrIudk ,laqmifrIjzpfay:onf/ xdkYaMumifhyifc&pfawmfwGif vlobm0 &Sd&efvdktyfonf/ ae&mwdkif;wGifolYtaejzifh rdrdnDtpfudkwdkYESifh vHk;vHk;wlnDaom taMumif;&Sd\(a[NAJ 2;17)odkYjzpfí bk&m;taejzifh c&pfawmf\ tepfemcHrIrSwqifhcGifhvTwfrIudkjzpfapEdkifonf/ c&pfawmfonf vlYobm0 tjynfht0r&SdaMumif;ajym&efrSmc&pfawmf\ aumif;csD;owif;\tajccHusrIudktav;rxm;rSm jyKrI&Sd&rnfjzpfonf/

 AwådZHcHxm;aom,HkMunfolrsm;udtjypfudkusL;vGefMuaomtcg bk&m;oifxHokdYvma&mufumc&pfawmfrSwqifh olwdkY\tjypfudk qkawmif;í0efcHMuonf/(1a,m 1;9)c&pfawmfrSmolwdkYuJhodkY tjypfusL;vGef&ef qGJaqmifjzm;a,mif;jcif;cH& aomfvnf;olu jynfh0ol jzpfonfhtwGufolwdkYqHk;½IH;aomqGJaqmifrIudk ausmfvTm;EdkifaMumif; bk&m;ocifoxdxm;rdonf/ xdktcsufaMumifhyif c&pfawmf\tusdK; twGuf xm0&bk&m;ocifuuREfkyfwdkYtm;cGifhvTwfEdkifayonf/({ 4;32) xdkYaMumifh uREfkyfwdkYuJhodkY c&pfawmftaejzifhrnfuJhodkY qGJaqmifjzm;a,mif; jcif;cH&onfESifh,if;twGufuREfkyfwdkY\ obm0udkjzpfEdkif&ef vdktyfonfudk ESpfouf&efta&;BuD;ayonf/ (a[NAJ 2;14)uc&pfawmfonf þt&m udkjzpfEdkifap&eftaoG;ESifhtom; obm0&SdaMumif;&Sif;vif;pGm azmfjyxm; onf/ olYwGif½kyfcE¨mudk,f&Sdaomfvnf; bk&m;ocifonf obm0tm;jzifh eH0dnmOf jzpfawmfrl\/(a,m 4;24) 0dnmOfuJhodkYolYwGif taoG;ESifh tom;r&Sday/ c&pfawmfwGiftom;obm0&Sdjcif;rSmol\ b0wm tcsdef twGif;xm0&bk&m;ocif\ obm0twdkif;&Sd&efrSwpfyg; tjcm; enf;vrf; r&Sd[kqdkvdkonf/

 bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudkxdrf;odrf;&ef ,cifuBudK;yrf;rI rsm;(**i.e** jzm;a,mif;qGJaqmifrIudkvHk;0ausmfvTm; Edkif&ef)rSmtm;vHk; qHk;½IH;cJhonf/ xdkYaMumifhZmwdyuwdaMumifh ynwf w&m;onf tm;enf;írwwfEdkifaomtrIudkbk&m;ocif jyKawmfrljcif;iSm tjypfESifh jynfhpHkaomZmwdyuwd\ o@mefudkaqmifaomrdrdom;awmfudk apvTwfawmfrlítjypfajzbdkY&m Zmwdyuwdütjypfudk'Pfay;awmfrl\/(a&m 8;3)

 tjypfonfobm0tm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkYwGif&Sdaomtjypfjzpfap&ef obm0qdkif&mwdrf;apmif;rIudk&nfñTef;onf/ uREfkyfwdkYuþtwGuf enf;vrf;ay;NyD; xdktwdkif;qufíaqmif&Gufaponf/ tjypf\ tbdk;tcrSmaojcif;jzpfonf/ þtajctaerS ½kef;xGuf&efvlwdkYtaejzifh jyifytultnDvkyftyfcJhonf/ oludk,fwdkiftNyD;wdkifaqmif&Guf Edkif&ef r&Sday/ ,if;rSm yuwd½kyftwGif;rS yuwd½kyfudkjyef,ljcif;&SdouJhodkY jyefír,lEdkifjcif;vnf;&Sdayonf/ bk&m;ocifuMum;0ifum uREfkyfwdkY\ tjypf&Sdaom yuwd½kyfudkuREfkyfwdkYwGif&Sdaom tjypfjzpf&ef jrefqefEdkifrIrsm;tm;vHk;ESifh uREfkyfwdkY\tjypf&Sdaom yuwd½kyf &Sdaomol\ udk,fydkifom;udkuREfkyfwdkYtm;ay;cJhonf/ tjcm;aomvlwdkif;ESifhrwlbJ olYwGifuREfkyfwdkYwGif&Sdonf/ qHk;½IH;rIjzpfEdkifajcESifh tjypfjzpfaprI&Sdaomfvnf; c&pfawmfuqGJaqmifrIwdkif;udkausmfvTm;cJhonf/(a&m 8;3)uc&pfawmf\ vlobm0udktjypf&Sdaomyuwd½kyftjzpfazmfjycJhonf/ aygvkuighZmwdyuwdüaumif;aomt&mwpfpHkwpf&mrQrwnf onfudkigod\/ igonftwGif;vltm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\ ynwfw&m;awmfudk igESpfouf\/(a&m 7;18-23)þpmudk,fxJ wGif(a&m 8;3)wGifc&pfawmfütjypfjzpfaomZmwdyuwd½kyf&Sdonf[k zwf&efrSm tm;vHk;ydkítHhMobG,f&maumif;ayonf/ þtcsufaMumifh xdkokdYjzpf&jcif; jzpfNyD;ol\xdkZmwdyuwd½kyfudkausmfvTm;EdkifrIrSm uREfkyfwdkYwGif uREfkyfwdkYwGifuREkfyfwdkY\ Zmwdyuwd½kyfrS vGwfajrmufEdkifonfh vrf;wpfck&Sdíjzpfonf/ a,½Ionfol\ yifudk,fobm0\ 'ku©jzpfrIudk rsm;pGmod&Sd cJhonf/ olonfobm0tm;jzifh olonf aumif;í jynfhpHkrI&SdcJhaomaMumifhaumif;aom t&SifociftjzpftrTef;wifcHcJhaeonf/ oluwkefYjyefcJhonf/ tb,fhaMumifh oifuuREfkyfudk aumif;onf[k ajymEdkifygovJ/ wpfOD;wnf;rSvGJí aumif;aomolr&Sd xdkolonf bk&m;ocifjzpfonf/(rm 10;17?18) tjcm;jzpf&yfwGif vlrsm;u c&pfawmfjyKvkyfcJhaom xif&Sm;onfh tHhbG,frsm; aMumifh c&pfawmf\ BuD;jrifhrIudkpwifprf;oyfEdkifcJhonf/ a,½Iutm;vHk;udk olodNyD;rnfolrSprf;oyfrIjyK&efrvkdaomaMumifh a,½Iu,if;tay:wGif tm½HkpdkufrIr&SdcJhay/ oluvlxJwGif bmawG&Sdonfudk odaeonfhtwGuf jzpfonf/(a,m 2;23-25) vlYobm0ESifh ywfoufíol\ BuD;rm;aomtodÓPfA[k okwaMumifh oluol\ udk,fydkifvlom; obm0onf rnfrQraumif; aMumif;odjrifvsuf c&pfawmfvlwdkYtm;ol\ udk,fydkifrSefuefrIjzifh yk\*d¾Kvfa&;t& csD;rGrf;rIrjyKvkyfvdkcJhay/

**8.4 a,½I\vlYb0**

 {0Ha\*vdrSwfwrf;rsm;ua,½IwGif vlUp½dkufobm0 rnfrQ jynfhjynfhpHkpHk&Sdaeonfh Oyrmrsm;pGmudkjznfhqnf;ay;onf/ a,½Ionfarmyef;aomaMumifha&wGif;rS a&aomuf&efxdkifawmfrlonf[k rSwfwrf;uqdkayonf/(a,m 4;6)vmZ½kaoqHk; onfhtcga,½Ionf rsuf&nfusawmfrl\/(a,m 11;35)ol\aemufqHk;'ku©cHpm;&rIrsm;rSm ol\vlYb0vlYp½dkufudkvHkavmuf aomoufaojyrIjzpfonf/ ,©KigonfpdwfESvHk;ylyefjcif;&Sd\? tb,fodkYigavQmuf&rnfenf;? xdktcsdefrS uREfkyfudku,fwif awmfrlygtb[kavQmuf&rnfavm/ olonfvuf0g;uyfwdkifwGifawGUao&awmhrnfhtcsdefwGif bk&m;ociftm;olYtm; u,fwif&efawmif;qdkcJhonf/(a,m 12;27) tdkuREfkyf\ tbusifcGuf('ku©a0'emcHpm;&jcif;ESifhaojcif;)onfuREfkyfudk vGefoGm;EdkifvQifvGefoGm;ygapaom? odkYaomfvnf; uREfkyftvdk&Sdonf twdkif; rjzpfygapESifh udk,fawmftvdk&Sdonftwdkif; jzpfygapaom[k qkawmif;awmfrl\/(r 26;39) ,if;tcsufuc&pfawmfwGif xm0&bk&m;ESifh uGJjym;jcm;em;aompdwfqE´rSm wpfenf;r[kwf wpfenf;&SdaeaMumif; ñTefjyvsuf&Sdonf/ ol\b0wpfckvHk;tcsdeftwGif; c&pfawmfuol\vuf0g;uyfwdkif wGif,if;aemufqHk;jzpf&yftwGuf jyifqif&mwGif ol\qE´udkxm0&bk&m;xHokdYwifoGif;cJhonf/ igonfudk,fh tvdkavsmuf b,ftrIudkrSrjyKEdkif? igonfMum;odtwdkif; w&m;pD&if\/ igpD&ifjcif;onfvnf; w&m;awmfESifhtnD jzpf\ taMumif;rlum; igonfudk,ftvdkodkYrvdkkuf? ighudkapvTwfawmfrlaom crnf;awmf\tvdkodkYvdkuf\/(a,m 5;30)c&pfawmf\qE´awmfESifh bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmftMum;jcm;em;rIrSma,½Ionf xm0&bk&m;r[kwfaMumif;vHkavmufaomoufaojycsufjzpfonf/

þwGifa,½IonfuREfkyfwdkY\tjrifhjrwfqHk;aomOyrmjzpfygonf/ olYtwGif;odkYpdrfh0ifonfbk&m;ocifESihf ywfoufaomNyD;jynfhpHkonfh todynmA[kokwrsm;onfuREfkyfwdkYxufrydkay/ uav;b0rSpwifí a,½IonfynmESifh pdwfydkif;qdkif&mwGifNyD;jynfhpHkjcif; yrmPt&yf wnf; [laom BuD;&ifhonfh vltjzpfodkYa&mufonf/({ 4;13)bk&m;ocifESifh vlwdkY\a&SUwGifrsufESm&awmfrl\/(vk 2;52)vli,fonfvnf;BuD;yGm;í ynmÓPfowdåESifhjynfhpHk\/(vk 2;40)xdkpmydk'f ESpfckwdkYrSmc&pfawmf\ ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mBuD;yGm;rIudkol\0dnmOfydkif;qdkif&mzGHYNzdK;rIESifh tNydKi ftjzpf yHkvGefay;avonf/ BuD;xGm;rIjzpfpOfonfvlwGifobm0t& vnf;aumif;? pdwfydkif;qdkif&mt&vnf;aumif;? ESpfrsdK;pvHk;&&Sdonf/ tu,fí om;awmf onf bk&m;jzpfonfudkoHk;OD;bk&m;ESifh ywfoufí **Athanasian Creed** azmfjyouJhokdY,if;rSm jzpfEdkifvdrfhrnf r[kwfay/ vlYb0\ tqHk;wGif aomfrS oluol'kwd,tBudrfvm&rnfhtcsdeftwdtusudkcrnf;awmfrS wyg;oludk,fwdkifrodyg[k 0efcHcJhonf/ (rm 13;3)

 xm0&bk&m;&Sif\qE´awmfudk av;pm;vdkufemrIrSm uREfkyfwdkY tm;vHk; taejzifh tcsdeftwefMumavhvm&rnfht&m jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf udk,fwdkifvnf; ol\zciftm;av;pm;rItwGuf oif,ljcif;udk om;wpfOD;OD; uaqmif&Guf&rnfhtwdkif; þjzpfpOftwdkif; oGm;&rnfjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfrSef aomfvnf; qif;&J'ku©udk cHaomtm;jzifh em;axmifjcif; tusdK;taMumif;udk oifawmfrl\/ xkdokdY pHkvifjcif;a&muf awmfrlNyD;rS ,HkMunfem;axmifaomoltaygif;wdkYtm;xm0& u,fwifjcif; aus;Zl;udkjyKaomoljzpfvm\/(a[NAJ 5;8?9) (zd2;7?8) wGif vuf0g; uyfwdkifay:ü ol\aojcif;\ txG#ftxdyf a&mufcsdefü a,½IwGif tvm; wl ,if;pdwfydkif;qdkif&mwdk;wufrIjzpfpOfudkrSwfwrf;jyKxm;onf/ rdrd tao a&udkpGefYítapcHuRef\o@mefudk,laqmifvsufvluJhodkYaom tjzpfü zGm;jrifjcif;udkcHawmfrl\/ xdkokdYvl\\*kPft\*Fgvu©PmESifh jynfhpHk vsuf taocHjcif;omr[kwfvuf0g; uyfwdkifrSmtaocHjcif; wdkifatmif tap uRefcHíudk,fhudkudk,fESdrfhcsawmfrl\/ þae&mwGif toHk;jyKaom bmompum;u olvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGif aooifhonf/ aemufqHk;wGif olYtaejzifh bk&m;ocifudkav;pm;Munfñdkvmap&efolYudk,fol ydkíydkí ESdrfhcsvsufa,½Itaejzifhol\pdwfydkif; qdkif&m wdk;wufrI &atmif rnfuJhodkY aqmif&Gufonfudkazmfjyavonf/þodkYjzifh ol\a0'emudkrSefuefpGm wkefYjyefjcif; tm;jzifhNyD;jynfhpHkrIjzpfap avonf/

 þtcsufrSa,½Itaejzifhpdwfygvufygudk,fydkifBudK;yrf;rIjzifh rSefuefrI&í ½kyfao;½kyfwpf½HktaerQomjzpfprnfh xm0& bk&m;ociftm;jzifh xdkokdYaqmif&Guf&ef wGef;tm;ay;rnfhenf;jzifh aqmif&Gufír&ay/ a,½IuuREfkyfwdkYtm;trSef wu,fcspfjrwfEdk;NyD; þtaMumif;tcsufjzifhvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifol;\toufudkay;cJhonf/ tu,fíbk&m;&Sifu olYtm;vuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGif ao&ef wGef;tm;ay;cJhygu c&pfawmfcspfjcif;arwåmudk uREfkyfwdkYtwGuf xm;&Sd&ef tm;ay;rIrSm tv[ojzpfoGm;avonf/ ({ 5;2?25? Asm 1;5? 8vm2;20) tu,fía,½Ionfbk&m;jzpfvQifNyD;jynfhpHkNyD;vuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGif ao&efa&G;ydkifcGifh&Sdrnfr[kwfay/ a,½Itaejzifh xdka&G;cs,frIrsm;&Sdojzifh uREfkyfwdkY tm;ol\cspfjcif;arwåmudkESpfouf apNyD;olESihfyk\*d¾Kvfa&; qufEG,frIjyKvkyfEdkifaponf/

 c&pfawmf\ol\toufudkapwemyef;cif;ay;&efqE´aMumifh bk&m;ocifuolYtm;cspfjrwfEdk;cJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh igonf udk,fh touf udkpGefYí aemufwzef,lOD;rnfjzpfaomaMumifh ighcrnf;awmfonf ighudkcspfawmfrl\/ ightoufukd tb,folrQrvkr,l? udk,fhtvdk tavsmufighpGefY\/ udk,fhtoufudkpGefY&aomtcGifhESifh aemufwzef udk,hftoufudkjyef,l& aomtcGifhonfighü&Sd\/ xdktcGifhudk crnf;awmfoifay;awmfrlNyD? (a,m 10;17?18)

 bk&m;ociftaejzifhc&pfawmf\ qE´&Sdaomav;pm;rIudk tvGefMunfEl;aerIrSm tu,fía,½Ionfbk&m;jzpfNyD; tjypf&SdaomolESifh rdwfjzpfaqGjzpfwpfrsdK;rsdK;jzifh vlom;yHkpHb0wpfcktwGif;aexdkifygu em;vnf&ef cJ,Of;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ (r 3;17? 12;18? 17;5)tazuom;\ av;pm;rIudkESpfNcdKufrIrSwfwrf;rSm c&pfawmfwGif rav;pm;rIjzpfEdkifajc&Sdaomfvnf; av;pm;rIjzpf&ef pdwfygvufyg a&G;cs,frIudk vHkavmufaomoufaojyrIjzpfaponf/

**c&pfawmf\u,fwifjcif;vdktyfcsuf**

 ol\vlom;p½dkufobm0aMumifha,½Ionf b0ü aexdkifraumif; jzpfrI? armyef;rIwdkYudkuREfkyfwdkYuJhodkYcHpm;& ayonf/ xdkYaMumifhtu,fí olonfvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifraocJhvQif wpfenf;enf;jzifh ao&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ OyrmtoufBuD;í þtjrift&a,½Ionf bk&m;ociftm;jzifh aojcif;rSu,fwifívdktyfrnfjzpfonf/ c&pfawmfonfvlZmwdtjzpfüaepOfumvaojcif;rS u,fvTwfEdkifawmfrl aom oludkBuD;pGmaoma<u;aMumfjcif;? rsuf&nfusjcif;ESifh qkawmif; yXmemjyKojzifh aMumuf&GHU&mtrIücsrf;om&avonf/(a[NAJ 5;7) c&pfawmftaejzifholYtm;aojcif;rSu,fwif&efbk&m;ociftm; avQmufxm;&mwGifbk&m;ocifonf vltjzpfjzifh&Sdaejcif;u olYtwGufydkíjzpfEdkifavonf/ aojcif;w&m;onfaemufwpfzef udk,fawmfudkrtkyfpdk;&onfudkaxmufaomfig wdkYonf c&pfawmfESifh twlaovQifxdkocifESifh twl&Sifvdrfhrnf[koabm&Sd Mu\/(a&m 6;9)

 qmvHusrf;trsm;pkonfa,½I\a[majymcsufrsm;jzpfonf/ qmvHusrf;wpfckrStcsdKUpmydk'frsm;onfc&pfawmfESifh ywfoufí "r®owfopfwGif azmfjyxm;aomtcg qmvHusrf;rS tjcm;pmydk'frsm;pGm wdkYonf vnf;olYtaMumif;yifjzpfonf[k ,lqEdkifaomtaMumif; cdkifvHkavonf/ c&pfawmftaejzifh bk&m;ociftm;jzifh u,fwifjcif; twGuf vdktyfcsufrsm;pGm &SdaernfjzpfaMumif; tav;xm;ayonf/

  (qm 91;11?12)onfa,½ItaMumif;(r 4;6) wGif azmfjyxm;onf/(qm 91;16)ubk&m;ocifua,½Iudk u,fwifjcif;rnfuJhokdYay;onfudka[mMum;xm;onf/ &SnfaomtoufESifholYudka&mifh&Japíig\ u,fwifjcif; aus;Zl;udkolYtm;jyrnf/(qm 69;21)uc&pfawmf\ vuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGiftowfcH&jcif;udk &nfñTef;xm; onf/(r27;34)qmvHusrf;wpfckvHk;u vuf0g;uyfwdkif ay:wGifc&pfawmf\tawG;rsm;udk azmfjyxm;onf/ uREfkyftm;u,fwifawmfrlyg---tdkbk&m;ocif---uREfkyf\0dnmOfodkYtarSmifxkvTrf;csHK ay;awmfrlyg---a&G;EIwfu,fwifay;yg/ tdkbk&m;ocif---uREfkyftm;tjrifhokdYwifay;awmfrlyg/

  (qm 89)onfc&pfawmfESifhywfoufí bk&m;&Sif\ 'g0d'fodkYay;aomuwdtay:wGifrSwfcsufjyKxm;onf/ c&pfawmfESifhywfoufí(qm 89;26)\a[majymcsufrsm;rS ]]udk,fawmfonfuREfkyf\tb? uREfkyf\ bk&m;ocifuREfkyfudku,fwif&mausmufjzpfawmfrl\[k ighudka<u;aMumfMuvdrhfrnf/}}

 u,fwifrItwGufc&pfawmf\ bk&m;ocifxHodkY qkawmif;rIrsm;udkMum;&onf/ ol\yk\*d¾Kvfa&;qdkif&m 0dnmOfaMumifh olajymonfudkMum;&onf/ oHk;qlbk&m;wpftwGif;ol\ ae&maMumifhMum;&jcif;r[kwfay/(a[NAJ 5;7) bk&m;ocifu a,½Iudkjyefvnf&Sifoefx ajrmufapNyD; touf&Sif apjcif;jzifh \*kPfjyKjcif;rsm;"r®owfopfusrf;\t"dutcsuf wpfckjzpfonf/

  ]]bk&m;ocifua,½Iudkx ajrmufapawmfrlNyD; xdkoludktpdk;&aomt&Sift&müvnf;aumif;? u,fwifaom ocift&müvnf;aumif;? bk&m;ocif cefYxm;í rdrdvusmfvufawmfESifh csD;jr§ifhawmfrlNyD/}} (w 5;30-31)

  ]]bk&m;ocifonfrdrdom;awmf\ bkef;udk xif&Sm; apawmfrlNyD? xdkt&Sifudk bk&m;ocifonf aojcif;rS xajrmuf apawmfrlonf/}} (w 3;13?15)

  ]]a,½Iudkbk&m;ocifxajrmufapawmfrlonf/}} (w 2;24?32?33)

  a,½Iubk&m;ociftm;ol\\*kPfudkxif&Sm;apaomtcg þt&mtm;vHk;udka,½Iudk,fwdkifrSwfrdavonf/ (a,m 17;5 **cp** 13;32? 8;54)

 tu,fía,½Iudk,fwdkifbk&m;jzpfvQif bk&m;ocifonf raoEdkifonfudk odjrifvsuf þtav;teufxm;rI tm;vHk; onfysufjym;oGm;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ tu,fí olonf bk&m;&Sifjzpfygu a,½Itaejzifhu,fwifjcif;udkvdktyfvdrfhrnf r[kwfay/ a,½Iudk jrifhjrwfatmifjyKvkyfaombk&m;ocifrSm bk&m;ocif\ olYtay:wGif omvGefrIESifhxm0&bk&m;ESifha,½I\ oD;jcm;jzpfrIudk ñTefjyvsuf&Sdonf/ t\*FvefEdkifiH\ bk&m;ausmif;rS yxrqHk;azmfjyaom aqmif;yg; 39ydk'f twdkif;c&pfawmf taejzifhbk&m;ocif\ OD;acgif;awmfESifh vltjzpf obm0ESpfrsdK;ESifh c&pfawmfonf xm0&bk&m;ocifrjzpfEdkifay/ odkYjzpf&m owå0g wpfrsdK;wGifobm0wpfckom&Sd&rnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYu c&pfawmfonfuREfkyfwkdY\vlYp½dkufobm0vTrf;NcHKxm; aMumif;ouf aojycsufudk wifoGif;vdkufygonf/

**8.5 xm0&bk&m;ESifha,½IqufEG,frI**

 bk&m;ocifua,½Itm;rnfuJhodkY&Sifoefxajrmuf aponf[laom pOfpm;rIubk&m;ocifESifha,&ItMum; qufEG,f rIudkpOf;pm;&ef OD;aqmif vsuf&Sdonf/ tu,fíolwdkYonf oHk;qlbk&m;Mo0g' azmfñTef; csufuJhodkY twlwuGwlnDrI? twlwuG xm0&jzpfwnfrIjzpfygu uREfkyfwdkYuolwkdY\ qufEG,frIudkwlnDrIrsm;tjzpfarQmfvifhEdkifayonf/ þtcsufrSmjyóem r[kwfaMumif;uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh xda&mufaom ,HkMunfrIudk jrifcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xm0&bk&m;ocifESifhc&pfawmftMum; qufEG,frIrSm vifESif hr,m;tMum;yHkpHESifhqifwlayonf/ a,musmf;wdkif;\ OD;acgif;um; c&pfawmfjzpfonf/rdef;r\ OD;acgif;um;a,musmf;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\OD;acgif;um;xm0&bk&m;ocifjzpfonf/ (1aum 11;3)

 olwdkYwGifa,musmf;ESifhrdef;rtMum;wGif wnf&SdoifhouJhokdY wlnDaomaygif;pnf;rI&SdMuaomfvnf;? odkYjzpfírdef;rudk a,musmf;u ydkifqdkifouJhodkY c&pfawmfonfbk&m;ociftbdkYjzpfawmfrl\/ (1aum 3;23)a,musmf;onf rdef;r\OD;acgif;jzpf ouJhodkY xm0&bk&m;onf c&pfawmf\OD;acgif;jzpfonf/

 tbbk&m;udk c&pfawmf\ xm0&bk&m;tjzpf rMumcP azmfjyavh&Sdygonf/ c&pfawmfaumif;uifbHkokdYwufvm NyD;aemufbk&m;ocifudk uREfkyfwdkY\bcifa,½I\bk&m;ocifESihf tb tjzpf azmfjyrI(1ay 1;3?{ 1;17)rSmc&pfawmf\ouf&Sd xif&Sm; b0 twGif;&SdcJhouJhodkY,if;rS,©KolwdkY\qufEG,frIjzpfonf/ oHk;ql bk&m; 0g'udkqGJudkifolrsm;uc&pfawmfudkurÇmay:rSmol\b0tcsdef twGif;bk&m;ocifxuftqifhedrfhusoltjzpfom ajymqdkjcif;jzifh jiif;cHkvsuf&SdMuonf/ "r®owfopf pmrsm;udkc&pfawmf\ aumif;uifbHkodkY wufa&mufNyD;aemufESpftenf;i,ftwGif;a&;om;cJhonf/ odkYwdkif bk&m;ociftm; c&pfawmf\bk&m;ocifESifh tbtjzpfajymqdk aeMuqJyifjzpfonf/ a,½Iuvnf;tbtm;ol\ xm0&bk&m;ocif tjzpf jyKpkqJjzpfonf/

 "r®owfopfusrf;\aemufqHk;pmtkyfjzpfaom Asm'dwfusrf;udk c&pfawmf\ \*kPfjrifhwufaprIESifhaumif;uifbHkodkY wifNyD;aemuf tenf;qHk;ESpfaygif;(30)tMumwGifrS a&;om;cJhjcif;jzpfonf/ odkYwdkifbk&m;ociftm;c&pfawmf\xm0&bk&m; ESifhbciftjzpf azmfjyajymqdkavonf/ (Asm 1;6)þpmtkyfxJwGif jyefvnf&Sifoef xajrmufaom \*kPfoa&&Sdaomc&pfawmfu owif;tcsuftvufrsm;udk ,HkMunfolrsm;okdYay;cJhonf/ oluuREfkyf\bk&m;ocif\ bk&m;ausmif;uREfkyf\bk&m;ocif\ trnfuREfkyfbk&m;ocif\ NrdKUawmfudkajymonf/(Asm 3;12)þtcsuf ua,½Iutbudkol\ xm0&bk&m;tjzpf,©Ktcsdef txdaomfrSoufaojyvsuf&Sdonf/ xdkYaMumifh ol(a,½I)onf xm0&bk&m;r[kwfay/

 ol\ouf&Sdb0twGif;a,½Iuol\ tbtm;tvm;wl enf;vrf; wpfckjzifh qufEG,fcJhonf/ aumif;uifbHkodkY wuf&mwGif ]]uREfkyf\ tbESifhoif\ tbESifhuREfkyf\ xm0&bk&m;ESifh oif\ xm0&bk&m;}} (a,m 20;17)vuf0g;uyfwdkif ay:wGifa,½Iuol\ vlYb0udk tjynfh tpHkwefqmqifcJhonf/ uREfkyf\bk&m;? uREfkyf\bk&m; tb,faMumifh uREfkyfudkpGefYypf awmfrloenf;/(r 27;46) tu,fí bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkif ajymygu,if;uJhokdYpum;vHk;rsm;rSmem;vnf&efrjzpfEdkifay/ a,½Iu bk&m; ociftm;BuD;pGmaom a<u;aMumfjcif;ESifh rsuf&nfusjcif;ESifh qkawmif; yXmemjyKjcif;rSmolwdkYqufEG,frI\ ppfrSefaomobm0udk ñTefjyavonf/(a[NAJ 5;7? vk 6;12)bk&m;&Siftaejzifh olYudk,fol qkawmif;rIrjyKEdkifu ,©KtcgwGifum; c&pfawmfu bk&m; ociftm; uREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fpm; qkawmif;ay; avonf/ (a&m 8;26?27) **NIV cp** 2aum 3;18 **V.mg**)

 ol\ouf&Sdb0twGif;c&pfawmfESifh xm0&bk&m; qufEG,frIrsm; tajcjycHtm;jzifh,©Kjzpfay:aeaomtajctaeESifh cGJMum;jcm;em;rI r&SdaMumif;ñTefjyvsuf&Sdonf/ c&pfawmfubk&m;ociftm;ol\bcif? ol\bk&m;tjypfqufEG,fí bk&m;ociftm;qkawmif;avonf/ c&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;ESifh aumif;uifbHkodkY wufa&mufNyD;onfhaemuf tvm;wljzpf&yfudk ,©Ktcg&&Sdvsuf&Sdayonf/ ol\urÇmay:wGifouf&Sdtjypf&SdaepOftwGif;c&pfawmfonfxm0&bk&m;\ uRefjzpfcJhonf/(w 3;13?26? **NIV** a[&Sm 42;1?53;11) uRefonfocif\ tvdktwdkif;vkyfaqmif&onfjzpfíol\bcifESifh rnfonfhtcg rQrwlnDEdkif(a,m 13;16) c&pfawmfuol\ udk,fydkifrSefuefrIxuf olYwGifbk&m;ocifxHrS rnfodkYaomwefcdk;ESifh vkyfydkifcGifhjyKcJhonfudk tav; teufxm;ajymqdkcJhonf/]]igonf udk,fhtvdktavsmuf tb,ftrIudk rQrjyKEdkif? igonfum;onfh twdkif; w&m;pD&if\? igpD&ifjcif;onfvnf; w&m;awmfESifhnDñGwf\/ taMumif;rlum;igonf udk,fhtvdkodkYr[kwf ighudkapvTwfawmfrlaom crnf;awmf\tvdkodkYvdkuf\/ (a,m 5;30?19)

**avhvmrI 8 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ bk&m;ocifonf okH;qlbk&m;wpfjzpfonf[k or®musrf;pmu oifjyygovm;¿

 (u) wifjycJhygonf/

 ( c) rwifjycJhyg/

2/ a,&Ionf uREkfyfwdkYESifh atmufygrnfhonfhtcsufrsm;wGif uGJjym;rI&SdygovJ¿

 (u) ollonf rnfonfYtcgrS raumif;rIudk rjyKvkyf

 (c) olonf bk&m;ocif\ udk,fydkifBudKwifpDrHcJhaom om; awmf jzpfonf/

 (\*) olonf rnfonfYtcgrQ 'ku©rjzpfEdkif

 (C) olonf bk&m;ociftm; trSefw&m;tm;jzifh aqmif&Guf &ef wdkufwGef;cH&onf/

3/ atmufazmfjyyg rnfonfYtcsufrsm;wGif a,&Ionf bk&m;ocif ESifhwlnDygovJ¿

 (u) olonf urÇmajray:üolUb0xJwGif bk&m;ocif\ obm0&Sdaeonf/

 (c) olonfbk&m;ocifuJYodkYjynfY0aom pm&dwÅ&Sdonf/

 (C) ollonfbk&m;ocifESifh wdkuf&dkufwlnDonf/

4/ atmufygwdkUwGif rnfYonfYtcsufrsm;u a,&IESifh uREkfyfwdkY wlnDrQ&SdMuygovJ¿

 (u) olUwGifvlom;uJYodkUqGJaqmifrIESifhtawGYtBuKHrsm;&Sdonf/

 (c) uav;oli,fb0wGif oltjypfusL;vGefcJhbl;onf/

 (\*) olonf u,fwifrIvdktyfcJhonf/

 (C) olUwGif vlom;obm0&Sdonf/

5/ atmufygwdkYwGif rnfonfYtcsufrsm;onf rSefuefygovJ

 (u) a,&IwGif jynfYpkHaomobm0ESifhjynfYpkHaom tusifhp&dkuf &dSonf/

 (c) a,&IwGif tjypfjzpfaomobm0&Sdaomfvnf; jynfYpkHaom tusifhp&dkuf&Sdonf/

 (\*) a,&Ionf bk&m;ocifESifhtvGefwlouJhodkY vlom;ESifh vnf; tvGefwlonf/

 (C) a,&Ionf 'ku©rjzpfrD tm'rf\obm0&SdcJhonf/

**avhvmrI(9) a,½IokdYAwådZHcHjcif;**

**9.1 AwådZHcHjcif;\t"duta&;ygrI**

 a&SUydkif;avhvmrIrsm;pGmwdkYwGifuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhAwådZHcH,ljcif;\ t"duta&;ygrIudkazmfjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xdktcsuf rSm{0Ha\*vd owif;vTm udk av;pm;vdkufemrI\yxrtqihfjzpfonf/(a[NAJ 6;2)uAwdåZHcHjcif;udk tajccHtusqHk;Mo0g'rsm;teuf wpfcktjzpfrdefYqdkonf/ {0Ha\*vd usrf;pm rsm;yg0ifaom tajccHtrSefw&m;rsm;udkrSefuefaomvufqkyfvufudkif jyKrIwpfckjyKvkyfNyD;rS rrSefuefaomAwådZHcH,l&&SdEdkifjcif;aMumifh uREfkyfwdkY taejzihf þaemufqHk;tqifhwdkifatmifxdkpOf;pm; rIrsm;udkcsefxm;cJhonf/ uREfkyfwdkYuxdkavhvmrIrsm;udk,©KavhvmcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ tu,fí uREfkyfwkYdtaejzifha,½Ic&pfrS wqifhor®musrf;pmu ay;aomBuD;rm;aom arQmfvifhcsufESifhrSefuefpGmqufpyfrI&Sdvm&efqE´&SdyguAwådZHcHjcif;rSmrvGJraoG vdktyfcsufwpfckjzpfvmrnfjzpfygonf/

 tmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,fodkYomjyKvkyfxm;aom u,fwifjcif;ESihf ywfoufonfhuwdpum;rsm;[krSwf,lvsuf u,fwifjcif;onf\*sL;rsm;\ u,fwifjcif;jzpfonf/(a,m 4;22)c&pfawmfodkYAwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifh tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYu trsdK;tEG,fxJwGifjzpfvmygu uREfkyfwkYdtaejzihf xdkuwdpum;rsm;udkuREfkyfwdkYujyKvkyfEdkifonf/(\*vm 3;22-29)

 a,½Iuol\aemufvdkufrsm;tm;&Sif;vif;pGmtrdefYay;cJhonf/ urÇm tESHYoGm;íowå0gwdkif;okdY{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf udka[mMum;yg/(\*vm 3;8) (tmjA[HodkYay;xm;aomuwdpum;rsm;wGifyg0ifaom)c&pf,mefbmomwGif,HkMunfí AwådZH cH,laomolonfu,fwifjcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/(rm 16;16)**'and'**[laom pum;vHk;tay:wGifa&mifjyef[yfrIrSm{0Ha\*vdwpfckwnf; ay:wGif ,HkMunfrIjzifh uREfkyfwdkYtm;ru,fwifEdkif[kqdkonf/ c&pf,mefb0wGif AwådZH,ljcif;onfaemufxyftydktvkyf wpfckrQomr[kwfay/ u,fwifjcif;twGuft"duvdktyfcsufwpfckjzpfayonf/ þtcsufu AwådZHcH,ljcif; wpfckwnf;jzihf uREfkyfwdkYtm;ru,fwifEdkifay/ xdkvkyf&yf aemufwGif c&pfawmf\ EIwfuywfawmfokdYb0wpfoufwmvHk;qufwdkuf avhvmrIjyKvkyf&rnfjzpfonf/ a,½Iuþtcsufudktav;teufxm; ajymqkdcJhonf/ a&ESifh0dnmOfawmfrarG;aomolrnfonfum; xm0& bk&m;\ EdkifiHawmfodkYr0if&[kigtrSeftuefqdk\/(a,m 3;5)

 þa&rSarG;zGm;jcif;rSmAwådZH,lNyD;a&rSay:vGifvmaom olwpf a,mufudk&nfñTef;onf/ þaemufwGifolonf 0dnmOfawmfjzifh wpfzef jyefíarG;zGm;&rnf/ ,if;rSmqufíjzpfaeaomjzpfpOfwpfckjzpfonf/ xm0& bk&m;\EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifhwpfzefjyefíarG;zGm;jcif;(1ay 1;23) xdkYaMumifhxdktcsufrSm0dnmOfurÇmokdYuREfkyfwdkY\ qufwdkufwkefYjyefrIjzpfí uREfkyfwdkYvnf;0dnmOfawmf\arG;zGm;rIjzpfvmonf/ (avhvmrI 2.2)udk Munfh yg/

 uREkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfodkYAwådZHcHMuonf/(8vm 3;27)c&pfawmf\ trnfokdYAwdåZHcHMuonf/(w 19;5?8;16? r28;19)uREfkyfwdkYonf c&pfawmfokdYAwdåZHcHjcif;jzpfonf/ vlom;tzGJUtpnf;wpfckck okdYr[kwf c&pf,meftzGJUtpnf;okdY AwdåZHcHjcif;r[kwfay/ AwdåZHrcHbJ uREfkyfwdkYonf c&pfawmfwGifr&SdMu/ xdkYaMumifhol\u,fwifjcif;tm;jzifhzHk;tkyfjcif;rcH Mu&/(w 4;12)ayw½kuþtcsufay:wGif tiftm;&Sdaomc&pf,mef or®musrf;pmyg bmompum;wpfckudkZmwftdrfzGJUí ajymqdkcJhonf/ aem{vufxufüenf;aomolwnf;[laom vl&Spfa,mufwdkYudk a&tm;jzifh u,fq,faomoabFmudkwnf vkyfpOfwGifxm0&bk&m;\ cEDÅawmfonf qdkif;vifhawmfrlaomfvnf;em;raxmifaom0dnmOfjzpfownf;? xdkodkYaom Oyrm twdkif;,©KwGifAwdåZHonfa,½Ic&pfxajrmufawmfrlaom tm;jzifh igwdkYudku,fwifwwf\/ AwdåZH[kqdkaomfudk,fum,\ tnpftaMu; aq;aMumjcif;udkrqdkvdk? udk,fhudk,fudkodaompdwfMunfvifí xm0& bk&m;a&SUü 0efcHjcif;udkqdkvdkonf/ þodkYjzifhc&pfawmfwGif AwdåZHcHjcif;jzifh ,HkMunfolrsm;tm;xm0&aojcif;rSu,fwifcJhonf/(1ay 3;21) u,fq,faom oabFmokdYaem{0ifa&mufjcif;onf uREfkyfwdkY taejzifh AwdåZHcH,ljcif;jzifh c&pfawmfokdY0ifa&mufjcif;ESihfwlayonf/ u,fq,faom oabFmjyifyrSvltm;vHk;onfa&BuD;aomtm;jzifhzsufqD;cH&NyD;u,fq,faom oabFmteD;wGif&yfaeolrsm; okdYr[kwfaem{\rdwfaqGwpfOD;rSmrl aojcif;rS u,fwifjcif;cH&&efrSm raocsmay/ wpfckwnf;aom u,fwifrIrSm c&pfawmf u,fq,faomoabFmtwGif;&Sdaejcif;jzpfonf/ aem{vufxufüjzpfouJhokdY olYom;vufxufüvnf;tvm;wla&BuDd;rI jzpfvdrfhrnf/(vk 17;26?27)xdkYaMumifhc&pfawmf^ u,fq,faom oabFmtwGif;okdY AwdåZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifh0ifa&mufjcif;rSm ta&;tBuD;qHk;jzpfonf/ þta&;BuD;rIudk vlom;pum;vHk;rsm;u o,faqmifí trSefyifysufuGufcJhonf/ aem{\tcsdefwGif u,fq,fonfhoabFmtwGif;okYd or®musrf;pm trsdK;tpm; 0ifa&mufrIrSm ydkítm;aumif;ayonf/

 a&S;OD;c&pf,mefwdkYu{0Ha\*vdw&m;udk urÇmtESYHc&D;oGm;um a[majymí AwdåZHcH,lí c&pfawmf\ trdefYudkvdkufem cJhMuonf/ wrefawmfpmtkyfu þtcsufudkrSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ AwdåZHcHjcif;\ t"duta&;ygrIoufaojycsufudk {0Ha\*vdudkvufcHNyD;aemuf vlrsm;rnfírnfrQjrefjref AwådZHcH,lonfudk tav;teufxm;onf/(Oyrm w 8;12?36-39? 9;18?10;47?16;15) þtav;teufxm;rIrSm AwdåZHcH,lrIr&SdbJ {0Ha\*vdudkkuREfkyfwdkYoifMum;jcif;rSm tcsnf;ESD;jzpfonf [laomtcsufudkwpfBudrfESpfNcdKufyguem;vnfrIjzpfEdkifonf/ AwdåZHcH ,ljcif;rSm u,fwifjcif;vrf;odkYoGm;&eft"du vdktyfaom tqifhwpfckjzpfonf/ tcsdKUjzpf&yfrsm;wGif vlrsm;pGmwdkYu AwdåZHcH,l&efaES;auG;&onf/ vlrsm;pGmwdkYu vdkufem aqmif&Guf&mwGif tcuftcJrsm;pGm awGUMu&onfudk rD;armif;xdk;jyavonf/ xdktcsufrSmtvGefta&;BuD;onfhtwGuf vlrsm;u xdkt&mrsm;udk ausmfvTm;&efxm0&bk&m;\ tultnDjzifh BudK;yrf; tm;xkwfrI jyKvkyfMu&onf/

 zdvyÜKrSaxmifrSL;onfol\vHkNcHKaomaxmifrSm tiftm;BuD;rm;aom ajrivsifaMumifhvHk;0ysufpD;oGm;jcif;aMumifh ol\b0wGif ½kwfw&uftcuftcJjyóeESif hawGUBuHKcJh&onf/ axmifom;rsm;twGuf ajy;&eftcGifhtvrf;&&SdapcJhonf/ xdktcsufuol\b0udk ukefusp&dwfbkd;wpfckxifaponf/ {0Ha\*vdwGifol\ ,HkMunfrIu trSefwu,fjzpfay:vmumxdk ÓOfhudktcsdefem&Düyif axmifrSL;onf

aygvkESi fhoDvwdkYudk,lívufcsufrsm;udkaq;aMumNyD;vQif rdrdvltaygif;wdkYESifhwuG AwdåZHudkcsufjcif;cHav\/(w 16;33) tu,fíwpfOD;wpfa,mufu AwdåZHcH,lí aES;auG;rIjzpfay:cJhvQif 4if;rSmvltjzpf aMumifhjzpfonf/ ESpfaygif; 3000u\*&dEdkifiHwGif jzpfay:cJhaom tqdk;0g;qHk;ajrivsifwGif ordkif;twGif &pfqHk; axmufazmufrI jzpfcJh&m wm0efvpf[if;rIaMumifh olYacgif;ay:odkY towfcH&rnfhab;usvmcJhonf/ okdYwkdifol\ b0wpfavQmufvHk;ESifh xm0&aexkdifrItwGufta&;tBuD;qHk;NyD;vkyf&rnf/ vkyfief;wpfckudk &Sif;vif;pGmjrifawGUcJhonf/ þokdYjzifholYurÇm ywf0ef;usifrS ½kwfw&ufay:aygufvmcJhaomjyóemrsm;udk ausmfvTm;EdkifcJhonf/(Oyrm ajrivsif)oludk,fwdkifawGU&SdcJhaom ol\ aeYpOfvkyfief;\ zdtm;ESifh pdwfvIyf&Sm;rIrSmAwdåZHcH&efyifjzpfonf/ AwdåZHcH&ef wkefYqdkif;wwfawm vlrsm;taejzihf xdkvlxHrS rSefuefaomtodtjrifudk&,lEdkifonf/ olYtaejzifh rnfuJhokdY ,HkMunfrI wnfaqmufEdkifjcif;rSm ,HkMunfjcif;onf Mum;emjcif;tm;jzifhjzpf\/ Mum;emjcif;onf vnf;xm0&bk&m;\ pum;awmftm;jzifhjzpf\/ xdkrS{0Ha\*vdw&m;\ tao;pdwftodynmudk &&Sdjcif;oufaojyrIjzpfvmonf/ (a&m 10;17? cp w 17;11)

 (w 8;26-40)utDoD,dk;yD;,m;t&m&SdwpfOD;onf jrif;vSnf; wpfpD;jzifh oJuEÅmudkjzwfíoGm;&mwGifor®musrf;pm udk rnfokdY rnfyHk avhvmoGm;onfudk rSwfwrf;jyKxm;onfh oluAwdåZHcHjcif;\ vdktyfcsufrsm;tygt0if{0Havdw&m;awmfudk olYtm; tav;teufxm; &Sif;jyaom zdvyÜKtm;awGUcJhonf/ vlom;qefqefajym&vQif þuJhokdY a&r&Sdaom oJuEÅm&xJwGif AwdåZHcH,l&eftrdefYudk vdkufem&efrSmrjzpfEdkifay/ xm0&bk&m;vnf;tcsdKUvlrsm;rvdkufemEdkif[kolodaomtrdefYudkay;vdrfhrnf r[kwf/ xdkokdYvrf;üoGm;MupOfa&xd&mae&mokdYa&mufcJhonf/( **i.e** AwdåZHcH&efjzpfEdkifaomtdkatppf)(w 8;36)a&wGif ESpfjrKyfjcif;cHí AwdåZHcH&efa&tvG,fwul& &SdEdkifaomae&mwGifomjzpf&rnf[k tBuHjyKxm;onf/ xm0&bk&m;uol\ ynwfawmfrsm;udk vdkufemEdkif rnfjzpfEdkifaom enf;vrf;wpfckudktpOfjznfhqnf;ay;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 xdkcPüa&Smvk\ rsufpdrSig;aMu;uGmusouJh okdYjzpfí rsufpd jyefjrifojzifhwzefAwdåZHudkcHNyD;vsiftpmtm[m&udk oHk;aqmifítm;jznfhav\/(w9;18)wzefxdktcgol\ xif&Sm;aom vlrIa&;qdkif&mtqifhESifh,k'bmom\olrwGif vkyfaqmifcsufudk ajryHkxkwf&m xdkt&muol\ AwdåZHcHrIudkaES;auG;ap&efqGJaqmif&rnf/ okdY&mwGif\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\urÇm\ xGef;awmufvm aomMu,fyGifhudk AwdåZHcH&efESifh ol\b0aeenf;udk yGifhvif;pGm pGefYvTwf&ef rSefuefaom qHk;jzwfcsufudk csufjcif;csEdkifonf/ aemufydkif;ü AwdåZHcH&efa&G;cs,frIESifh ywfoufía&mifjyef[yfrI&SdcJhonf/ ig\tusdK;pD;yGm;udkjyKpkaom t&m&SdorQwdkYudk½IH;apaomt&muJhokdY c&pfawmfaMumifh[kigxifrSwf\/ xdkrQomruig\ocifa,½Iudkodaomynmonf tb,frQavmuf jrwfonfudkaxmufícyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudk½IH;apaomt&muJhokdYigxifrSwf\/ igjyKaomtrIwpfck[l rlum;aemufusaomt&mwdkYudkrrSwfbJ a&SUü&Sdaomt&mwdkYudk urf;vSrf;í a,½Ic&pftm;jzifh xm0&bk&m;onf txuft&yfrS ac:awmfrljcif;ESifh qdkifaomqkudk&jcif;iSm yef;wHk;wdkifudk igvdkufajy;\/ (zd 3;7?8?13?14)

 þtcsufrSmajy;ckefypftm;upm;orm;wpfOD;u aemufqHk;tcsdefudk csdK;&efa&SUokdYtm;pkdufouJhokdYjzpfonf/ ,if;uJhokdY pdwfydkif;ESifh ½kyfydkif;qdkif&m BudK;yrf;rIrSmAwdåZHcHNyD;aemufuREkfyfwdkY\b0rsm;udkodomapoifhonf/ AwdåZHcHjcif;onfxm0&bk&m; EdkifiHawmfokdY oGm;&majy;qGJwpfck\ tpjzpfaMumif;em;vnf&rnf/ xdktcsufrSm toif;awmfrsm;ESifh ,HkMunfrIajymif;vJjcif;\ toGifwpf&mtjypfrQvnf;rjzpfap&/ ra&r&mazmfjyxm;aomc&pf,mefenf;vrf;tenf;i,fokdYom tvG,f wulu,fwifonfh oufawmifhoufomb0wpfcktwGif;okdY 0ifa&muf vm&mvrf;wpfenf;rjzpfap&ay/ a,½Ic&pfüAwdåZHudkcHaomol&Sd orQwkdYonftaocHawmfrljcif;üAwdåZHudkcHMuonf[koifwdkYrodoavm/ xdkYaMumifhtaocHawmfrljcif;üAwdåZHudkcHaom tm;jzifhxdkocifESihf twloN\*dKvfjcif;udkcHMu\/ taMumifrlum; c&pfawmfonfcrnf;awmf\ bkef;wefcdk;tm;jzifhaojcif;rS xajrmufawmfrlonfhenf;wligwkdYonfvnf; topfaomtoufüusifvnfMu&ownf;/ (a&m 6;35)

 ]]aumif;uifujzpfaomxdkAsm'dwfawmfudk uREfkyfem;raxmifbJ rae&yg/}}[karmyef;NyD;pdwf0dnmOft&atmifjrifrI &aeonfh vltdkBuD;aygvkutrSwf&ayonf/(w 26;19) aygvktwGuf rSefuefapouJhokdY AwådZHcH,lNyD;oltm;vHk;twGuf vnf;rSefuefayonf/ AwdåZHcH,ljcif;rSmwpfOD;wpfa,muftaejzifh b,faomtcgrQ 0rf;enf;aMuuGJrIrjzpfrnfh qHk;jzwfcsufwpfckjzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkY\ b0wpfavQmufwGif uREkfyfwdkYu rSefuefaoma&G;cs,frIjyKvkyf&ef owd&Sd&vdrfhrnf? vlenf;pk\ qHk;jzwfcsufrsm;onf aocsmayguf tNrJrSefuefEdkifonf/ tb,faMumifh uREfkyfAwdåZHrcHbJ &Sdoifhoenf;[laom ar;cGef;udk \*½kwpdkuf ajzMu&rnfjzpfonf/

**9.2 uREfkyfwdkYrnfuJhokdY AwdåZHcHoifhovJ**

 AwdåZHcH,ljcif;udktxl;ojzifhuav;rsm;udkaomfrSolwdkY\ ezl;ay:okdYa&zsef;csjcif;tm;jzifh jyKvkyfEdkifonf[laom tjrifudk us,fus,fjyefYjyefYvufcHvsuf&SdMuonf/ ,if;rSmAwdåZHcH,ljcif;twGuf or®musrf;pmqdkif&mvdktyfcsufokdYjyKjyifrIvHk;0r&Sdaom odomxif&Sm;aprIjzpfonf/ **''baptize''** [kt\*Fvdyfor®musrf;pmwGif bmomjyefqdkxm;aom \*&dpum;vHk;''baptize''rSmjzef;&eft"dyÜg,fr&ay/ t&nfxJwGifvHk;0ESpfíaq;aMum&rnf[kqdkvdkonf/**(Robert Young** ESifh James Strong wdkY\t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkcsufESifhvdkufzufnDrIudkMunfhyg/)

 oabFmrsm;a&xJwGifepfjrKyfoGm;jcif;ESifh ywfoufí vnf;,if; pum;vHk;udktoHk;jyKonf/ xdkYtwlt0wftxnfp wpfcktm; ta&mifwpfckrS tjcm;ta&mifwpfckokdY aq;qdk;&mwGif aq;qdk;&nfxJokdY pkdufíESpfjcif;wGifvnf;toHk;jyKonfh t0wftxnf\ ta&mifukd ajymif;vJ&ef 4if;t0wfay:ü jzef;&efxuft&nfatmufokdY vHk;0ESpfatmifjrK§yf&rnfjzpfonf/ ESpfjrKyfapjcif;okdY **''baptize''**  \ rSefuefaom yHkpHtrSefjzpfaMumif; atmufygpmydk'frsm;tm;jzifh pdwfxJwGif pGJxifEdkifonf/

 - a,m[efonfvnf;&SmvmefNrdKUteD;tJeeft&yfüa& rsm;aomaMumifhAwdåZHudkay;íaeojzifhvlrsm;wdkYonf vmíAwdåZHcHudkcHMu\/ (a,m 3;23) þtcsufrSm AwdåZHcH&efa&rsm;pGmvdktyfaMumif;azmfjyonf/ tu,fí a&puftenf;i,fjzihfomjzef;cJhvsif vl&maygif;rsm;pGm twGuf a&wpfyHk;rQomvdktyfayvdrfhrnf/ a,m[ef onfa&wpfykvif;ESifh olwdkYxHoGm;onfqdkjcif;xuf vlrsm;onf AwdåZHcH&eftwGuf a\*smf'efjrpfurf;eab;&Sd ae&mrsm;okdY vma&mufcJhMuonf/

 - a,½Ionfvnf;a\*smf'efjrpfxJwGif a,[eftm;jzihf AwdåZHcHcJhonf/ a,½Ionf AwdåZHukdcHawmfrlNyD;vQifa&ay:rS ay:xpOfwGifaumif;uifzGifhvSpfonf(r 3;13-16) ol\AwdåZHcH,ljcif;rSma&xJwGifepfjr§Kyfjcif;tm;jzifh[k &Sif;vif;pGmqdkxm;onf/ AwdåZHcHNyD;aemuf a&ay:rS ay:xonf[kqdkonf/ a,½IonfAwdåZHcHonf[laom tcsufrSm OyrmtjzpfjyEdkif&eftvdkYiSm taMumif;jycsuf wpfckudk qGJxkwfjyjcif;jzpfonf/ okdYrSomrnfolrQ a&wGifESpfjcif;jzifh AwdåZHcH,ljcif;Oyrmudkul;rcsbJa,½I\ aemufokdYvdkuf&efrjzpfEdkifaMumif;cdkifcdkifrmrmtqkd jyKjcif;jzpfonf/

 - tvm;wlyiftDoD,dk;yD;,m; t&m&SdESifhzdvpfonf ESpfOD;pvHk;a&xJokdY qif;vsifoluolYtm; AwdåZHjyK vdkufonf/ olwdkYa&xJrS ay:xvmaomtcg(w 8;38?39) t&m&SdutdkatppfudkjrifcJhaomtcg AwdåZHjyK&eftwGuf awmif;qdkcJhonfudkowd&yg/ Munfhyg'Dae&mwGifa&jzpfonf/ uREkfyfudk AwdåZHrcH apjcif;iSmtb,fhaMumifh wm;qD;ygoenf;(w 8;36) vlonftenf;qHk;olESifh twla&rygbJ oJuEÅm&c&D;udk roGm;aMumif;aocsm onf/(Oyrm ykvif;wpfykvif;) tu,fAwdåZHcHjcif;onfjzef;jcif;tm;jzifhomjzpfvQif tdkatppfrvdktyf Edkifawmhay/

 - AwdåZHcHjcif;onfoN\*dKvfrIwpfckjzpfonf/ (aum 2;12),if;rSmvHk;0zHk;vTrf;cH&rIwpfckudkñTef;onf/ AwdåZHonftjypfrsm;udk aq;aMumypfjcif;udkac:qdkonf/(w 22;16) tvm;wlaq;aMumolrsm;udk(Asm 1;5? wd 3;5? 2ay 2;22? a[NAJ 10;22 ponfh)wdkYwGifawGU&onf/ þaq;aMumjcif; bmompum;rSmjzef;jcif;xuf pdkufESpfjcif;tm;jzifhAwdåZHjyKjcif;ukdydkíxif&Sm;aponf/

 "r®owfa[mif;wGifvufcHEdkifaomenf;vrf;jzifhxm0&bk&m\ aq;aMumrIyHkpHtcsdKUudkñTefjycsufrsm;pGm&Sd ayonf/

 - olwdkYonfxm0&bk&m;teD;odkY0wfjyK&efrvmrD **''laver''** [kac:aomaq;aMumrIudkNyD;jynfhpHkpGmjyKvkyf Mu&onf/(0wf 8;6?xG 40;32)tjypf\ udk,fpm;jzpfaom roefY&Sif;rIudk oefYpifap&eftvdkYiSmtpöa&;vlrsdK; wdkYaq;aMumMu&onf/ (w&m; 23;11)

 **Naaman** [kac:aomvlwpfa,mufonf Elema&m\*gonf wpfOD;jzpfNyD;? ol\a&m\*guko&eftpöa&;rSxm0&bk&m; udk&SmazGcJhonf/ ,if;uJhokdYolonf tjypfuyfaeaomvltjzpf tjypfaMumifh&SifvsufESifh aoae&olwpfOD;jzpfcJhonf/ ol\a&m\*gudka\*smf'efjrpfxJodkY ESpfpdrfjcif;jzifhaysmufatmifukocJhonf/ tpydkif;wGif þvG,fulaom vkyfaqmifcsufudk vufcH&efcJ,Of;aMumif;awGU&SdcJhonf/ oluxm0&bk&m;onf yHkjyifqefqefvkyf&yfwpfckvkyfapjcif;tjzpfom awG;xifcJh onf/ odkYr[kwfBuD;rm;aomvlodrsm;onf jrpfwpfcktwGif; (Oyrm**Abanel** ESpfcdkif;vdrfhrnf[kxifcJhonf/ tvm;wlyif uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhþrQvG,fulaom vkyfaqmifcsufuuREfkyfwdkY\ u,fwifrIudktqHk;pGefaqmif&GufEdkifrnf[kr,HkMunfEdkifatmif&SdcJhonf/ þrQvG,fulaomtpöa&;\ppfrSefaomarQmfvifhcsufESifh twl aqmif&Guf&efxufBuD;rm;vlodrsm;aom toif;awmf(cp Abanea jrpf)ESifh qufpyfíuREfkyfwdkY\udk,fydkifvkyfief;rsm;ESifhtrsm;ESifhpkpnf;rIudkawGU&efydkíqGJaqmif Edkifonf/ a\*smf'efjrpfüudk,fudkESpfNyD;aemufaeref\ tom;onfoli,f\ tom;uJhokdYajymif;íoefY&Sif;jcif;okdYa&muf\/ (4&m 5;9-14)

 AwdåZHcH,ljcif;rSm{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf\ tajccHowif;udk yxrOD;pGmem;vnfNyD;aemufNyD;jynfhpHkaoma&wGifpkdufepf jcif;udk &nfñTef;jcif;tm;oHo,tenf;i,frQr&Sdawmhay/ ,if;AwdåZHcH,ljcif;\ or®musrf;pmtajccHt"dyÜg,fzGifhcsufrSm AwdåZHcH,ljcif;ukd ½kyfydkif;t&trSefwu,faqmif&Gufaomvl\ tajctaeudk ñTef;csuf wpfpHkwpf&mjyKvkyfjcif; r[kwfay/ AwdåZHcH,ljcif;rSm {0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfudk ,HkMunfNyD;aemuf a&xJwGifepfjcif;jzpf&m wpfOD;csif;taejzifh pmawGUt&AwdåZHcH&ef jzpfEdkifayonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap AwdåZHcH,ljcif;rSm epfvdkufonfht csdefwGifwpfOD;wpfa,mufu udkifwG,fxm;aom rSefuefaom Mo0g'\ tusdK;taMumif;tm;jzifh AwdåZHcH,ljcif;omjzpfí trSefwu,ftm;jzihf olYtm;epfjcif;rjyKvkyfrDvlwpfa,mufwGif &SdaomtodynmA[kokw\'D\*&Duqef;ppfjcif;tm;vHk;udkyxr aqmif&GufaomrSefuefaomMo0g'\ aemufxyf,HkMunfol tm;jzifhAwdåZHcH&efwduspGmtBuHjyKxm;ayonf/

 xdkYaMumifhtrSefwu,fESpfjcif;rjyKvkyfrD AwdåZHcH,lNyD;twGuf yk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;wpfa,mufESihfc&pf,mefbmom0if rsm;ESifh wdwdvif;vif; aqG;aEG;rIjyKvkyfjcif;rSm orm;½dk;usvkyf½dk;wpfckyifjzpfonf/ þpmtkyfavhvmrIwpfckpD\tqHk;wGif ar;cGef;rsm;udk aqG;aEG;rI wpfcktwGuftajccHtjzpfawGU&rnfjzpfygonf/ c&pf,mef ,HkMunfolrsm;urdkifaygif;rsm;pGmc&D; oGm;NyD; vlwpfOD;wpfa,muftm; AwdåZHcH&efulnDcJhonf/ ,if;uJhodkYaqmif&GufcsufrSm xm0&touf\ rSefuefaom arQmfvifhcsufjzpfapaomvlwpfOD;jcif;\ tHhbG,f&mjzpf&m uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh tjyeftvSefrsm;\udef;\*Pmef;rsm;ESifhyPmr tm;jzifhoufqdkifrIr&Sday/ ta&twGufxuf t&nftcsif;rSm uREfkyfwdkY\ enf;vrf;\ aomhcsufyifjzpfygonf/

**9.3 AwdåZHcHjcif;\t"dyÜg,f**

 ESpfjcif;tm;jzifhAwdåZHcH,ljcif;twGuft"du tcsufwpfckrSm c&pfawmfaojcif;ESifhuREfkyfwdkY\aojcif;udkuREfkyfwdkU ,©Kb0\jypfrIESifhÓPf&nfr&SdrIudkñTefjyvsuf&Sd&m a&atmufrS xGufay:vmjcif;onfc&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmuf jcif;ESifhqufpyfvsuf&Sdonf/ ,if;rSmoljyefvmcsdefwGif xm0& toufjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufí arQmfvifhcsufESifhuREfkyfwdkY\ qufpyfrIomru,©Ktcg wGifb0topfwGif aexdkifumol\ aojcif;ESifhjyefvnf&SifoefxajrmufrItm;jzifhc&pfawmf\ atmifjrifrIaMumifhjypfrItay:wGifpdwf0dnmOft&atmifjrifrIyifjzpfonf/

 ]]a,½Ic&pfüAwdåZHudkcHaomol&SdorQwdkYonftaocH awmfrljcif;ü AwdåZHudkcHMuonf[koifwdkYrodoavm/ xdkYaMumifhtaocHawmfrljcif;ü AwdåZHudkcHaomtm;jzifh xdkocifESifh twloN\*dKvfjcif;udkcHMu\ taMumif;rlum; c&pfawmfonfcrnf;awmf\ bkef;wefcdk;tmjzifh aojcif;rS xajrmufawmfrlonf enf;wligwkYdonfvnf; towfaom touf&SifusifvnfMu&onf/ wpfenf;um; taocH awmfrljcif;\ yHko@mefudkaqmifíxdkocif ESifhtwl ighwkdYonfpkdufysdK;vsuf&SdonfrSefvQif xajrmuf awmfrljcif;\ yHko@mefudkaqmifí pkdufysdK;vsuf&SdMuvdrfh rnf/}} (a&m 6;3-5)

 c&pfawmfaojcif;ESifhjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;rS wqifh u,fwifjcif;jzpfEdkifonfhtwGuftu,fíuREfkyfwdkYonf u,fwifjcif;cH&vdkygu uREfkyfwdkYudk,fwdkif xdkt&mrsm;ESifh qufEG,frI&Sd&efta&;BuD;ayonf/ AwdåZHcHjcif;rSay;aom c&pfawmfESifh aojcif;jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;oauFwrSm þtwdkif; jyKvkyf&efwpfckwnf;aomenf;vrf;jzpfonf/ jzef;jcif;rSm þoauFwudk jznfhqnf;ay;jcif;r[kwfay/ AwdåZHcHonfhtcg igwdkY\vlaumif;(b0\enf;vrf;)onfc&pfawmfESifh twl vuf0g;uyfwdkifrSm taoowfjcif;udkcH&onf/(a&m 6;6) xm0&bk&m;u 'kp½dkuftjypfü aovsuf&SdaomigwkdYudk c&pfawmfESifh twl touf&Sif apawmfrlNyD; aus;Zl;awmfaMumifhom u,fwifjcif;okdY a&muf&\/({ 2;5)rnfokdYyifjzpfap AwdåZHcH,lNyD;onfhaemufwGif uREfkyfwkdY\ vlom;obm0&SdaeMuqJyifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhqlNzdK;aomb0rSm ol\OD;acgif;udk qufívIyf½Im;rIjyKvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkY\ udk,fonf vuf0g;uyfwdkifwGif towfcH&jcif;rSmqufíjzpfaeaom jzpfpOfwpfckjzpfNyD;AwdåZHcH,lNyD;csdefwGifomxdkjzpfpOftpjyKonf/ xdkYaMumifha,½Iuighudkvnf;uyfvdkoljzpfvQi fudk,fhudk,fudk jiif;y,f&rnf/ udk,hfvuf0g;uyfwdkifudkaeYwdkif;wrf;íighaemufokdYvdkuf&rnf/ xdkjzpf&yfonf arG;zGm;jcif;qDodkY OD;wnfaprnf/(vk 9;23?14;27) c&pfawmfESifh twlppfrSefaom vuf0g;uyfwkdifwGif aojcif;b0wpfckrSm rvG,fulaomfvnf; c&pfawmfjyefvnf&Sifoefjcif;ESifh twlpkpnf;rIrS razmfjyEdkifaom pdwfoufomaysmf&TifrIjzpfEdkifonf/

 c&pfawmfonfvuf0g;uyfwdkifrSm oGef;aom taoG;awmftm;jzifh &efudkNidrf;aponf/(aum 1;20) xdkokdYjyKjcif;jzifh tb,folrQ BuHírrSDEdkifaomxm0&bk&m;\ Nidrfoufjcif;onf a,½Ic&pftm;jzihf oifwkdY\pdwfESvHk;wdkYudkapmifrvdrfhrnf/ (zd 4;7)þtcsufESihf ywfoufí a,½Iuwday;cJhonfrSm]]Nidrfoufjcif;udkoifwdkYüigxm;cJh\/ ig\Nidrfoufjcif;udkoifwkdY tm;igay;\/ avmuDom;wdkYay;ouJhokdY igay;onfr[kwf}}(a,m 14;27)þNidrfoufjcif;ESifh rSefuefaom pdwfaysmf&TifrIrSm vuf0g;uyfwdkifwGif aoaponfhc&pfawmfESifhtwl uREfkyfwdkY udk,fwdkifyGifhvif;pGm pkpnf;rI\'ku©a0'emESifhtcuftcJrsm;udk rQatmifvkyfjcif;xufydkavonf/ xm0&bk&m\ aus;Zl;awmftm;jzifh udk,fwdkifoufomjcif;&SdouJhokdYqif;&Jjcif;trsdK;rsdK;udk cH&aom olwdkYtm;oufomapEkdifrnf taMumif;qif;&Jjcif;trsdK;rsdK;ü xm0&bk&m;onfigwkdYtm;oufomapawmfrlonf/ c&pfawmfaMumifhigwkdYcH&aomqif;&Jjcif;onf tvGefrsm;jym;onfh enf;wlc&pfawmf\ aus;Zl;tmjzifhigwkdYcH&aomoufom jcif;onf tvGefrsm;jym;\/ (2aum 1;5)

 uREfkyfwdkY\ obm0udk,fwkdifjzpfrIonf trSefwu,faojcif;udk odem;vnfjcif;rS vmaomvGwfvyfrIrsm;vnf; rsm;vSayonf/ xdkYaMumifhyif a,½IonfuREfkyfwdkY vkyfief;wdkif;rSwqifhuREfkyfwdkYESifhtwl wuf<upGm aexdkifvsuf&SdMuonf/ wrefawmfBuD;aygvkonfol\ b0wpfavQmufvHk;ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmwdkifatmif tawGUtBuHKrsm;pGmudk ajymMum;EdkifcJhonf/ igonf c&pfawmfESifh twlvuf0g;uyfwdkifrSm taocHNyD? odkYaomfvnf;touf&Sifao;\/ xdkokdYqdkaomfigonfudk,fwkdif r&Sifc&pfawmfonfigü&Sifawmfrl\/ udk,fcE¨mü ig,ck&Sifaom toufonf xm0&bk&m;\ om;awmfudk,HkMunfjcif; tm;jzifhwnf\/ om;awmfonfighudkcspfíightbdkYudk,fhudk,fudkpGefYawmfrl\/ (\*vm 2;20)

 AwdåZHonfa,½Ic&pfxajrmufawmfrlaomtm;jzihf igwdkYudku,fwifwwf\/ AwdåZH[kqdkaomfudk,fum,\ tnpftaMu; aq;aMumjcif;udkrqdkvdk? udk,fudkodaompdwfMunfvifí xm0&bk&m;\ a&SUü0efcHjcif;udkqdkvkdonf/(1ay 3;21)tb,faMumifhqdkaomf c&pfawmf\ xm0&toufokdY jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;ESifh twluREfkyfwdkY\ pkpnf;rIu ol\jyefvmcsdefwGiftvm;wlvrf;aMumif;udk uREfkyfwdkY tm;ay;aomaMumifhjzpfonf/ xdkt&mrSm þjyefvnf &Sifoefxajrmuf vmjcif;udkrQa0cHpm;jcif;rSjzpfNyD;aemufqHk;wGif uREfkyfwdkY u,fwif jcif;cH&rnfjzpfonf/ a,½Iu,if;udk&Sif;vif;aom a0g[m&jzihf azmfjycJhonf/ ]]igonftouf&SifaomaMumifh oifwdkYonfvnf; touf&SifMu&vdrfhrnf/}} (a,m 14;19) aygvkuvnf; tvm;wlyif]]xm0&bk&m;\ om;awmf taocH awmfrljcif;tm;jzihf igwdkYonfxm0&bk&m;ESihfrdó[m,zGJUjcif; aus;Zl;awmfudk cH&onfrSefvQifrdó[m,zGJUawmfrlNyD;rStouf awmftm;jzifh u,fwifawmfrljcif;okdYa&mufrnf[komarQmfvifh p&m&Sd\/ (a&m 5;10)

 uREfkyfwdkYukd,fwdkifAwådZHcH,ljcif;þc&pfawmf\ aojcif;ESifh 'ku©cHpm;&jcif;ESifhuREfkyfwdkY\aemufxyfb0 vrf;aMumif;rsm;wGif pkpnf;jcif;tm;jzifhol\ xl;jrwfaom jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;udk uREfkyfwdkYuusdef;aorQa0Edkif vdrfhrnf[k xyfumwvJvJ tav;teufxm; ajymqdkEdkifayonf/

 - c&pfawmfESifhtwlaovQiftwl&Sifvdrfrnfonf;cHvQif xdkocifESifhtwlpdk;pHvdrfhrnf/ xdkocifudkigwdkYonf jiif;y,fvQifigwdkYudkjiif;y,fawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ (2wd 11?12)

 - ocifa,½Ionf touf&SifawmfrlaMumif;udk igwdkY ukd,fcE¨mü xif&Sm;apjcif;iSma,½I\ aoawmfrl jcif;udk tpOfrjywf igwdkY\ udk,fcE¨mü aqmifMu&\/ tb,fodkYenf;[lrlum; a,½Ionf touf&Sif awmfrlaMumif;udk igwdkY\ aowwfaom udk,fcE¨mü xif&Sm;apjcif;iSm igwdkYonftouf&SifpOfwGif a,½IaMumifhaojcif;vufokdY tpOftyfEHSjcif;udkcHMu&\/ ocifa,½Iudk xajrmufapawmfrlaom olonf a,½Itm;jzifh igwkdYudkvnf; xajrmufapí oifwdkYESifh twltxHawmfüoGif;awmfrlrnf[kigwdkYodMu\/ (2aum 4;10?11?14)

 - xdkocifaMumifhcyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkt½IH;cH&NyD? aojcif;rSxajrmufaomtcGifhudkig&Edkifaumif;vQif udk,fawmfonftaocHawmfrlonfhenf;wl igonfvnf;taocHí xdkocifudkvnf;aumif; xajrmufawmf rljcif;udk c&pfawmf c&pfawmf tm;jzifh xm0&touf&&Sdonf/ (zd 3;10?11 cp 8vm 6;14)

**9.4 AwdåZHcHjcif;ESihfu,fwifjcif;**

 c&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifhuREfkyfwdkY\AwdåZHESifhqufpyfpknf;rIrSm uREkfyfwdkYtaejzihfcGifhvTwfjcif;jzpfEdkifaom AwdåZHcHjcif;rSm om&&SdEdkifonf[kqdkvdkonf/ ]]AwdåZHtm;jzihfxdkocif(c&pfawmf)ESihf twloN\*dKvfjcif;udkcHMu\/ c&pfawmfudkaojcif;rS xajrmufapawmfrlaom xm0&bk&m;\ jyKjyiftm;xkwfawmfrljcif;udk ,HkMunfaomtm;jzifh AwdåZHudkcHíxdkocifESifhtwl xajrmufjcif;odkYa&mufMu\/ 'kp½dkuftjypfü---aovsif&Sdaom oifwkdYudkc&pfawmfESifhtwltouf&SifapíoifwkdYtjypf&Sd orQudkvTwfawmfrl\/(aum 2;12/13)ocifa,½I\ emrawmftm;jzihf uREkfyfwdkYonf aq;aMumoefY&Sif;íajzmifhrwf&modkY a&mufMu\/(1aum 6;11) **i.e** a,½I\trnfemrtm;jzifh AwdåZHcHjcif;rSm uREfkyfwdkY\ tjypfrsm;udk AwdåZHcHjcif;jzifhaq;aMum ypfjcif;udkqdkvdkonf/ þtcsufudk(awm 19;13)wGif&Sif;vif;ajymjyxm;onf/]]oefY&Sif;&efa&r&SdaomolwdkYaoMu&rnf}} avhvmrI10.2wGif AwdåZHjzifhrnfokdYrnfyHktjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumypfEdkifonfudkazmfjycJhNyD;jzpfonf/( **cp** w 22;16),HkMunf olrsm;uolwdkY\tjypfrsm;udkc&pfawmf\ taoG;jzifhaq;aMumawmfrljcif;azmfjycsufrSmolwdkYu,if;okdYAwdåZHcHjcif;jzifh [kqdkvdkonf/(Asm 1;5?7;14?wd3;5) uAwdåZHjyKíuREfkyfwdkY\a&ESihf 0dnmOfawmfarG;zGm;jcif;udk&nfñTef;aomjyefvnf arG;zGm;jcif;\ aq;aMumjcif;tjzpfajymqdkonf/ (a,m 3;5)

 ]]u,fwifjcif;cH&&efuREfkyfwdkYrnfodkYjyK&ygrnfenf;[laom ar;cGef;ESihfywfoufíayw½k\wkefYjyefrIrSma,½I c&pfawmf\emrüAwdåZHudkcHMuavmh? xdkokdYjyKvQifoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfwnf;[laomqkaus;Zl;awmfudk&Muvdrfhrnf [líjzpfonf/}}(w 2;37? 38)c&pfawmf\ trnfjzihf AwdåZHcHjcif;rSmtjypfusL;vGefrIudk cGifhvTwf&eftwGufjzpfonf/ AwdåZH rcHbJtjypftwGufcGifhvTwfrIr&SdEdkif AwdåZHrcHaom olonftjypfw&m;\ tbdk;tcjzpfaom aojcif;udk vufcH&rnf/ (a&m 6;23)a,½I\ emrawmfjzifhrSwyg; u,fwifjcif; r&Sday/ (w 4;12)AwdåZHcH,ljcif;jzifhomuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifhxdkemrawmfudk rQa0&,lEdkifonf/ þtcsufuc&pf,mefbmom0ifr[kwfolrsm;twGuf u,fwifjcif;okdYOD;wnfaomvrf;r&SdEdkif[k qdkvdkonf/ ppfrSefaom or®musrf;pm,HkMunfolr[kwfuolwdkYjyKaomt&mudkvufrcHEdkifay/ uufovpfbmom0ifrsm; ESihfus,fjyefYaom bmoma&;qdkif&mvIyf&Sm;rI aqmif&Gufaeol rsm;vnf; þtwdkif;yifjzpfí xm0&or®musrf;pmodkY olwdkY\ &yfwnfrIrSm0rf;enf;bG,f&ma&mifjyef[yfrIwpfckjzpfayonf/

 c&pfawmf\xm0&toufokdYjyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufjcif;rSm tjypfudkol\yk\*d¾Kvfa&;atmifjrifrI\vu©Pm wpfckjzpfcJhonf/ AwdåZHcHjcif;tm;jzihfuREfkyfwkdYudk,fwdkif þt&mESihf pkpnf;rI&SdNyD;c&pfawmfESifh twljyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmuf vmolrsm;tjzpfajymqdkcH&Muum raumif;rItjypfrsm;onf c&pfawmftay:wGif wm&SnfpGrf;aqmifjcif;iSm rjyKEdkifouJhokdY raumif;rI tukodkvftjypfonf uREkfyfwdkYtay:wGif wm&SnftpGrf;jyEdkifrIr&Sdawmhay/ AwdåZHcH,ljcif;jzifhuREfkyfwdkYonftjypf w&m;\vufrSvGwfMuNyD; AwdåZHcH,lNyD;aemuf tjypfonf oifwdkY tay:wGifvTrf;rdk;xm;jcifrjyKEdkifawmh/(a&m 6;18?14) rnfokdYyifjzpfap? AwdåZHcHNyD;aemufwGifuREkfyfwdkYwGiftjypf&SdaeqJjzpfonf/ (1a,m 1;8?9)tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfrS a0;oGm;vQiftjypfu uREfkyfwdkYtm;uRefjyefjyK&eftoifhtaetxm;wGif&SdqJjzpfvdrfhrnf/ AwdåZHuuREfkyfwdkYwGifol\jyefvmrI tay:rQa0íarQmfvifhaomc&pfawmf\ jyefvnf&Sifoefxajrmufvmjcif;ESihfuREfkyfwdkYrnfokdYpkpnf;rI&SdaeonfudkñTefjy aomfvnf;c&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh 'ku©a0'emcHpm;&jcif;udk vuf&Sdtm;jzifh rQa0cHpm;aeMu&qJjzpfonf/

 arQmfrSef;csuft&omuREfkyfwdkYonf'ku©rS uif;vGwfaeMujcif; jzpfonf/]]c&pf\'kwd,tjzpfvma&mufrIwGif ,HkMunfí AwdåZHudk cHaomolonf u,fwifawmfrljcif;okdYa&mufvwHå(rm 16;16) tqHk;pGefu,fwifjcif;onf AwdåZHcHNyD;aemufwdkuf½dkuf rjzpfay:ay/ okdY&mwGifw&m;pD&ifrIxdkifcHkwGifomtqHk;pGefu,fwifjcif;jzpfonf/(1aum 3;15)tu,fíuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh AwdåZHcHcsdefwGifu,fwifjcif;udk &&SdvQifokdYr[kwfaoqHk;cJhaomftrSeftm;jzifhqHk;jzwfrI\ Mo0g'twGuf rvdktyfay/}} tqHk;wdkifatmifwnfMunfolonf u,fwifjcif;odkY a&mufvdrfhrnf/(r 10;22) AwdåZHcHNyD;onfhaemufwGifaomfrS aygvkESifh c&pf,meftm;vHk;onf u,fwifjcif;okdY qufíoGm;&rnf jzpfonf/(zd 3;10-13?1aum9;27)oluxm0&touf\ arQmfvifhcsufudkajymcJhonf/(wd 1;2?3;7)(1ouf 5;8?a&m 8;24)uREfkyfwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;\ arGqufcHolrsm;jzpfonf/ (a[NAJ 1;14)w&m;pD&if&myv’ifwGif ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonf xm0&touf&Sd&mokdYoGm;Mu&rnf/(r 25;46) uREfkyfwdkY u,fwifaomaus;Zl;awmfonfuREfkyfwdkY,HkMunfaom aeY&ufxufOD;onfxufOD;ívmonf[kuREfkyfwdkYaysmf&TifpGmodEdkif&ef wpf&ufcsif;uREfkyfwdkY\aexkdifrIESifhcHEdkif&ef&SdrIuc&pfawmf\ 'kwd,vma&mufrnfhaeY&ufodkY wpf&ufydkíOD;vmaMumif;uREfkyfwdkY\ u,fwifjcif;udk ,©Krydkifqdkifao;ay/ u,fwifjcif;onf tajctaeay:rlwnfí jzpfonf/ tu,fíuREfkyfwdkY taejzihf ppfrSefaom ,HkMunfrIudkjrefjrefjyKvsif(a[NAJ 3;12-14){0Ha\*vdusrf;pmyg0ifaom tajccHMo0g'rsm;udkrSwfrdvQif (1wd4;16?1aum 15;1?2) tu,fíuREfkyfwdkY\ arQmfrSef;csufjzpfaom xdkt&mrsm;udk uREfkyfwdkY vkyfaqmifvQif(2ay 1;10) uREfkyfwdkYu,fwifjcif;cH&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 **'Saved'** udkwpfcgwpf&HwGifuREkfyfwdkYu{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfudk qufwdkuf½dkaoav;pm;vdkufemrItm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkY twGif;jzpfay:aeaom u,fwifjcif;\ qufwdkufjzpfaeaomjzpfpOfudkazmfjy&ef qufvuf vkyfaqmifrIjyumvudktoHk; jyKonf/ xdkYaMumifh ,HkMunfolrsmtm; olwdkY\ {0Ha\*vdw&m;okdYwkefYjyefrItm;jzifh u,fwifjcif;cH&onf [kajymonf/ (1aum 1;18)þqufwdkufjzpfrI\ tjcm; Oyrmrsm;udk (w 2;47ESihf 2aum 2;15)ESihfawGU&onf/ **Saved** [laompum;vHk;ukd vuf0g;uyfwdkifwGifc&pfawmfujzpfatmifvkyfvdkufaom AwdåZHcH jcif;tm;jzihf uREfkyfwdkYudk,fwdkifpkpnf;EdkifaomBuD;rm;aom u,fwifrIESifh ywfoufítwdwfumvjzifhtoHk;jyKEdkifonf/(2wd 1;9?wd 3;5)

 ,if;udkbk&m;&Sif\0dnmOfqdkif&mtpöa&;ESihfqufEG,frItwGuf tajccHyHkpHjzpfaomobm0tpöa&;ESifhxm0&bk&m; \qufEG,frItm;jzifh tm;vHk;&Sif;vif;jyEdkifonf/( **i.e** ,HkMunfolrsm;? AwdåZHrcHrDuREfkyfwdkYESihf aygif;pkaeMuaomudk,fcE¨mESihf rSm;,Gif;aombmom\ urÇmBuD;udk ukd,fpm;jyKaomtD\*spfudktpöa&;ucsef&pfxm;cJhonf/ olwdkYonf yifv,feDudkjzwfausmf NyD;qdkif;qdkif;awm½dkif;udkjzwfí uwdjyKxm;aomajrokdYc&D;oGm;cJhonf/ xkdae&mwGifolwdkYu xm0&bk&m;\EdkifiHawmf tjzpftjynfhtpHkwnfaqmufcJhMuonf/ olwdkY\yifv,feDokdYjzwfausmfrIrSmuREfkyfwdkYAwdåZHcH,ljcif;\pHerlemjzpfonf/ (1aum 10;1?2)uREfkyfwdkY\vuf&Sdb0\Murf;wrf;aomc&D;ESifhxm0& bk&m;\EdkifiHawmf\ueef;rSmMurf;wrf;aomc&D; twGif; olwdkYteuf rnfírnfrQzsufqD;jcif;cH&aMumif;udkazmfjyonf/ xm0&bk&m;onf vlrsm;tm;tD\*spfEdkifiHukef;ajrjyify okdYu,fwifNyD;aemufr,HkMunfolrsm;? 4if;wdkYudkzsufqD;ypfvdkufonf/ þokdYjzihfAwdåZHcHaomolrsm;onf tjypfrSu,fwif cH&olrsm;uJhokdYtpöa&;udktD\*spfrSu,fwifvdkufonf/ tu,fítpöa&;rsm;xJrSwpfOD;onf oifu,fwifjcif;cH&NyDom;[k ar;vdkufaomtcgolwdkY\wkefYjyefrIrSm]][kwfuJh}}[líjzpfygonf/ okdY&mwGif,if;rSmolwdkYonftqHk;pGefu,fwifjcif;cH& onf[krqdkvdkyg/

 tvm;wlyiftpöa&;wdkYutD\*spfwdkYtm;olwdkY\ ESvHk;om;okdYjyefvSnfhum ukd,fcE¨mudk,ftm;ESpfopfjcif;\wpfpkudk ajymif;jyefjzpfESihfrSm;,Gif;aomMo0g' aMumifhAwdåZHcHjcif;tm;jzifh 'ku©qif;&JrS u,fwifcH&aomolrsm;tm;olwdkY&yfwnfaom ae&mwGif aumif;csD;cH&jcif;rSa0;oGm;rnfjzpfonf/ obm0awm½dkif;xJrS tpöa&;EdkifiHESifhtvm;wluREfkyfwdkY\vkyfaqmifcsuf jzpfEdkifrIrsm;udk (1aum10;1-12?a[NAJ 4;1?2ESihfa&m 11;17-21) wGif rD;armif;xdk;jy xm;onf/ AwdåZHcHtm;jcif;jzihftjypfrS wpfBudrf vGwfajrmufaom olrsm;onf aemufydkif;wGif c&pfawmfjyefvmcsdefü tjypfay;cH&onf[k qdkvdkaomae&mwpfckokdY usa&mufrnf[laom erlemrsm;pGmwkdY usrf;pmxJwGif &SdMuonf/(Oyrm a[NAJ 3;12-14;6;4-6;10;20-29)pdwfxufoef aomc&pf,mefw&m;a[mq&mrsm; \ ]]wpfBudrf u,fwifjcif;cH&olonftNrJu,fwifjcif;cH&onf[laomMo0g'udk **complete flesh-pleasing sophistry** uJhokdYpmydk'ftm;jzifh azmfjyxm;onf/

 t&mtm;vHk;uJhokdYAwdåZHcHjcif;tm;jzifhuREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh rnfonfh twdkif;twmtxdu,fwifjcif;cH&onfudk aocsm&eftwGuf&SmazG&mwGif rSefuefrQwaompdwf&Sd&efvdktyfonf/ vkyfaqmifcsuftaejzifh AwådZHrcHjcif;r&SdrIxuf ydkíaumif;aom jzpfEdkifrIjzpfaom u,fwifjcif; tcGifhtvrf;udkuREkfyfwdkYtm;cGifhjyKcsuftjzpfrjrifoifhay/ AwdåZHcHjcif;tm;jzifh c&pf,mefbmom0ifjzpfvmjcif;tm;jzihf uREfkyfwdkYonfarQmfrSef;csuftwGif;u,fwifjcif;udkcH&onf/ AwdåZH cHaomtcgrS uREfkyfwkYdxGufvmaomtcg uREfkyfwkdYtaejzifh c&pfawmf twGif; qufvufwnf&SdcJhvQif xm0&bk&m;\ EdkifiHawmf\ aocsmaom arQmfrSef;csufxm;&SdEdkifrnfjzpfonf/

 uREfkyfwdkYAwdåZHcHNyD;aemuftcsdefwpfcsdefcsdefwGif c&pfawmfjyefvmcsdefü uREfkyfwdkYtm;c&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmfwGif aocsmayguf vufcHEdkifvdrfhrnf[k ESdrfcsaom,HkMunfrSmxm;&Sdoifhayonf/ aemufwpfaeYwGif ta0;okdY uREfkyfwdkYvGifhusoGm; EdkifaomaMumifh uHaouHraocsmaygufum; rjzpfEdkifay/ þb0twGif; uREfkyfwdkY\ yk\*d¾Kvfa&;0dnmOfydkif;qdkif&m tem\*gwfudk uREfkyfwdkYroday/

 AwdåZHcHjcif;jzifhxm0&bk&m;ESifh twl&Sdaeaomaumif;aom pdwfudkxdrf;odrf;vsufuREfkyfwdkYaqmif&GufEdkiforQt&m tm;vHk;udk aqmif&Guf&rnfjzpfonf/ AwdåZHonfudk,fhudk,fudk odaompdwfMunfvifí xm0&bk&m;a&SUü0efcHjcif;jzpfonf/ (1ay 3;21\*&d)AwdåZHcHNyD; olonfxdkMunfvifaompdwfudk bk&m;&SifxHwGifuwdopöm0efcHrIjyKonf/

 c&pfawmfxHrS&EdkifaomBuD;rm;onfhu,fwifrIokdYuREfkyfwdkY\ vrf;yGifh&ef t"duta&;BuD;aomtcsufrSmAwdåZHcH,ljcif; jzpf&m vkyfaqmifcsufwpfckokdYr[kwf AwdåZHcH,ljcif;wpfckwnf;jzifh uREfkyfwdkYu,fwifjcif;cH&rnf[laom txifBuD;rIudk ray;&ef uREfkyfwdkYowdxm;&rnf/ c&pfawmf\ vuf0g;uyfwdkifwGif towfcH&jcif;\ qufwdkufjzpfaomaemufvdkufb0&Sd&ef vdktyfaMumif; a&SUydkif;wGif uREfkyfwkdYjyocJhNyD;jzpfonf/ ]]a&ESifh0dnmOfawmfrarG;aom olrnfonfum;xm0&bk&m;\ EdkifiHawmfokdYr0if&/(a,m 3;5)þtcsufudk(1ay 1;23)ESifhEIdif;,SOfrIt&AwdåZHcHNyD;aemufjzpfay:aom 0dnmOfawmfarG;zGm;rI rSm0dnmOf^EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifhuREfkyfwkYd\ wjznf;jznf;jyefvnfarG;zGm;rIudkñTef;&rnfjzpfonf/}} ,HkMunfaom tm;jzifh aus;Zl;awmfaMumifhu,fwifjcif;odkYa&muf&\/ udk,fhtvdk tavQmufa&mufonfr[kwf/({ 2;8)

 ,HkMunfrIaMumifhu,fwifjcif;okdYa&muf&\/(a&m1;5) arQmfvifhcsufaMumifhu,fwifjcif;okdYa&muf&\/(a&m 8;24) ,HkMunfrI wpfckwnf;tm;jzifhu,fwifjcif;jzpf&rnf[kwpfcgwpf&HMum;&NyD;? AwdåZHcHjcif;tvkyfrSmtm;xm;rIrjyKEdkifay rnfokdYyifjzpfap/(,m 2;17-24)u,if;uJhokdYtaMumif;jycsufrSm ,HkMunfrIESifh vkyfief;rsm;tMum; rSm;,Gif;aomcGJjcm;rIjzpfaponf/ ppfrSefaom,HkMunfrI(Oyrm) {0Ha\*vdusrf;pmtwGif; udkAwdåZHcH,ljcif;&v'fjzpfaom tvkyftm;jzifh ppfrSefaom ,HkMunfrIjzpf&yfazmfñTef;xm;onf/ ]]vlonf ,HkMunfjcif;tm;jzifhom ajzmifhrwf&mokdYa&mufonfr[kwftusifhtm;jzifh a&mufonfudkoifwdkYodjrifMu&rnf/}}(,m 2;24) AwdåZH cHjcif;jzpf&yfrsm;pGmwkdYwGif,HkMunfoluu,fwifjcif;cH&&efol bmvkyf&rnfenf;[kar;&m wkefYjyefrIrSm tpOftNrJAwdåZHcH,l&rnf[laom tcsufjzpfonf/(w 2;37?9;6?10;6?16;30) AwdåZHcH,ljcif;tvkyfudkvkyf aqmifjcif;rSm uREfkyfwdkYtaejzifh u,fwifjcif; {0Ha\*vdudk,HkMunfrI\ vdktyfaomtñTef;jzpfonf/ uRefwdkY\u,fwifrItvkyfrSm xm0&bk&m;ESihfa,½Itm;jzifhtqHk;pGefjyKvkyfjcif;jzpfonf/ okdY&mwGif vlwkdYonfaemifw&jcif;ESifh xkdufwefaomtusifhudk usifh&ef vdktyf ayonf/(w 26;20 cp rm 16;15?16)

 tjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumypfjcif;rSmc&pfawmfokdYuREkfyfwdkY\ AwdåZH cHrIaMumifh uREfkyfwkdYtay:xm0&bk&m;\cGifhvTwfrI udk&bfñTef;aMumif; a&SUwGi fajymcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ tcsdKUpmydk'frsm;wGif uREfkyfwdkY\ ,HkMunfrIESifh aemifw&rItm;jzifhuREkfyfwdkY\ tjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumrItwGuf ajymqdkcJhNyD; jzpfonf/(w 22;16?Asm 7;14? a[&Sm 1;16)tMum;wkdYwGifxm0&bk&m;udk uREkfyfwdkY\tjypfrsm;aq;aMumypfolrsm;tjzpfjrifMuonf/(a,Z 16;9?qm 51;2?7?1aum 6;11),if;utu,fí uREkfyfwdkYonf AwdåZHcH,laomtydkif;udkjyKvkyfygu xm0&bk&m;uuREfkyfwkdY\ tjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumypfvdrfhrnf[kqdkonf/ okdYjzpf&m AwdåZH tvkyfokdYr[kwf vkyfaqmifcsufrSm xm0&bk&m;\ {0Ha\*vd \*kPfaus;Zl;udkxdrf;odrf;rI\ta&;BuD;aom ajcvSrf;jzpfaMumif; xm0&bk&m;\ EIwfuywfawmfwGifazmfjyxm;onf/

**b momajymif;vJrI- xyfíAwdåZHcHjcif;**

 uav;i,fwpfOD;tjzpfa&jzef;jcif;tm;jzifhjzpfap? tjcm;toif;awmfwGifa&tjynfhESpfjcif;tm;jzifhjzpfap wpfckckjzifh olwdkYawG; xifxm;onfhtwdkif;AwdåZHcHjcif;jyKvkyfNyD;aemuf tcsdKUvlrsm;u AwdåZHcH&efudpöudk tvGefvsdKU0Sufxm;vdkMuonf/ rnfokdYyifjzpfap AwdåZH rcHrDaemifw&rIESifh ppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdusrf;pmtay:wGif oifhwifh avQmufywfaom,HkMunfrI&Sd&rnfjzpfonf/(w 2;38?rm 16;15?16) AwdåZHcHjcif;onf a&wGifESpfjcif;rjyKvkyfrDxdkt&mrsm;udk pepfwusxm;jcif; tm;jzifhAwdåZHcH ,ljcif;omjzpfayonf/(r 28;19?20) u&Sif;vif; ajymjy NyD;jzpfaom c&pfawmf\ qHk;rMo0g'ay;rIjzifhyxrOD;qHk;Mum;rIjzifh AwdåZHc Hjcif;ESihfqufEG,faeonf/ uav;i,fwpfOD;taejzifh {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk aemifw&EdkifpGrf;? em;vnfEdkifpGrf;r&Sday/ rnfonfh jzpf&yfrsdK;wGif jzpfap a&jzef;jcif;onfAwdåZHcHjcif;r[kwfay/ a&ul;uef twGif;odkY 'dkifAif xdk;vdkufaoma&ul;orm; wpfOD;onf a&wGifepfoGm;Edkifonf/ odkY&mwGif ,if;rSmAwdåZHcH,lrIr[kwfay/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf vlyk\*d¾Kvfonf ppfrSefaom {0Ha\*vdw&m;udkpdwfygpGmwkefYjyefpdwfr&Sdaom aMumifhjzpfonf/ tvm;wlyifrSm;,Gif;aomMo0g'udk,HkMunfí epfjcif; cH&aom olrsm;onf a&wGifESpfa,mufvnf;AwdåZHcHjcif;r[kwfay/

 ,HkMunfrIwpfckwnf;om&Sdonf/ **i.e** ppfrSefaom {0Ha\*vd w&m; yg0ifaomMo0g'wpfpHkom&Sdonf/ wpfckwnf;aom AwdåZHcHrI om&Sdonf/ wpfckwnf;aom,HkMunfrItay:wGif ,HkMunfjcif;jzifh ay:xGuf vmaom AwdåZHcH,lrIjzpfonf/ oifwdkYudkac:awmfrljcif;ESihf pyfqdkifaom arQmfvifhjcif; wpfyg;xJodkYac:oGif;awmfrlonfESifh tnDudk,fwpfudk,f0dnmOfwpf 0dnmOf wnf;&Sd\/ ocifwpfyg;? ,HkMunf jcif;wpfyg;? AwdåZH wpfyg;?cyfodrf;aom igwdkY\tbjzpfaom xm0&bk&m; wpfqlwnf;&Sd awmfrl\/({ 4;4-6)

 uREfkyfwkdYtaejzifhuREfkyfwdkY\ qkvmbfonf aumif;uifbHkwGif &Sdonfjzpfap? okdYwnf;r[kwfurÇmay:wGif&Sdonf jzpfap? ,HkMunfrIrSm ta&;udpör[kwfyg[kajymcJhaom olrsm;tm;jzifh ,HkMunfouJhokdY arQmfvifhjcif;ESpfckr&SdEdkifay/ bk&m;wpfql wnf;om&Sdonf/ xdkYaMumifh a,½I onfbk&m;r[kwfay/ tu,fí uREfkyfwdkYAwdåZHcHNyD;aomtcg xm0&bk&m; \ EdkifiHawmf xm0&bk&m;ESifh a,½IwdkY obm0ponfwdkYuJhokdY tajccH usaom Mo0g'rsm;udk em;vnf&efysufuGufygu uREkfyfwdkY\yxrqHk; AwdåZHcHrIonfxif&Sm;yDjyifrIr&Sday/

 a,m[efonfAwdåZHudkay;vsuftjypfvTwfjcif;tbkYdtvdkY iSmaemifwESifhpyfqdkifaomAwdåZHw&m;udka[mvsuf ay:xGef;\/(rm 1;4?vk 1;77) rnfokdYyifjzpfap,if;tcsufrSmrvHkavmufay/(w 19;1-5) ua,m[efuAwdåZHcHNyD;aom vlrsm;onfolwdkY\ Mo0g'wpfckckudk rjynfhpHkaom qkyfudkifrIaMumifhwpfzefjyefí AwdåZHcH&aMumif; rSwfwrf; wifxm;onf/ a,m[efAwdåZHcHaomvlrsm;uJhokdY uREfkyfwkdYyxr tBudrfa&epfjcif;wGifpdwfxJrSaemifw&rIESifh tpopfwpfckudkuREfkyfwdkY cHpm;rIjyKEdkifonf/ ,if;rSmrSefuefEdkifaomfvnf;,HkMunfrIwpfck\ tpdwftydkif;tm;vHk;udkvufqkyfvufudkifjyKNyD;aemuf ay:ayguf vmEdkifaom ppfrSefonfhAwdåZHcHrIwpfckudk vufcH&efvdktyfcsufudk vpfvSL½Irxm;ay//

**avhvmrI 9 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ AwÅdZHrcHbJ uREfkyfwdkY u,fwifvGwfajrmufEdkifygovm;¿

 (u) vGwfajrmufEdkifygonf/

 (c) rvGwfajrmufEdkifyg/

2/ AwÅdZHcHjcif;rSm bmudkqdkvdkygovJ¿

 (u) uwdu0wfjyKjcif;/

 (c) a&jzef;jcif;

 (\*) ,HkMunfrI

 (C) a&wGifESpfjcif;

3/ rnfonfhtcsefwGifuRefyfwdkYAwdÅZH cHoifygovJ¿

 (u) ppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdudk oif,lNyD; aemifw&onfhtcsdefwGif

 (c) i,f&G,folwpfOD;taejzifh

 (\*) or®musrf;pmudkpdwf0ifpm;rI&dSNyD;aemuf

 (C) toif;awmfwpfckodkYqufoG,f&efqE´&dSonfhtcg

4/ uREkfyfwdkYonf rnfonfudkAwdÅZHcHjcif;jzpfygovJ¿

 (u) uREkfyfwdkYtm; AwdÅZH jyKay;aomtoif;awmftm;

 (c) bk&m;ocif\ ESKwfuywfawmftm;

 (\*) c&pfawmftm;

 (C) oefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmftm;

5/ atmufygwdkYwGif rnfonfwdkYonf AwdÅZH cHNyD;onfhaemufwGif jzpfay:vmygovJ¿

 (u) uREkfyfwdkYonftmjA[HtrsdK;tEG,f\tpdwftydkif;jzpfonf

 (c) uREkfyfwdkYonfrnfonfhtcGHwGifrS 'ku©a&mufMuawmYrnfr[kwf

 (\*) uREkfyfwdkYonftcsdeftm;vHk;twGuftwdtusu,fwifjcif; cHMu&onf

 (C) uREkfyfwdkY\ tjypfrsm;udkarYaysmufvdkufMuNyD

6/ oifonfAwdÅZH cH,lvdkygovm;¿

 (u) cH,lvdkygonf

1. rcH,lvdkyg

**avYvmrI 10 c&pfawmfxHwGifb0udktyfESHjcif;**

**10 vufawGUc&pf,mefb0**

**10-1 or®musrf;pmavhvmrI**

AwådZHcH,lNyD;aemuf bk&m;&Sifu,fvTwfawmfrlaomaMumifh a,½Ic&pfüwnfíZmwdyuwdtwdkif;rusifh? 0dnmOfyuwdtwdkif; usifhaom olwdkYonf tjypfpD&ifjcif;ESifhvGwfMu\/(a&m 6;22? 8;1? 8vm 5;16? 25) oifwdkYonfigüwnfí ighpum;onfoifwdkYüwnfvQif oifwdkY onfawmif;csiforQudkawmif;í&Muvdrfhrnf/ oifwdkYonfrsm;pGmaom toD;udkoD;aomtm;jzifh ighcrnf;awmfonfbkef;xif&Sm;awmfrlíoifwdkY onfvnf;ig\wynfhrSefMuvdrfhrnf/ (a,m 15;78) bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonfol\ EIwfuywfawmftwGif;wGif &Sdonf[laom oabm jzifh uREkfyfwdkYonf0dnmOfawmf\ OD;aqmifrIudkcHMu&rnftaMumif; jrifawGU cJhNyD;jzpfonf/ uREfkyfwdkY\ b0wpfavQmufvHk; or®musrf;pmudkrSefrSefzwf½I avhvmjcif;jzifh xkdEIwfuywfawmfESifh teD;uyfqHk;&Sdap&rnfjzpfonf/

 AwådZHcH,l&efvdktyfcsufudkod&Sdem;vnfaom vlwpfOD; wpfa,muf taejzifhEIwfuywfawmfudktwGif;ususavhvmjcif;jzifh xdktwdkif; vkyfaqmifEdkifMurnfjzpfonf/ EIwfuywfawmftaejzifhuREkfyfwdkY\ vIyf½Sm;rIrsm;udkvTrf;rdk;um uREkfyfwdkYb0\ vrf;ñTefrIrsm;udk qufvuf jzpfaponf/ vkyfief;pOfwGifAwådZHcH,ljcif;onf bk&m;ocif\ EIwfu ywfawmfudk vdkufemusifhBuHjcif;rSm b0wpfoufwm\ yxrtqifh jzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmESifh aumif;csD; owif;oifjyrIESifhywfoufí &if;ESD; uRrf;0ifrIrSm tvGefyif tEÅ&m,frsm;vSonf/ ,if;rSEIwfuywfawmfonf uREfkyfwdkYtm; wm&Snfjyumoufa&mufrI zefqif;rnfhtajctaevdkYvnf; OD;aqmifoGm;Edkifonf/ EIwfuywfawmfrsm;udkzwf½IEdkifaomfvnf; uREkfyfwdkYtwGuf vufawGUtusdK;oufa&mufrI r&SdEdkifonfvnf; jzpfEdkif onf/ (aemufqufwGJ 2 udkMunfhyg) xdkYaMumifhyif usrf;pm wpfckcsif;udk zwf½IrD qkawmif;tydk'fudk&Gwfqdk&rnf/

 ]]w&m;awmfütHhbG,faomt&mwdkYudkjrifEdkifygrnfhtaMumif; uREkfyf\rsufpdwdkYudkzGifhawmfrlyg/}} (qm 119;18)

 bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfonfuREkfyfwdkY\ aeYpOf tpm;tpm jzpfoifhonf/ trSeftm;jzifhxkdtay:wGif uREfkyfwdkY\ vGwfvyfrIESifh obm0qE´&SdrIrSm tpm;taomufrsm;udk pm;vdkpdwfxufydkíBuD;rm;&rnf/ xm;awmfrlaomynwfwdkYudk igrz,f? EIwfawmfwGifpum;wdkYudk igh&ifcGifü odkYxm;yg\/(a[mb 23;13)? aumif;uifAdkvfajc t&Sifbk&m;ocif xm0&bk&m;? uREkfyfawGYaom EIwfuywfawmf pum;udk cH,lygNyD? EIwfu ywfawmfonf uREkfyf0rf;ajrmuf &Tifvef;p&mtaMumif;jzpfyg\? emrawmf jzifh uREkfyfudkac:a0:yg\/(a,m 15;16) uREkfyfwdkY\ aeYpOfb0yHkpHudk wnfaqmufí or®musrf;pmudkyHkrSefzwf½Iavhvm&eftwGufaeYpOf tcsdef,ljcif;onf ta&;BuD;qHk; vkyfief;wpfckjzpfonf/ eHeufydkif;wGif t[efYtwm;r&SdbJ or®musrf;pmudk rdepf(30)cefYavhvmrIonf rSefuef aompdwf"gwfjzpfay:rIudk pwifaqmif&Gufjcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;uJhodk ,HkMunfrI wnfaqmufjzifh tavhtusifhrsm;onf qHk;jzwfcsufrsm; csrSwf&mwGif wefzdk;jrifh vmayvdrfhrnf/

 or®musrf;pm\tydkif;rsm;udkomzwf½I&ef obm0pGrf;tm;udk a&Smif&Sm;&efrSm uREkfyfwdkYtm;obm0ususawmif;qdk csuf&Sd\/ c&pfawmf\ EIwfuywfawmfudkav;pm;vdkufemjyolrsm;u **"Bible Companion"** [kac:aom tpDtpOfwpfckudk xyfwGifxm;onf/ (,if;udk þpmtkyf xkwfay;olrsm;xHrS &&SdEdkifyg\) ,if;um;wpfaeYcsif; zwf&rnfhoifcef;pm ta&twGufudkazmfjyxm;ygonf/ wpfESpfvQif "r®owftopftm; ESpfBudrfESifh "r®owfa[mif;tm; wpfBudrfzwf½I&efpDpOf xm;ygonf/ uREkfyfwdkY uoifcef;pmrsm;udk aeYpOfzwf½IonfESifhtrQ tjcm;aom ,HkMunfol axmifaygif;rsm;pGmwdkY zwf½Iaeaom tvm;wl oifcef;pmxJrS owådrsm;udk&,lEdkifMurnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkY awGUqHkonfhtcgwdkif; uREkfyfwdkYwGif csufjcif;xdawGUrIjzpfay:apygrnf/ rMumrDu uREkfyfwdkY zwf½IcJhaomtydkif;rsm;uuREfkyfwdkY\pum;ajymqdkrI\ tajccHjzpfap ygvdrfhrnf/

**10.2 qkawmif;ol**

 tjcm;aqmif&Guf&rnfhvufawGUvkyfaqmifcsufrSm qkawmif;ol jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifESifhvltMum;qufpyfay; olwpfOD;jzpfaom vlom; a,½Ic&pfawmf&SdaeaMumif;uREkfyfwdkYtm; owday;xm;NyD;jzpf&m oludk,f wdkifuyifvlom;rsm; tm;vHk;twGufMum;cHvltjzpf owfrSwfxm;onf/ aygvuc&pfawmf\ vkyfief;rsm;udk vufawGUususem;vnf oabm aygufap&ef wGef;tm;ay;vsuf&Sdonf/ igonfoufaocHaom olt&mü vnf;aumif;? wrefawmft&müvnf;aumif; ,HkMunfjcif;w&m;ESihf or®m w&m;udk wpfyg;trsdK;om;wdkYtm;a[majymaom q&mt&mü vnf;aumif;? cefYxm;awmfrlaom oljzpfonf[k igqdkaomrkom;pum;udkrqdk? rSefaompum;ukdqdk\? odkYjzpfít&yf&yfüa,musmf;wdkYonf trsufxGufjcif;? jiif;cHkjcif;r&SdbJ oeYf&Sif;aomvufudkcsDíqkawmif;jcif;iSm igtvdk&Sd\/(1wd 2;5-8) igwdkY,pfya&m[d'frif;onfigwdkY cH&aom qif;&J'ku©rsm;aMumifh rMuifemEdkifaomolr[kwf? igwdkYcH&onfhenf;wl trsdK;rsdK;aom pHkprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;wdkYudk cHbl;aomoljzpfawmfrl\ odkY&mwGif'kp½dkuftjypfESifh uif;vGwfawmfrl\? xdkYaMumifhigwdkYonf oem;jcif;? \*½kPmudk vnf;aumif;? awmfavsmfaomrpjcif; aus;Zl;awmf udkvnf;aumif; cH&rnfhtaMumif;&J&ifhaompdwfESifhaus;Zl;yv’ifawmfodkY wdk;0ifcsOf;uyfMuukeftHh/ (a[NAJ 4;15-16)

 c&pfawmfonfuREkfyfwdkY\udk,fa&;qdkif&m ,pfya&m[d'fodkY uREkfyfwdkY\ qkawmif;olrsm;udkbk&m;ocifodkYpGrf;tm; jznfhay;rIudk uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhtrSefwu,fESpfoufrIjzifh? ,HkMunfrIwGif yHkrSefqkawmif; oifhonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap qkawmif;olonf bk&m;ocifodkY uefawmh aomvdkcsifaom pm&if;wpfcktaejzifhomrjzpfoifhay/ tpmrpm;rD tpm; tpm\aus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;jcif;?c&D;oGm;vm&mwGiftEÅ&m,fuif;&Sif;ap&ef qkawmif;jcif;wdkYrSm uREkfyfwdkYqkawmif;olrsm;\ ta&;ygaom yHkpHwpfckjzpfvdrfhrnf/

 bk&m;ocif\a&SUarSmufwGifuREkfyfwdkY\tcuftcJjyóemrsm;udk csjy&mwGifqkawmif;oludk,fwdkiftaejzifh Nidrf;csrf;rIwpfckay;oifhonf/ tb,ftrIudkrQpdk;&drfjcif;r&SdbJt&m&müaus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;jcif;ESifh wuGqkawmif; yXemjyKaomtm;jzifh oifwdkYawmif;yefvdkaom t&mrsm; wdkYudk bk&m;ociftm;Mum;avQmufMuavmh? xdkodkYjyKvQif tb,folrQ BuHí rrDSEdkifaombk&m;ocif\Nidrfoufjcif;onfa,½Ic&pftm;jzifh oifwdkY\ pdwfESvHk;udkapmifrvdrfhrnf/ (rd 4;6?7)

 igwdkYonfbk&m;ociftxHawmfü&J&ifhjcif;taMumif;[lrlum;? igwdkYonf tvdkawmfESifhtnDwpfpHkwpfckaomqkudk awmif;vQif bk&m; ocifonf em;axmifawmfrl\/(1vsef 5;14)uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmf? pdwfudkuREkfyfwdkY xHolwdkYwGifaz:ay;aom bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfudk avhvmjcif;jzifhbk&m;ocif\ qE´udk uREkfyfwdkYodEdkifonf/ xdkYaMumifhuREkfyfwdkY\ or®musrf;pmavhvmrIu uREkfyfwdkYtm;rnfuJhodkYqkawmif;&rnf? rnfoludkqkawmif;&rnfESpfrsdK;pvHk; udkoifay;jcif;jzifh uREkfyfwdkY\ qkawmif;ay;olrsm;tm;pGrf;tm;ydkí aumif;aponf/ xdkYaMumifhtu,fíoifwkdYonfigüwnfí ighpum;onf oifwdkYüwnfvQifoifwdkYonfawmif;csiforQudkawmif;í&Muvdrfhrnf/ (a,m 15;7)

 or®musrf;pmESifhyHkrSefqkawmif;onfhOyrmrsm;pGm&Sdonf/(qmv 119;164) ('H 6;10)eHeufESifh naeydkif;wGifwpfaeYwmtwGif; tenf;i,f aom csD;rGrf;rIrSm tedrfhqHk;rQomjzpfaMumif;jzpfoifhonf/

**10.3 w&m;"r®a[majymjcif;**

 ppfrSefaomxm0&bk&m;ocifudkod&dSjcif;rSjzpfay:vmaom BuD;rm; onfh vIHaqmfrIrsm;teufwpfckrSm pdwfydkif;qdkif&mt& wpfudk,f aumif;qef vmrIjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhuREkfyfwdkY\ udk,fydkifyk\*¾dKvfa&; t&or®m usrf;pmavhvmrIESifhpdwfydkif; qkdif&mjrifhrm;rIwkdYudk twlwuG ,HkMunf olrsm;ESifh uREkfyfwdkYywf0ef;usifrSurÇmBuD;ESifh twlrQa0cHpm; &efarh avsmhrIjzpfEkdifayonf/ ,if;odkYjzpf&jcif;rSmuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh bk&m;&SifESifh udk,fydkifrItay:pdwfauseyfrIrsm;rSm&&Sdjcif;aMumifhjzpfayonf/ bk&m;&Sif\ EIwfuywfawmfESifhppfrSefaom"r®pum;onf uREkfyfa&SUrSm rD;cGufjzpfí uREkfyf\vrf;c&D;wGifvif;apyg\/ (qm 119;105? vk 4;18) ,if;uJhodkY rD;cGuf&Sdolonf qDrD;xGef;íawmif;? Zvm;atmufü zHk;xm;avh r&Sd? tdrfoltdrfom;taygif;wdkYonf tvif;udk&apjcif;rSm qDrD;cHk ay:wGif wifxm;avh&Sd\/ (r 5;15)oifwdkYonfþavmu\ tvif; jzpfMu\? c&pfawmfxHwGif AwådZHcH,ljcif;jzifhavmu\ tvif;jzpfvmonf/(r 5;14? a,m 8;12) awmifxdyfüwnfaomNrdKUudk rzHk;uG,fEdkif[k c&pfawmf uquf vufí>rufMum;cJhonf/ (r 5;14)

 tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhuREkfyfwdkYem;vnfxm;aom ppfrSefaom w&m;"r®twdkif;b0&yfwnfrIjyKyguuREfkyfwdkY \b0wpfckvHk;onf uREkfyf wdkYESifh twlaeolrsm;twGuf ,HkMunfrIjzpfapvdrfhrnf/ uREfkyfwdkYu EdkifiH awmf\arQmfvifhcsufudk cGJjcm;wwfjcif;ESifhavmu\ vrf;aMumif;rsm;rS cGJjcm;í[efaqmifrIrjyKEdkifay/

 vdr®myg;eyfpGmjzifhuREkfyfwdkYuuREfkyfwdkYESifhuRrf;0ifxdawGUoltm; vHk;wdkYESifhtrSefw&m;\okwudkrQay;&ef enf;vrf;rSm oifhonf/ ywf0ef; usifrS vlrsm;ESifhpum;ajymMu&rnfhtMum; bk&m;ausmif;rsm;rS tzGJU0ifrsm; ESifh bk&m;&Sif\oifMum;rIrsm;udk aqG;aEG;Mu&rnf? ,if;enf; vrf;rsm;rSm uREkfyfwdkY\tvif;a&mifxGef;awmufEdkifonfhenf;vrf;rsm;jzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkY taejzifhtjcm;,HkMunfolrsm;odkYoufaojyKjcif;rSra&SmifvGJEkdif? wpfOD;csif;wGifwm0efudk,fpD&SdMuonf/ c&pf,mef bmomudk pdwf0ifpm;ol rsm;ESifh a,bk,stm;jzifhpkpnf;rIenf;yg;Muonf/ tjcm;tkyfpkrsm;ESifh EdIif;pmvQifpwif a[mMum;rItwdkif;twmtm;enf;aeayonf/uREkfyfwdkYwpfOD;csif;taejzifhuREkfyfwdkYwwfEdkiforQudktdrfwdkY\udk,fydkif p&dwfjzifhus,fus,fjyefYjyefYaqmif&GufMu&rnf/ a[mMum;rI\tatmifjrifqHk; enf;vrf;rsm;teufwpfckrSm uREkfyfwdkY\ ,HkMunfrIrsm;udk uREkfyfwdkY\ rdom;pkrsm; uREkfyfwdkYESifh teD;uyf xdawGUrI&Sdolrsm;tm;&Sif;vif;ajymjyjcif;jzpfonf/ ,HkMunfrIr&Sdolrsm;tm; &Sif;vif;pGma[majym&rnf/ ,if;tcsufudkwpfBudrfaqmif&GufNyD;aomfvnf; zdtm;ay;aqmif&Gufjcif;rsdK;rjyKoifhay? zdtm;ay;rIajymif;vJrIrsm;onf bk&m;ocif\qE´awmfESifhrudkufnDay/ uREkfyfwdkY\ wm0efrSm trSefw&m; udkwkefYjyefrIr&SdyJ rsufjrifod&SdEdkif&efjzpfonf/ ,if;uJhodkYvufawGUrsufjrif jyKvkyf&efrSmuREkfyfwdkY\ BuD;rm;aom wm0efwpf&yfjzpfonf/ (aZ, 3;17-21)tu,fí c&pfawmfonfuREkfyfwdkY\b0twGif;a&mufvmygu] ]vlESpfa,mufonfv,fawmxJwGif&SdvwåH? wpfa,mufudkodrf;,lí wpfa,mufrlum;ae&pf&vwåH}}(vk17;36) tu,fí uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh uREkfyfwdkY\rdom;pktm;rajymcJhvQifESifh uREkfyfwdkY\bk&m;ocif\ 'kwd, tBudrfvmvdrfhrIudktaygif;toif;a&mif;&if;rsm;ESifhtwlwuGvkyfaqmifrIr&SdvQif xdktcsufrSmtrSefwu,fyifxl;qef;rIjzpfvdrfhrnf/

**10-4 bk&m;ausmif;twGif;rSb0**

 þavhvmrIwGifuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhuREkfyfwdkY\ yk\*d¾Kvfa&; 0dnmOfydkif; qkdif&mvkyfief;wm0ef0wå&m;rsm;ESifhywfoufírsm;pGmajymqdkcJhMuNyD; jzpfonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap uREkfyfwdkYwGifuREkfyfwdkY\ arsmfvifhcsufudk rQa0 cHpm;aomtjcm;olrsm;ESifh awGUqHk&efwm0ef&Sdonf/ wpfzefþ tcsufrSm uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhaqmif&Gufvdkaom tcsufjzpfoifhayonf/ AwådZHcH ,lNyD; aemuf uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfqDodkYMurf;wrf;aom c&D;wpfckudk 0ifa&mufvdkufjcif;jzpfaMumif;jyqdkcJhNyD;jzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkY taejzifhc&D;oGm;azmfrsm;ESifhqufoG,foifhonfhtcsufrSm obm0w&m;om jzpfonf/ c&pfawmfrvmrDaemufqHk; &vm'frsm;wGif uREkfyfwdkYaexdkif aeMuonf/ ,if;rSmtqifhwlolrsm;ESifh vdkufemvdktyfNyD; xdktcsdef rsm;wGif jzpfay:aeonf/ cufcJaomtajctaersm;pGmudk ausmfvTm; Edkif&efjzpfonf/ vltcsdKUwdkY\ xHk;pH&Sdonfhtwdkif; tcsif;csif; pnf;a0;jcif; trIudk ra&Smif rvTJMuESihf? tcsif;csif;wdkYudkwdkufwGef;EId;aqmfMuavmh? umvtcsdef a&mufvkeD;onfudkaxmufojzifhBudK;pm;Muavmh? (a[NAJ 10;25? **cp** rmv 3;16) ,HkMunfolrsm;taejzifhpmjzihfjzpfap? or®musrf;pmavhvmrIudk wpfOD;ESifhwpfOD;rQa0&eftwGuf qHkawGU&efc&D;oGm;jcif;jzifhjzpfap? qHkawGUyGJrsm;ESifh w&m;"r®a[myGJrsm;odkYjzpfapoGm;a&mufjcif;jzifhxdawGUrIrsm; aqmif&Guf oifhonf/

 uREkfyfwdkYwGifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf\ BuD;rm;aom arsmfvifhcsuf twGif; avmuBuD;\jyifyodkYwpfOD;csif;ac:,l cHMu&rnf/ **Saint** [laom pum;rSmac:,lvdkufaom vlwpfa,mufudk qdkvdkojzifh twdwfumvrS tenf;i,faom,HkMunf olrsm;twGuf trSef ,HkMunfoltm;vHk;udk ñTef;qdkEdkifonf/ t\*Fvdyfor®musrf;pmwGif bk&m; ausmif;[k t"dyÜg,f jyefqdkxm;aom \*&dpum;vHk;rSm **ecclesira** jzpfonf/ ,if;rSmawGYqHkolrsm; ½kyfydkif;qdkif&m wnfaqmufrIxuf,HkMunfoltkyfpkrsm;udk &nfñTef;onf/ þtac:ta0:toHk;jyK&mwGif em;vnfrIvGJjcif; a&Smif&Sm;&ef twGuf c&pf,mefbmom0ifrsm;taejzifh olwdkY\bk&m;ausmif; **charcha** udk **ecclesira** [kñTef;qdkMuonf/

 NrdKUwpfNrdKUwpfa'owpfnwGif;,HkMunfolrsm;pGm&Sdonfhae&mwGif yHkrSef awGYqHk&efae&mwpfae&mowfrSwf&ef &SmEdkifonf/ ,if;rSm ,HkMunfolwpfa,muf\tem\*wfodkYr[kwf iSm;&rf;xm;aom cef;r twGif;jzpfEdkifonf/ c&pf,mef bmom0ifbk&m;ausmif; awGUqHk yGJud kpka0; &ef ae&mrsm;? [dkw,faqG;aEG;cef;rrsm;? yk\*¾vdutdrfrsm;odkYr[kwfudk,fwdkif aqmufxm;aomcef;rrsm;wGifus,fus,fjyefYjyefYawGUqHkEdkifonf/bk&m; &Sdcdk;ausmif; wpfck\&nfrSef;csufrSm4if;\ tzGJU0ifrsm;tm;enf;or®m usrf;pmavhvmjcif;jzifh,if;\ tzGJU0ifrsm;tm;pkpnf;&efESifh a[majymjcif; jzifh olwdkY\tvif; a&mifrsm;axmufyHhap&efjzpfygonf/ c&pf,mef bmom0ifrsm;twGuftpDtpOfwpfckrSmatmufygtwdkif;jzpfEdkifygonf/

 we\*FaEG - eHeuf 11;00em&D - **Breaking of Bread Service**

 6;00 em&D - trsm;jynfolodkYa[majymjcif;vkyfief;

 Ak'¨[l;aeY - nae 8;00 em&D - or®musrf;pmavhvmrI

 bk&m;&Sdcdk;ausmif;onfxm0&bk&m;ocifrdom;pk\ tpdwftydkif; jzpfonf/ teD;uyfaygif;pkzGJUpnf;xm;aom tpktpnf;wGif tzGJU0if wpfOD;csif;taejzifhodomrI&SdNyD;? tjcm;vlrsm;udk½dkusdK;rI&Sd&efvdktyfonf/ ol\odomaom0dnmOfawmf qdkif&mtxG#ftxdyfjzpfrI&Sdaomfvnf; olonftm;vHk;\ taptyg;tjzpfaqmif&GufcJhonf/ igonfocif jzpf vQuf t&Sifbk&m;vnf;jzpfvsufESifhoifwdkY\ ajcudkaq;vQif oifwdkY onf tcsif;csif;wdkY\ajcudkaq;Mu&onf/ igonfoifwdkYü jyKouJYodkY oifwdkY onfjyKapjcif;iSmyHkoufaoudkjycJhNyD; (a,m 13;14?15? r 20;25-28) tvif;awmfwGifjyKvkyfcJhaom oifMum;rIrSmbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywf awmfay:wGiftajccHoifhonf/ bk&m;&Sdcdk;ausmif;twGif; trsm;udk pum;ajym olrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\udk,fpm;ajymolrsm;jzpf\? xm0& bk&m;onf a,musmf;jzpfínDtpfudkrsm;ubk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrS ñTef;Mum;csufrsm;udktrsm;odkYñTefMum;rIjyKvkyfoifhonf/ (1aum 14;34) oifwdkYonfa[majym&aom tcGifhr&SdMu? ynwfw&m;pD&ifonfhtwdkif; olwdkYonfa,musmf;wdkY\tkyfpdk;jcif;udkcHMu&onf? (1wd 2;11-15)onf {'ifO,smOfwGifcJhaomtjzpftysufrsm;txdaemufaMumif;jyef rItwGif;jzpfpOfudkaemufaMumif;jyefvdkufonf/ tb,fhaMumifh qdkaom fat0onftm'rftm;raumif;rIudkusL;vGef&efoifMum;ay;cJhonf/ rdef;rua,musmf;tm;roifMum;oifhay? bk&m;ocifu tm'rftm; at0xufapmpGmjzpfaprIrSmrdef;r\ acgif;rSma,musmf;jzpfonf[laom tcsuf\oauFwjzpfonf/ (1aumf 11;3)odkYjzpf&ma,musmf;uom rdef;rudkOD;aqmif&rnf/ rdef;rua,musmf;udkOD;aqmifrIrjyK&ay/

 xdktcsufrsm;aMumifhrdef;ronftkyfpdk;jcif;udktpOf0efcHí wdwfqdwfpGmoifap? rdef;ronfqHk;rMo0g'ay;jcif;? a,musmf;udk tpdk;w&jyKapjcif;tcGifhudkigray;? olonfwdwfqdwfpGmaetyf\/ taMumif;rlum;tm'Hudka&S;OD;pGmzefqif;awmf rlNyD;aemufrS {0ud kzefqif;awmfrl\/ xdkrSwpfyg;tm'HonfvSnfhzsm;jcif;udkrcH? rdef;ronf vSnfhzsm;jcif;udkcHívGefusL;\/ odkYaomfvnf; £ajE´apmifhjcif;ESifh wuG,HkMunfjcif;? &Sufjcif;? oefY&Sif;jcif;üwnfvsif om;zGm;jcif;trIü u,fwifjcif;odkY a&mufvdrfhrnf/ (1wd 2;11-15) a,musmf;onf rdef;rudkEdkifxufpD;eif;rvkyf&? odkY&mwGifc&pfawmfu uREkfyfwdkYtm; cspfawmfrlouJhodkYolrudkvnf;cspf&rnf/ ({ 5;25)

 ]]a,musmf;wdkYqkawmif;jcif;trIütqD;twm;r&Sdapjcif;rSm touf&Sifjcif; aus;Zl;awmfudkqufqHítarGcH&aom olcsif;uJhodkY owdynmESihfavsmfpGmcifyGef;ESifhtwlaeí tm;enf;aomolu dkjyKoifhonfh twdkif; oludkapmifhrjyKpkMuavmh/}} (1 ay 3;7)

 pdwfydkif;qdkif&ma0g[m&t&c&pfawmfodkYAwådZHcH,laom a,musmf;ESifh rdef;rwdkYonf wef;wltcGifhta&;&Muonf/ (8vm3;27? 28- **cp** ? 1aum 11;11) rnfodkYyifjzpfap,if;rSma,musmf;onfrdef;r\ acgif;jzpf onf[laom &Sif;vif;onfh tcsufudkvufawGUtm;jzifh xdcdkufrIr&Sday/ (1aum 11;3) ,if;rSmrdom;pkESifhtoif;awmftwGif; ESpfrsdK;pvHk;\pdwfydkif; qdkif&mudpörsm;jzpfonf/

 þenf;vrf;udkrSwfrdap&efjyo&eftvdkYiSm rdef;r,HkMunfolrsm;u tvdkjzpfolonf bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmf udkoif,lonfh tcgwdkif; acgif;NcHKudkaqmif;xm;oifhonf/ þtcsufrSmvufawGUtm;jzifh toif;awmfpnf;a0;yGJrsm; tm;vHk;wGifOD;xkyfodkYr[kwf acgif;aqmif; wpfckudkaqmif;oifhonf[kqdkvdkonf/ a,musmf;ESifh rdef;ronf olwdkY\ qHyifay: wGifaqmif;xm;aomenf;vrf;tm;jzifhcGJjcm;rIudkodEdkifonf/(1aum 11;14?15)olr\OD;acgif;ay:wGiftaqmif;rygbJ qkawmif; aomrdef;rwdkif;onfolr\OD;acgif;udkrav;pm;&musonf[kqdkonf/ odkYjzpf&molrwdkYtaejzifhacgif;&dyfxm;ouJhodkY wpfnDwnf; acgif;xm; &jcif;jzpfonf/ rdef;rrnfonfum; rdrdacgif;udkrzHk;bJqkawmif;aomf vnf;aumif;? ya&mzuf jyKvQifaomfvnf;aumif;? rdrdacgif;toa&udk EIwfcsnfxdkodkYjyKvQifqHyif&dyfonfESifhwl\? rdef;ronfrdrdacgif;udkrzHk;vQif qHyifudkjzwfap? qHyifjzwfjcif;? qHyif&dyfjcif;t&monf &Sufp&m&Sd vQifacgif;udkzkef;ap? ,if;rSmoltb,folua,musmf;\ pGrf;pm;awmfwGif &SdonfhoauFwjzpfonf/ (1aum 11;5-6)

**10.5 rkefYzJhr\*Fvm**

 qkawmif;olESifhor®musrf;pmzwfjcif;ESifhtwlol\ tepfemcHrIudk trSwf&ap&efrkefYudkzJhípyspf&nfaomufjcif;jzifh c&pfawmfodkYyHkrSef av;pm;rIjyK&efrSmta&;BuD;onf/ ,if;udkighudkatmufarhtrSwf&ap&ef jyKvkyf&rnf[k c&pfawmfa,½Iu rdefYawmfrlonf/ (vk 22;19)oifwdkYonf xdkrkefYudkpm;í xdkcGufudkaomufaomtcgbk&m;ociftaocH awmfrljcif;udk <uvmawmfrrlrDwdkifatmifjyMu\/ (1aumf 11;26? vk 22;16-18)

 rkefYonfvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifay;aomc&pfawmf\ cE¨mudk,fudk ukd,fpm;jyKNyD;? pyspf0dkifonfaoG;udkudk,fpm;jyK onf/(1aum 11;23-27) a&S;OD;,HkMunfolrsm;uþvkyf&yfudkrMumcPvkyfavh&Sdonf/

(w 2;42?46)? wpfywfvQif wpfBudrfvkyfavh&Sdonf/(w 20;7) tu,fí uREkfyfwdkYonf c&pfawmfudktrSefcspfvQifuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhol\ trdefYawmfudk vdkufemMu&vdrfhrnf/(a,m 15;11-14)tu,fí uREkfyfwdkY wGifolESifh rSefuefaomyk\*¾dKvfa&;qufpyfrI&SdvQifolar;onfh tcgwdkif; ol\tepfemcHpGefYvTwfrIudktrSwf&vdkMuvdrfhrnf? xdkrSolatmifjrifrI &&SdcJhaom? BuD;rm;aomu,fwifjcif;\ trSwf&rIudk uREkfyfwdkYudk,fhudk uREkfyfwdkYtm;ay;vdrfhrnf/ vuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifol\ cHpm;&rIudk qdyfNidrfpGma&mifjyef[yfaom tcsdefuuREkfyfwdkY\ xm0&bk&m;ocifESifh EdIif;,SOfvdkufaomtcg rxifr&Sm;arS;rdSefíoGm;avonf/

 rkefYzJhjcif;rSmtajccHtm;jzifhtrSwf&ap&ef vkyfaqmifcsufwpfckjzpfNyD;? ,if;udkaqmif&GufonfhtwGufxl;jcm;aom jzpfay:rIr&Sday/ xdktcsufrSm arma&S\ Oya'atmufwGifvspfvSL½IyGJawmfESifhnDrQonf/(vk 22;15? 1aum 5;7?8),if;rSm bk&m;ocifuyifv,feDwGifarma&SrSwqifh vkyfaqmifcsuf jzpfaomtD\*spfrSBuD;rm;aom ay;ydkYrIudk trSwf& apjcif;udk qdkvdkonf/ rkefYzJhjcif;rSmvuf0g;uyfwdkifay:wGifjyKvkyfaom AwådZHcHjcif; tm;jzifh qufpyfrIjyKvmaom c&pfawmfrSwqifhuREfkyfwdkY\ 'ku©udk u,fwifjcif;udktrSwf&aponf/ xdkvkyfaqmifcsufrSmuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh obm0t&vkyfaqmifvdkaomvkyfaqmifcsuf jzpfoifhonf/

 ½kyf0wåKt&rkefYESifhpyspf0dkifudkoHk;aqmifjcif;rSm uREkfyfwdkYu c&pfawmf \ cspfjcif;udkjyo&ma&mufNyD;? uREkfyfwdkY\ u,fwifjcif;ESifh ywfoufaom t&mtm;vHk;onfwpfBudrfxyfrHítrSefjzpfay:vmaponf/ rkefYudk wpfywfvQifwpfBudrfzJhjcif;rSmoefY&Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmf\ tajctaeudk azmfñTef;onfhoauFwwpfckjzpfonf/ tu,fí wpfOD;wpfa,muf tae jzifh trSefw&m;udkaemufvdkuf,HkMunfolrsm;ESifh twlr aqmif&GufEdkifygu wpfOD;wnf;aqmif&Gufapoifhonf/ tu,fí tqHk;pGef tajctaewGif xdkvkyf&yfrsm;udkaqmif&Gufí ysufuGufcJhvsifaomfü uREkfyfwdkY wwfEdkiforQtaumif;qHk;enf;vrf;jzifh c&pfawmfudktrSwf&apjcif;rS uREkfyfwdkYtm;rwm;qD;oifhay/ a,½IupyspfoD;udktoHk;jyKcJh&m (vk 22;18) uREkfyfwdkYuvnf; pyspf0dkifteDudktoHk;jyKoifhonf/

 c&pfawmf\'ku©cHpm;rIESifhtepfemcHrIudktrSwf&apjcif;rSm a,musmf; wpfOD;odkYr[kwfrdef;rwpfOD;&Sd&rnfh tjrifhrm;qHk;\*kPfjyKrIjzpfonf/ olwdkY udk,fpm;jyKrIudkravsmfuefaom tm½Hkpl;pdkufrIudk jyKvkyfjcif;rSm wdkuf½dku fapmfum;rIjzpfonf/ oifwdkYonfxdkrkefYudkpm;í xdkcGufudkaomufaom tcg bk&m;ociftaocHawmfrljcif;udk<uvmawmfrrlrD wdkifatmifjyMu\/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocif\ rkefYESifhcGufudk rxdkufrwefbJ pm;aomufaomol rnfonfum; bk&m;ocif\udk,fawmfESifh taoG;awmfudkjzpfyGm;&m a&muf \/ (1aumf 26?27)rkefYzJhpm;yGJrSm wpfOD; wpfa,muf\ pdwful;pD;aMumif; wGiftaESmifht,Suf t[efYtwm; r&Sdaomae&mESifhtcsdefwGifjyKvkyfoifh onf/ þaqmif&GufcsufudkeHeufapmapmodkYr[kwfnOD;eufydkif;wGiftdyfcef; odkYr[kwftMum; oifhawmfaom ae&mwpfckckwGifjyKvkyffEdkifonf? odkYjzpfí vlwdkif; ukd,fhudk,fukd ppfaMumNyD;rSrkefYudk pm;ap? xdkenf;wlcGufudkvnf; aomufap? [kuREkfyfwdkY xyfí tBuHjyKxm;onf/ (1aumf 11;28) uREkfyfwdkYtaejzihf c&pfawmf\ tepfemcHrIudkuREkfyfwdkYu wHqdyfawmftjzpf r,lrDc&pfawmf\ um;pifwGif towfcH&rI\"r®owfusrf;pmrSwfwrf; rsm;rSwqifhzwf½Iavhvmjcif;jzifh uREkfyfwdkY\ pdwfudkpl;pdkufxm;oifhonf/ ,if;odkYaqmif&GufrIudk tqifacsmarGUatmif aqmif&Gufjcif;jzifh c&pfawmfqDodkYuREkfyfwdkY\ udk,fydkif todudk a[majymEdkifvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

 rkefYzJhpm;jcif;twGufoifhwifhavsmufywfaom tpDtpOfudkatmufyg twdkif;aqmif&GufEdkifonf/

 **1/ qkawmif;ol-** awGUqHkrItay:wGifbk&m;&Sif\ aumif;csD;ay;rIudk awmif;jcif;? uREkfyfwdkY\rsufvHk;rsm;udkbk&m;&Sif\ EIwfuywfawmfodkYzGifhxm;NyD;tMum;,HkMunfolrsm; \vdktyfcsufrsm;udktrSwf&jcif;? bk&m;&Siftm; ol\ arwåmawmftwGufcsD;rGrf;jcif;? txl;ojzifh c&pfawmfwGifjyxm;ouJJhodkYtMum;oD;jcm; vkyf&yf rsm; ESifhpyfvsOf;íqkawmif;jcif;

 2/ **Bible Companion** wGifazmfjyxm;ouJhodkYxdkaeYtwGufor®m usrf;pmwGifzwfjcif;jyKvkyfyg

 3/ or®musrf;pmrSoif,l&orQtay:wGiftm½Hkpl;pdkufrI odkYr[kwf wdkufwGef; rIwpfckudk&Gwfzwfyg/ or®musrf;pm avhvmrIaMumifh uREkfyfwdkY\vkyfaqmifcsufqDodkYOD;aqmifum c&pfawmfodkY trSwf w& jzpfvm apvdrfhrnf

 4/ (1 aum 11;23-29) udk&Gwfzwfyg

 5/ NidrfoufpGmjzifhrdrdudk,frdrdppfaq;csdef

 6/ rkefYtwGufqkawmif;ol

 7/ rkefYudkzJhNyD;tenf;i,fpm;yg

 8/ pyspf0dkiftwGufqkawmif;ol

 9/ pyspf0dkifwpfpkyfpkyfyg

10/ qkawmif;rItqHk;owfjcif;

 vkyfaqmifcsufwpfckvHk;onf(1)em&DausmfrQomMumoifhonf/

**10.6 xdrf;jrm;vufxyfrI**

 þtydkif;udkuREkfyfwdkYuAwådZHcHonfhtcsdefwGifvlvGwfjzpfol\ taetxm;udkpOf;pm;jcif;jzifhpwifygvdrfhrnf/ wpfOD;wnf;jzpfaeolrsm; tm;tenf;qHk; olwdkYudk,fwdkifbk&m;&Sif\ vkyfief;rsm;wGif &mEIef;jynfh aqmif&GufEdkif&eftwGuf wef;wef;qufí ae&eftwGufpOf;pm;&eftm; ay;xm;aom pmydk'frsm;udka,½I? aygvESifhtjcm;olrsm;udkpHerlemjyK&ef ñTef;qdkxm;onf/ (1aum 7;7-9? 32-38? **CP 2** wd 2;4? r 19;11? 12? 29? a' 9;9) odkY&mwGifoifonfr,m;aevQif tjypfr&Sd? vifraebl;aom rdef;ronfvnf; vifaevQifrjypfr&Sd? odkYaomfvnf;xdkodkYjyKaomolwdkYonf avmuñSOf;qJjcif;? 'ku©udkcHMu&rnf/ (1aumf 7;28) wrefawmfrsm;pGm wdkYonf vufxyfxdrf;jrm;rIjyKMuonf? (1aum 9;5) bk&m;ocif &nf&G,fxm;onfhtwdkif;vufxufxdrf;jrm;rIursm;pGmaom ½kyfydkif;ESifh pdwfydkif;qdkif&mtusdK;jzpfxGef;rIrsm;&&Sdaponf/ cyfodrf;aomolwdkYü r\*Fvmaqmifjcif;trIESifh opömoH0gojyKjcif;trIonftoa&&Sdapavmh? rw&m;aomarxkefudkjyKaom olESifholUr,m;udkjypfrSm;aomoludk bk&m; ocifppfaMumpD&ifawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ (a[NAJ 13;4) tu,fívlonf 0dnmOf ESifh qdkifaomt&mudktqifhjrifhjrifhpDrHcefYcGJrIrjyKvkyfEdkifvQif wpfOD;wnf; taejzifh uHaumif;onf/ xkdYaMumifhbk&m;ocifu vufxyfxdrf;jrm;jcif; udkcGifhjyKxm;onf/ (u 2;18-2) odkYjzpf&mr,m;udk &aomolonf aumif;aomt&mudk&í xm0&bk&m;\ aus;Zl;awmfudkcH&\? ---or®mowd&Sdaom r,m;rlum;xm0&bk&m;ay;oem;awmfrl&mjzpf\/ (ok 18;22? 19;14)

 xdkpmydk'frsm;uvufxufxdrf;jrm;rIjyifyrS pdwftvdkvdkufrIaMumifh- arxkefrD0JvdkrI-tdrfaxmifa&;azmufjyefrIudk azmfñTef;Muonf/ tdrfaxmifa&;azmufjyefrI(vufxyfrxm;aomvlrsm;tMum;arxkefrD0JrI? r,m;cdk;rI wpfOD;odkYr[kwf ESpfOD;pvHk;uvufxyfxm;NyD; oltwGif;wGif arxkefrD0JrI) ESifhpdwfydkif;qdkif&mazmufjyefrIrsm;udk"r®owfusrf;\pmvHk; wdkif;wGifrMumcPazmfñTef;xm;onf/ atmufygwdkYonf4if;wdkYteuf tcsdKUwdkYjzpfygonf/(w 15;20) (a&m 1;29) (1aumf 6;9-18? 10;8) (2 aum 12;21) (8vm 5;19) ({ 5;3) (aum 3;5)? (1ouf 4;3) (olBuD; 7;1) (1ay 4;3) (Asm 2;21)

 u 2;24 onfvdifwljcif;qufqHrI\'ku©qif;&JjzpfrIudkazmfxkwf xm;onf/ a,musmf;ESifhrdef;rwdkYonfvufxyf xdrf;jrm;oifhonf/ wpfOD;ESihf wpfOD;cGJcGmMuonf[laom tcsufrSmbk&m;&Sif\ tvdkawmf twdkif; jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf tjcm;vl\ tm'Hudk ulnD&ef trsdK; orD;wpfOD;udkzefqif;cJhonf/ vdifwla,musmf;tcsif;csif; oH0go qufq HrIudk or®musrf;pmwGifxyfum wpfvJvJtjypfwif csHKUcsxm;onf/ ,if;rSm  **Sodom** ysufpD;rI 'ku®rsm;teufwpfckjzpfonf/ (utcPf;BuD; 18-19) wrefawmfaygvu ,if;uJhodkYaqmif&GufrIaMumifh bk&m;ocif\ trsuf xGufrIcH&um ol\EdkifiHawmfrSESifxkwfjcif;cH&onf[k &Sif;vif;pGm ajymqdk xm;onf/(a&m 1;18-32? 1aum 6;9?10)

 ,if;jzpf&yfrsm;wGifwpfBudrfyg0ifywfoufolrsm;u uREkfyfwdkYtm; bk&m;ocif\ulnDrItvGefrSvlrsm;jzpfonf[k uREkfyfwdkYtay:wGif rjyKrloifhay? bk&m;ocifwGifcGifhvTwfrI&Sdonf/ ol\cGifhvTwfrI&Mu olrsm; tm;jzifh cspfjcif;arwåmw&m;udkay;oifhonf/(qm 130;4)**Corinth** wGif&Sdaomtoif;awmfwGifraumif;rIusL;vGefNyD;rSaemifw&olrsm;&Sdaeonf/ raumif;rIudkusL;vGefolwdkYudka,½I\em;awmftm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhvnf;aumif;? aq;aMumoefY&Sif;í ajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufMuNyD/ (1-aum 6;9-11)

**10-7 toif;tzGJU**

 \*&dpum;vHk;rsm;jzpfaom **fellowship** ESifh**Communion** udk tajccHtm;jzifhwlnDaomt&m&Sdaom tajctaewlnDaom tajctaejzifh aygif;pnf;rI[kjyefqdkxm;onf/ bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;twdkif; odatmifvkyfjcif;? vufawGUusifhBuHjcif; tm;jzifhc&pfawmfxHwGif wlnDpGmvkyfaqmifaeMuaom tjcm;olrsm;tm;vHk;ESifhvnf;aumif;? xm0&bk&m;ESifhvnf;aumif;? wlnDaomtajctaewGif aygif;pnf;rI &SdMuonf/ tjcm;olrsm;ESifhwlnDaomtajctae jzifhaygif;pnf;rI jyKvkyf&rnf/ vkyfief;wm0ef0wå&m;rsm;udk csefvSyfxm;&efvG,fulonf/ aus;Zl;jyKjcif;? OpömrQa0jcif; trIwdkYudkrarhravsmhMuESifh(a[NAJ 13;16)? zd 1;5u uREkfyfwdkY\or®musrf;pmtay:wGifwlnDaomtjrifjzifh vdkufemusifhBuHrIudk a[majymxm;onf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ wlnDaom vkyfief; pOft& usifhBuHtm;xkwfol\tajccHrSmppfrSefaom or®musrf;pm w&m;awmfrsm;yg0ifonfh oifMum;rIyifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhyif rSefuefaom ,HkMunfolrsm;jzihfaysmf&TifcHpm; Mu&aomtoif;tzGJUrsm; tm;jzihfwpfOD;ESifhwpfOD;c&D; a0;a'orsm;odkYc&D;xGufum oD;jcm; jzpfaeaom,HkMunfolrsm; xHodkYoGm;a&mufvnfywfum jzpfEdkifvQif p&dwfESifh w,fvDzkef;udkaumif;pGmtoHk;jyKoifh\? aygvu0dnmOfawmfESifh rdó[m,zGJUjcif;udkajymqdkonf/ (zd- 2;1) bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmf^ pdwftwdkif;wlnDaomvdkufemaomaqmif&GufrI ay:wGif tajccHaom rdó[m,zGJUjcif;rSm bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmf^EIwfuywfawmf wGif azmfxkwfxm;onfhtwdkif; jzpfonf/

 uREkfyfwdkY\rdó[m,zGJUjcif;\tBuD;rm;qHk;aom azmfjycsufrsm; teuf wpfckrSmrkefYzJhjcif;udktwlwuGaqmif&Guf Mujcif;yifjzpfonf/ a&S;OD; ,HkMunfolrsm;uwrefawmfwdkY\qHk;rMo0g'udkcH,ljcif;? taygif; toif;zGJYjcif;? rkefYudkzJhjcif;? yXemjyKjcif;wdkYudk tNrJaqmif&Guf aeMu onf/ xdkolwdkYonfAdrmefawmfü aeYwdkif;tpOf wnD wñGwfwnf; aeí udk,fhtdrf ü rkefYudkzJhvsufMunfjzL&Tifvef;0rf;ajrmufaom pdwfESifh tpmtm[m&udk oHk;aqmifMu\/ (w 2;42?46)igwdkYonf aus;Zl;awmfudk csD;rGrf;&m r\*FvmcGufzvm;rlum;? c&pfawmf\ taoG;udk qufqHjcif; jzpfonf r[kwfavm? igwdkYzJhaom rkefYrlum;c&pfawmf\ udk,fudk qufqHjcif; jzpfonfr[kwfavm? rkefYwpfvHk;wnf;&Sdonfjzpfí xdkrkefYudkqufqHvsuf cH,lMuaomaMumifhtrsm;jzpfaom igwdkYonf wpfvHk;wpfudk,f wnf;jzpfMu\/ (1aum 10;16?17)xdkYaMumifhyif uREkfyfwdkYwGif c&pfawmf\ vkyfief;rStusdK;aus;Zl;jzpfxGef;Muaom vlrsm;tm;vHk;ESifh c&pfawmf\ tepfemcHrItrSwfwHqdyfudkrQa0cHpm; Mu&onf/ xdkvlrsm;onfwpfvHk;wnf;aomrkefYudk pm;oHk;olrsm; jzpfMu onf/ trSef w&m;udkod&SdNyD;aemufc&pfawmfxHwGif pepfwusAwådZHcH,lNyD; Muolrsm;omxdkae&mudk&&Sdjcif;?4if;rS uHz,folrsm;rSmc&pfawmf\ tepf emcHrI trSwfwHqdyfudk avSmifajymifrIjzpfonf/

 xm0&bk&m;ocif? c&pfawmfESifhtjcm;,HkMunfolrsm;ESifhuREkfyfwdkY\ rdó[,zGJYrIrSmwpfOD;wnf;ay:,HkMunfrI jyKaomtrSefw&m; oifMum; rIudk uREkfyfwdkU\bHkBudK;yrf;tm;xkwfrIay:wGifrlwnfayonf/ uREkfyfwdkY\ b0vrf;aMumif;rSm 4if;wdkYtxJwGifazmfjyxm;aomenf;vrf;rsm;ESifh udkufnD&rnfjzpfonf/ xm0&bk&m;ocifonftvif;a&mifjzpfíolYxHwGif tarSmifxkvHk;0r&Sday/ igwdkYonfbk&m;ocifESifhrdó[m,zGJUNyD[kqdkvQif arSmifrdkufüusifvnfvQifopömw&m;udkrusifh? rkom;udkoHk;aomol jzpfMu \/ bk&m;ocifonftvif;ü&SdawmfrlouJhodkY igwdkYonftvif;ü usif vnfvQiftcsif;csif; rdó[m,zGJYjcif;&SdMuonfjzpfíbk&m;ocif\ om;awmfa,½Ic&pf\taoG;awmfonfigwdkYtjypf&SdorQudkaq;aMum awmfrl\/(1aum 1;5-7)

 xdktcsufrS,HkMunfolwpfa,muftaejzifh&Sif;vif;aom or®m usrf;pmoifjyjcif;rSyGifhvif;pGmqefYusifaom oif,lrIodkYr[kwfb0aexdkifrI vrf;aMumif;udkvsifoHk;vQifrdó[m,zGJUrI&yfqdkif;oGm;aMumif; oufaojyvsuf&Sdonf/ tusdK;rJhaomarSmifrdkuftrIwdkYESifh rqufqHonf omruxdktrIwdkY\ tjypfudkjyMuavmh? ({ 5;11)aysmufaomodk;udk &Smí awGUaomaumif;aomodk;xdef;\ pepftwdkif;BudK;yrf;rIwdkif;üatmifjrifrI &atmifjyKvkyfMuonf/(vk 15;1-7)

 rdó[m,zGJUpnf;rIESifhywfoufítxif&Sm;qHk;pmydk'fwpfckudk (2aum 6;14-18)wGifawGU&onf/

 r,HkMunfaomolwdkYESifhqufíqefYusifbufjzpfaom xrf;bdk;udk rxrf;MuESifh? w&m;aomtrIonfrw&m;aom trIudkrnfodkY vufcHEdkif rnfenf;? tvif;onfarSmifrdkufESif htb,fodkYqufqHEdkif rnfenf;? c&pfawmfonfaAvsmvESifh tb,fodkYoifhwifhEdkifrnfenf;? ,HkMunfaom olonfr,HkMunfaomolESifhtwltb,ftusdK;tjypfudkcH&rnfenf;/ bk&m;ocif\Adrmefawmfonf½kyfwkwdkYESifhtb,fodkYpyfqdkif&rnfenf;? bk&m;ocifrdefYawmfrlonfum;olwdkYwGifigusdef;0yfrnf/ olwdkYwGif vSnfhvnfí olwdkY\bk&m;ocifjzpfrnf? olwdkYonfvnf;ig\ vljzpfvdrfhrnf[krdefYawmfrlonfESifh tnDoifwdkYonftouf&Sifawmfrlaom bk&m;ocif\AdrmefawmfjzpfMu\/ xdkYaMumifhxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrl jyefonfum; oifwdkYonfxdkolwdkYtxJrSxGufítoD;tjcm;aeMuavmh? rpifMu,faomt&mudkvufESifhrQ rwdkYMuESifh? xdkodkYjyKvQif oifwdkYudk igonfvufcHrnf/ oifwdkY\tbjzpfrnf? oifwdkYonfvnf; ig\ om; orD; jzpfMuvdrfhrnf[kteEÅwefcdk;ESifh jynfhpHkaom xm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrl\/

 bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfonfrnfodkYrnfyHk tvif;a&mif jzpfaMumif; uREkfyfwdkYujycJhNyD;jzpfonf/ xdkpmydk'frsm;u tb,faMumifh uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhrSm;,Gif;aom oifMum;rIrsm;udkoifaom toif;awmfrsm; ESifhrdó[m,rzGJUoifhonfudk&Sif;jyxm;onf/ trSefw&m;udk rodolrsm;ESifh tb,faMumifh vufrxyfoifhaMumif;udk&Sif;jyxm;onf/ urÇm avmuBuD; \ enf;vrf;rsm;udktb,faMumifh a&Sif&Sm;oifhonfudk &Sif;jyxm;onf/ uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhurÇmavmuBuD;ESifhcGJcGmxm;rIaMumifh bk&m;ocif\ udk,fydkifom;ESifhorD;rsm;jzpfvmrI? uREkfyfwdkY\armifawmfESifh nDrawmf rsm;\ wlnDaomqufEG,frIjzpfaom tjcm;olrsm;\ us,fus,fjyefYjyefY rdom;pkwpfpk\ tpdwftydkif;jzpfvmrIwdkYtwGuf \*kPf,lp&mjzpfayonf/ xdktoif;awmf um;tvHk;pHkwdkYudktvHk;pHkwdkYESihfjynfhpHkawmfrlaomol\ jynfhpHkjcif;wnf;[laom wrefawmf\udk,fjzpfonf/({ 1;23) oifwdkYudk ac:awmfrljcif;ESifhpyfqdkifaomarQmfvifhjcif;wpfyg;xJodkY ac:oGif; awmfrl onfESifh tnDudk,fwpfudk,f? 0dnmOf wpf0dnmOfwnf;&Sd\/ ocif wpfyg; ,HkMunf jcif;wpfyg; AwådZHwpfyg;? cyfodrf;aomigwkdY\ tbjzpfaom bk&m;ocifwpfql wnf;&Sdawmfrl\/xdkbk&m;ocifonf cyfodrf;aomigwdkY \ tay:rSm&Sdawmfrl\? cyfodrf;aomigwdkYudk ESYHjym;awmfrl\? cyfodrf;aom igwdkY\txJüvnf;&Sdawmfrl\/({ 4;4-6) udk,fwpfudk,fwnf; \ tpdwf tydkif;jzpf&efrSmrjzpfEdkifay/ rSefuefaom ,HkMunfrIr&Sdaom tjcm; bmoma&;tzGJUtpnf;ESifh rdó[m, zGJU&efvnf;rjzpfEdkifay/ tvif;a&mif wGiftarSmifESifh rdó[m,zGJUír&onfudkodjrifvQuf?tu,fíuREkfyfwdkYu tarSmifrdó[m,udka&G;cs,fyguuREkfyfwdkYonftarSmifxJwGifyifaeMu&rnf/

 tu,fíoifhtaejzifhxdkavhvmrIrsm;udk\*½kwpdkufavhvmygu bk&m;&SifESifh uREkfyfwdkY\qufEG,frIrSmvnf; wpfzufae&mrjzpfEdkifaMumif; ,©Ktcgjyqdkvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ uREkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfxHwGif AwådZHcHjcif; tm; jzifhol\ twGif;ykdif;odkYr[kwfol\ tjyifydkif;odkY wpfckcka&muf&Sd aernfjzpfonf/ rSefuefaomoifMum;rIudk vufqkyf vufudkifjyKjcif;? vufawGUususvdkufemusifhoHk;jcif;jzifh tvif;a&mifxJwGifuREkfyfwdkY a&mufaeMuonf odkYr[kwftarSmifxJwGif a&mufaeMurnfjzpfonf tvif;? tarSmifESpfrsdK;pvHk;wGif ajcwpfacsmif;rcsEdkifay/ xdkt&mrsm;ESihfywfoufíuREfkyfwdkY\A[kokwrsm;u bk&m;&SifxHodkY twdkif;twmwpfcktxdwm0wef,lrIudk ay;pGrf;vsuf&Sdonf/ urÇmBuD;\ ysrf;rQvlrsm;uJhodkYuREkfyfwdkYtaejzifhvrf;rsm;ay:wGif,©Ktcgvrf;ravQmufMu odkYr[kwf uRkEkfyfwdkY\aeYpOfb0rsm;ESifhywfoufírsm;vmrIrjyKvkyfMu? bk&m;ocifuREkfyfwdkY\ wkefYjyefrIudktjyif;txefarQmfvifh vsuf&Sdonf/ xm0&bk&m;ocif? a,½IESpfrsdK;pvHk;ESifhrSefuefrIudk ,HkMunfolrsm; tm;vHk; wdkY taejzifhrSefuefaomqHk;jzwfcsuf rsm;csapEdkifygrnfvm;? odkY&mwGif bk&m;ocifc&pfawmfESifh uREkfyfwdkYudk,fwkdiftaejzifh oifhtm; ulnD&ef twGuf uREkfyfwdkYpGrf;aqmifEdkiforQaqmif&GufMuvdrhfrnfjzpfonf/ bk&m;ociftaejzifhyifol\wpfOD;wnf;aomom;awmftm;uREkfyfwdkY twGuf aoap&efjzpfaprnfhjzpf&yfwGif arma&S tqHk;pGeftaejzifhoif\ u,fwifrIrSm oifhudkav;pm;aomBuD;rm;onfh arsmfvifhcsufudk vufqkyf vufudkifjyKEdkif&eftwGuf udk,fwdkifvGwfvyfaomqE´jzifh qHk;jzwfEdkifrI ay:wGifrlwnfonf/ odkYjzpf&maus;Zl;jyKíAwådZHcH&efqHk;jzwfNyD; þenf; vrf; twdkif;vdkufemyg/ tu,fí oifhtaejzifhþpmtkyf\a&SUwGifygaom vdyfpmodkYpma&;om;vQif uREkfyfwdkYtaejzifh oifhtwGuf 0rf;yef;wom

pDpOf ay;Edkifvdrfhrnfjzpfygonf/

**avhvmrI 10 ar;cGef;rsm;**

1/ oefY&Sif;rIonf bmudkqdkvdkygovJ¿

 (u) r,HkMunfolrsm;ESifhrqufoG,frI

 (c) 'ku©taygif;rScGJjcm;cH&NyD; bk&m;ocif\ tvdkusjzpfaprI

 (\*) toif;awmfodkYoGm;jcif;

 (C) tjcm;olrsm;odkY aumif;rIjyKvkyfjcif;

2/ atmufaz:jyygrnfonfhtcsufrsm;onfrkefYzJpm;jcif;ESifhywfouf í rSefuefygovJ¿

 (u) rkeYfzJYpm;jcif;udk uREfkyfwdkYtywfpOfjyKvkyfoifhonf/

 (c) rkefYzJYpm;jcif;udkwpfESpfvQifwpfBudrftrSwfrxifonfhtcsdef wGifuREfkyfwdkYjyKvkkyfoifhonf/

 (\*) rkefYESifh0dkift&ufonf a,&I\cE¨mudk,fESifh taoG;tjzpf ajymif;oGm;onf/

 (C) rkefYESifh0dkift&ufonfa,&I\toG;tom;udkudk,fpm;jyKonf/

3/ atmufygwdkteufrnfonfhtcsufrsm;onf vufxyfxdrf;jrm; oifhonf/

 (u) uREfkyfwdkYonf ppfrSefaom ,HkMunfolrsm;udkomvufxyf xdrf;jrm;oifhonf/

 (c) ,HkMunfolrsm;twGufuGm&Sif;rIonfcGifjyK&rnf/

 (\*) vufxyfxdrf;jrm;aom ,HkMunfolonf,HkMunfrIr&dSaom olrdrd\Muifbuftm; olESifhtwlqufí aygif;oif;&ef xdef;xmoifhonf/

 (C) vufxyfxdrf;jrm;jcif;wGif a,mufusm;onf c&pfawmfudk udk,fpm;jyKNyD; trsdK;orD;onf,HkMunfolrsm;jzpfonf/

Carelinks [www.carelinks.net](http://www.carelinks.net) email: info@carelinks.net